

# A Report on Extensive and Severe Human Rights Violations in the Suppression of Falun Gong in the People's Republic of China

## SUPPLEMENT: LIST OF CASES

1999-2000



Outside China

Inside China

Compiled and Edited by Falun Gong Practitioners

## **PLEASE SUPPORT FALUN GONG FOR A PEACEFUL RESOLUTION**

"We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies."

"We are calling for all governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill worldwide to extend their support and assistance to us in order to resolve the present crisis that is taking place in China."

--- Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong, July 22, 1999

For information on Falun Gong, please visit  
<http://falundafa.org> or <http://falundafa.ca>

For updates on Falun Gong related news, please visit  
<http://minghui.ca> or <http://truewisdom.net>

Published by Golden Lotus Press  
For private review only. Not for sale.

**A REPORT ON  
EXTENSIVE AND SEVERE HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS  
IN THE SUPPRESSION OF FALUN GONG  
IN THE PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA**

**SUPPLEMENT: LIST OF CASES**

**1999-2000**

Compiled and Edited by  
Falun Gong Practitioners

March 2000



## **Editors' Note**

---

**T**his report examines the extensive and severe human rights violations in the current campaign against Falun Gong in the People's Republic of China. It seeks to provide an overview of the crackdown and put recent events into perspective by presenting case analyses, documented evidence and a brief but comprehensive introduction to Falun Gong as an advanced and benign spiritual discipline. It is hoped by the editors that this report will help improve public awareness of the degree and extent of the atrocities inflicted upon Falun Gong practitioners in China and, by extension, related human rights abuses elsewhere. We further hope that, through the efforts of kind-hearted people worldwide, the time will soon arrive for a peaceful dialogue between the Chinese Government and Falun Gong practitioners, and an early resolution to the escalating crisis.

Please send comments and suggestions to:

Email: [suggestions-unpack@buhuo.net](mailto:suggestions-unpack@buhuo.net)

Mail Correspondence: P. O. Box 117, Buford, GA 30515, USA

For updated information on Falun Gong, please visit  
<http://minghui.ca/eng.html>.

Thank you for your help.

Falun Gong practitioners  
March, 2000

## Foreword

---

This book contains a fairly comprehensive collection of the cases reported to date of human rights violations inflicted upon Falun Gong practitioners in China since the Chinese Government started the suppression on July 20, 1999. It serves as supporting material to *A Report On Extensive And Severe Human Rights Violations In The Suppression Of Falun Gong In The People's Republic Of China (1999-2000)*. The structure of the book parallels that of part I and II of the *Report*, consisting therefore of 10 chapters.

The sources for a majority of the cases documented in this book are messages provided by practitioners in China via phone calls, emails, faxes, etc. Many practitioners have been sentenced to years in jail or sent to labor camps for “leaking” these “national secrets,” while many others have risked harsh punishment, including severe fines and even torture, by making public their cases. Although some of the messages are only one or two sentences, sometimes even without the full identification of the persecuted practitioners, we include them so as to give a more complete picture of the ever-escalating national campaign against these innocent Chinese citizens. Other sources for the cases include media reports around the world and real-life experiences inside China of some visiting overseas practitioners.\*

As the Chinese Government has made an all-out effort to cover up its human rights violations committed at the expense of Falun Gong practitioners, countless incidents similar to those in this book are unknown to the outside world. The list of the reported cases documented here is only the tip of the iceberg of the atrocities suffered by millions of peaceful and law-abiding Falun Gong practitioners in China.

---

\* Unless otherwise noted, the source documents for each case report can be found at <http://www.minghui.ca>.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

EDITOR'S NOTE

FOREWORD

PICTURE COLLECTION .....i

INTRODUCTION .....1

1. DEATH AND TORTURE IN CUSTODY .....5

2. DETENTION AND ABUSE IN MENTAL HOSPITALS .....41

3. MASS ARREST AND POLICE BRUTALITY .....53

4. SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC COERCION .....119

5. PUBLIC DESTRUCTION OF BOOKS AND TAPES .....163

6. PROCEDURE AND PROSECUTION:  
FLYING IN THE FACE OF "RULE OF LAW" .....173

7. A NATION MISLED .....203

8. WOMEN, CHILDREN, AND THE ELDERLY .....227

9. SCHOOLS NOT SPARED .....271

10. THE GLOBAL REACH OF THE CAMPAIGN .....289





# INTRODUCTION

---

This report details human rights violations, dating from July 22, 1999, committed by the government of the People's Republic of China against practitioners of Falun Gong. Its aim is to provide a succinct overview of nearly eight months of vigorous, and sometimes violent, suppression of Falun Gong. Details of pivotal events, representative incidents, and individual cases are drawn from reliable sources, while case analyses are used to put these into perspective. Additional materials are provided in supplementary form, offering significant background information.

Falun Gong is a traditional Chinese<sup>1</sup> “cultivation practice” (popularly known as *qigong*) brought to the public by Mr. Li Hongzhi in 1992. It espouses the principles of “truthfulness,” “compassion,” and “tolerance,” taking these as guidance for conduct and thought. It has neither any political agenda nor commercial interests. Benign in nature, Falun Gong has been recognized around the world as beneficial to society for its spiritual principles and ability to improve individuals’ health. As of July 1999, it is estimated that some 100 million people in more than 30 countries practice Falun Gong.

On April 25, 1999, more than ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners held a peaceful gathering in Beijing, China, outside the Chinese leadership compound, Zhongnanhai.<sup>2</sup> The assembly was prompted by reports of violence previously inflicted upon Falun Gong practitioners by Chinese police in the city of Tianjin<sup>3</sup>, as well as an official ban on publishing Falun Gong mate-

rials. The entire event was peaceful and characterized by orderliness, as its participants’ sense of civic responsibility was consistent with Falun Gong’s teachings. Consequently, social order was not compromised and the assembly came to a quick and peaceful end after participants presented their case before Mr. Zhu Rongji, Premier of the Chinese State Council. Because of the gathering, Falun Gong at once started to receive international attention.

After the assembly, the Chinese Government, widely speculated to have been misled by some self-seeking officials, decided to launch a crackdown on Falun Gong. It first announced to the public that the assembly, which was held well within parameters set by China’s constitution, would not bring about any punishment.<sup>4</sup> The government’s initial, moderate stance on Falun Gong following the assembly – seen by many as a sign of China’s progress in political reform – gave Chinese leadership sufficient time to orchestrate a nationwide crackdown. On July 20, 1999, forceful suppression began, with hundreds of arrests of so-called “key members” of Falun Gong being made across China in the middle of the night. A nationwide ban of Falun Gong was then enacted, making every sort of Falun Gong activity illegal. Just one week later the Chinese Government issued an arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi, then already a permanent resident of the United States.

A prelude to a prolonged campaign against Falun Gong, the Chinese Government’s unexpected moves immediately led thousands of Falun Gong practitioners to make appeals<sup>5</sup> to their local and central governments. They believed Falun Gong and Mr. Li had been wronged. They hoped their appeals could rectify the

---

<sup>1</sup> “China,” as used throughout this report, unless otherwise specified, is equivalent to “People’s Republic of China,” and “Chinese” to its citizens.

<sup>2</sup> Though this event has been repeatedly referenced by the media in both China and the West, no careful or in-depth analysis of it has been offered to date. An understanding of this event is so important that we have devoted an entire article to it. See Part III, Section 2, Article II.

<sup>3</sup> The police detained 45 Falun Gong practitioners, many elderly citizens, on April 23, 1999 in Tianjin.

---

<sup>4</sup> See “Talks Given by Officials of the State Council and the Chinese Communist Party Central Letters and Visit Bureaus,” Xinhua News Agency, June 14, 1999.

<sup>5</sup> Public appeals efforts, while unfamiliar to the West, have played an important role in Chinese history. As a means for individuals to legally petition the government in China, they offer all citizens a peaceful avenue for expressing concerns to higher authorities.

## INTRODUCTION

critical mistake being committed by their government. The government, however, showed little interest in Falun Gong practitioners' genuine concerns. Even worse, few of these law-abiding people had ever anticipated that their candor and confidence in the government would be answered with beatings, arrests, labor sentences, and unauthorized detainment.

As the anti-Falun Gong campaign progressed, its intensity grew. Rife with extensive human rights abuses, the campaign has provoked repeated criticism from numerous human rights organizations around the world. On October 30, 1999, the Chinese Government declared Falun Gong an "evil cult," enabling even harsher, "legal" penalties towards Falun Gong practitioners. Nationwide suppression has escalated ever since. By now, more than 5000 practitioners, including the elderly, pregnant women, and young children, have been sent to labor camps absent proper legal proceedings; more than 300 have been jailed, with the longest term of up to 18 years<sup>6</sup>; some 35,000 have been detained, with many held under inhumane conditions<sup>7</sup>. Shockingly, more than 100 practitioners have reportedly been detained and severely abused in mental hospitals. The victims have been subjected to a variety of tortures, abuses, and humiliations. So far, 11 people are known to have died in custody, while countless others are unaccounted for. The scope and severity of the punishment are difficult to fathom.

The Chinese Government has also launched a far-reaching campaign of misinformation about Falun Gong. State-run media have flooded the printing presses and airwaves with fabrications about Mr. Li and Falun Gong in attempts to sway and miseducate their readers and audiences. Conversely, millions of legally published Falun Gong books, audio tapes, and video tapes have been confiscated and destroyed. Practitioners have been forced to quit their practice of Falun Gong or face loss of their homes and jobs, expulsion from school, or suspension of pensions. It is estimated that more than 10,000 college students will be required to discontinue their education if they continue their practice<sup>8</sup>. Numerous practitioners have lost their jobs and houses for appealing to authorities. Moreover, people not practicing Falun Gong have also been under pressure to "help" the government to "transform" persistent

practitioners through "re-education" — a euphemism for inhumane mind-altering procedures perfected during the Great Cultural Revolution. The entire Chinese nation has been led into a "battle" wherein grandparents, parents, siblings and children suddenly find themselves the "enemy" of one another. Almost no one has remained unimplicated or uninvolved in this divisive state of affairs.

To keep the outside world from knowing the truth about Falun Gong and the suppression, the Chinese Government has taken steps to shut down Internet access and jam or wire-tap phone calls. Efforts have even extended overseas to North America, where Internet Web sites (including the home page of the California Institute of Technology, for instance) have been "hacked" and even shut down by Chinese programmers from the Ministry of Public Security of China. Foreign journalists in China covering Falun Gong and the crackdown have been harassed and even threatened,<sup>9</sup> and people reporting the facts to the outside have been severely reprimanded. Notably, the organizer of a clandestine press conference last October in Beijing was recently jailed and sentenced in secret to twelve years.

On the eve of Chinese New Year 2000, the world witnessed (via CNN) Chinese police mercilessly beating Falun Gong practitioners — including several elderly women — in Tiananmen Square. More than 2,000 practitioners were detained in that event, despite their having done nothing but sitting quietly or carrying red scarves. Meanwhile, 140 jailed practitioners in northern China staged a hunger strike during the Chinese festival to protest the torture of their fellow practitioners. Practitioners have remained true to their principles of non-violence throughout the entire course of suppression; there has yet to be a single case reported of violent response or initiative — despite arbitrary and inhumane treatment<sup>10</sup>.

The international community has paid close attention to the extreme use of force connected with the suppression of Falun Gong. Many international organizations and countries have voiced their concerns. They have

---

<sup>6</sup> See "U.S. And Australian Falun Gong Members Held In China," Reuters, February 7, 2000.

<sup>7</sup> See "China Warns UN Human Rights Chief Over Falungong," Agence France Presse, February 29, 2000.

---

<sup>8</sup> See "Chinese students face dismissal for Falun Gong," Reuters, October 26, 1999.

<sup>9</sup> See "China: Foreign journalists protest 'harassment' in China," Reuters, November 10, 1999.

<sup>10</sup> See Part III, Section 1, Article IV.

## INTRODUCTION

called on the Chinese Government to exercise restraint in handling Falun Gong and to show respect for practitioners' basic human rights, including the freedom of conscience and freedom of assembly. The United States Congress has been a leader in this regard. It is joined by Amnesty International, the Canadian Government and the European Parliament, to name a few. These calls for reform have so far fallen on deaf ears, when not met with harsh rebuttal for meddling in China's "internal affairs."

We fear that the current suppression of Falun Gong might, if unchecked, escalate into one of modern history's most grim tragedies. At present, the livelihood and security, not to mention dignity, of millions of peaceful, law-abiding people are at stake. The scale of the suppression is unprecedented, its needless use of force is beyond comprehension. On behalf of the Falun Gong practitioners around the world whose voices cannot be heard, we hereby repeat our call for help in resolving this acute situation. We wish for international efforts directed at promoting a peaceful dialogue between Falun Gong practitioners and the Chinese Government. Dialogue, we believe, remains a peaceful, viable way to halt the current abuses in China.

Many Falun Gong practitioners have risked a great deal (including torture, imprisonment, homelessness, and severe fines) to publicize their cases and the wrongdoing unfolding in China. Their reports must not be taken lightly, lest the value of hope, courage, or basic human rights be forgotten. In presenting these documents, we now ask you to be a voice for those without one, to do all within your power to challenge the injustice and cruelty.



Photo from *Associate Press (AP)*: Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China. Chinese police worried that this old man might be a Falun Gong practitioner.

# Chapter 1

## Death and Torture in Custody

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>1.1 CASES OF BEING TORTURED TO DEATH</b>	<b>7</b>
1.1.1 Dear Mom! Where can I find you now? — Daughter of Chen Zixiu who was tortured to death.	7
1.1.2 Zhao Jinhua: Beaten to death for refusing to give up her belief	9
1.1.3 Another death in Huaifang; Practitioners arrested for expressing their condolences	10
1.1.4 Liu Zhilan died in custody because of gas poisoning	10
1.1.5 Gao Xianmin died with unknown reason.	10
1.1.6 Dong Buyun died in custody	11
1.1.7 Wang Guoping suffered tortures and insults before death	11
1.1.8 Chen Ying died when escorted back to hometown	11
1.1.9 Zhao Dong died when escorted back to hometown	11
1.1.10 Zhu Shaolan died of hunger strike	11
<b>1.2 OTHER TORTURE CASES</b>	<b>12</b>
1.2.1 Torture of Falun Gong practitioners in Miyun Detention Center.	12
1.2.2 Falun Gong practitioners tortured in detention, sentenced up to two years of forced labor “education”	13
1.2.3 Daqingjia Township Government tortured Falun Gong practitioners from January 1 to January 3	14
1.2.4 Practitioners in Linyi county were tortured.	15
1.2.5 Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua’s hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 3).	15
1.2.6 A report of torture from Zhuozhou	16
1.2.7 Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua’s hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 2).	17
1.2.8 Humiliated and degraded by police	18
1.2.9 Female practitioners detained in Tangshan were tortured.	19
1.2.10 Mother and daughter were forced to run without stopping	19
1.2.11 Practitioners’ fingers were hurt due to forced labor	19
1.2.12 Gao Yulan was tortured because of practicing Falun Gong at home	19
1.2.13 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Tianhe detention center	20
1.2.14 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Nihe detention center	20
1.2.15 Liu was tortured in Tiananmen Square police station	20
1.2.16 Practitioners tortured for exercising their legal right to observe the trial	21
1.2.17 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Qinghe Detention Center and Kaiping Labor Camp	22
1.2.18 Falun Gong practitioners in Huaian County were tortured by local police	22
1.2.19 Bai Lili was tortured in Dongcheng detention center	23
1.2.20 Xiang Jinying’s arm was broken because of torture	23

Continued on next page ...

... continued

1	1.2.21	Gu Zhiyi endured 24 types of inhumane torture while in custody . . . . .	24
2	1.2.22	Zhang Yanli was tortured in Sanhe and Huludao . . . . .	24
3	1.2.23	Chen Yajun from Wulumuqi was tortured . . . . .	25
4	1.2.24	Experience of Jun Li . . . . .	25
5	1.2.25	Chen Jiafu gave his own experience . . . . .	25
6	1.2.26	Wang Baogang was threaten and tortured . . . . .	26
7	1.2.27	Xing Shufang was tortured in Beijing . . . . .	26
8	1.2.28	A middle-aged woman was tortured in detention center . . . . .	26
9	1.2.29	Practitioners were tortured in Tiananmen Square police station . . . . .	27
10	1.2.30	Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua's hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 1) . . . . .	27
	1.2.31	Deng Shaosong's skull was fractured due to torture . . . . .	28
	1.2.32	Anshan women were detained and tortured because they were contact persons of Falun Gong . . . . .	28
	1.2.33	Wang Zhihui's gums were damaged due to brutal beating . . . . .	28
	1.2.34	Some Jiaozhou practitioners were not allowed to eat and sleep for several days . . . . .	29
	1.2.35	A Ph.D. student was tortured because of practicing Falun Gong in detention center . . . . .	29
	1.2.36	Torture in Qiliqu detention center . . . . .	29
	1.2.37	A 16-year-old girl was arrested when visiting her mom . . . . .	30
	1.2.38	Experience of Wang Renguo in custody . . . . .	30
	1.2.39	Women practitioners were abused in Yaojia detention center . . . . .	30
	<b>1.3</b>	<b>TORTURE CASES WITHOUT VICTIMS' NAMES . . . . .</b>	<b>32</b>
	1.3.1	Ancient cruel tortures adopted by police . . . . .	32
	1.3.2	Sufferings of practitioners from villages: homes ransacked, frozen in snow, stiff fines, tortures, and set fire . . . . .	33
	1.3.3	Jiaozhou practitioners were mistreated . . . . .	33
	1.3.4	Jinzhou practitioner was tortured in Beijing and Huludao . . . . .	33
	1.3.5	Appealing practitioners were beaten by Beijing police . . . . .	34
	1.3.6	Appealing practitioners were beaten in Shandong Liaison Office in Beijing . . . . .	34
	1.3.7	Practitioners were tortured in Wuhan, a city in central China . . . . .	34
	1.3.8	Practitioners in Daguang detention center had not enough food . . . . .	34
	1.3.9	Practitioners appealing in Beijing were detained in a soccer field without food and water . . . . .	34
	1.3.10	Some practitioners in Changchun were stripped and tortured . . . . .	35
	1.3.11	Eight practitioners endured brutal torture to protect Falun Gong books . . . . .	35
	1.3.12	Practitioners in Shandong are put into "Chinese Pseudo-Jails" . . . . .	35
	<b>1.4</b>	<b>HUNGER STRIKES FOR BASIC RIGHTS . . . . .</b>	<b>35</b>
	1.4.1	Hunger strike in Balipu Detention Center . . . . .	35
	1.4.2	Police force-fed Wang Xian with her hands and feet manacled during her hunger strike . . . . .	36
	1.4.3	Police force-feed killed one Falun Gong practitioner in hunger strike . . . . .	36
	1.4.4	140 practitioners were on hunger strike in Changchun . . . . .	37
	1.4.5	Practitioners went on hunger strike, and were frostbitten because of abuse . . . . .	37
	1.4.6	Zhu Sufang went on hunger strike for 12 days . . . . .	37
	1.4.7	Practitioners detained in Beijing went on hunger strike . . . . .	37
	1.4.8	Practitioners detained in Heizhuizi Female Labor Camp forced to do 18-19 hours of hard labor . . . . .	38
	1.4.9	Chengdu practitioners refused to repent for practicing Falun Gong and went on a hunger strike . . . . .	38
	1.4.10	Practitioners from Ren county went on a hunger strike . . . . .	38
	1.4.11	Changchun practitioners went on a hunger strike in Balibao and Daguang detention centers . . . . .	38
	1.4.12	Three Shijiazhuang practitioners went on a hunger strike . . . . .	38
	1.4.13	Liang Shaolin was on a hunger strike before being released . . . . .	39
	1.4.14	Shenyang practitioners were on a hunger strike . . . . .	39
	1.4.15	Qiu Liying went on hunger strike for 11 days . . . . .	39

# Chapter 1

## Death and Torture in Custody

### 1.1

#### Cases of Being Tortured to Death

##### 1.1.1 Dear Mom! Where can I find you now? — Daughter of Chen Zixiu who was tortured to death

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victim:** Chen Zixiu, 59 years of age

**Location of incident:** Weifang, Shangdong Province, China

**Description:**

The following is a statement from Chen Zixiu's daughter.

February 21, 2000, my mother died after three days of torture by the Chinese communist authorities just because she was a Falun Gong practitioner.

My mother, Ms. Chen Zi-xiu, 59 years old, was a villager in Xujia Little Village, Beiguan Street, Weifang City, Shangdong Province. She was a Falun Gong practitioner.

On February 16, 2000, when my mother was walking on the Fushou Street, she encountered Party Secretary Li, who was "the official in charge of Falun Gong problem" in Beiguan street office. Li arrested my mother and took her to the Beiguan police station for interrogation and body search (during the "Two Conferences" — the People's Congress Conference and the Political Consultation Conference, local governments are ordered to pay special attention to Falun Gong practitioners). On that evening, she was detained by Licun Village Committee. Around 8:00pm, my mother left the place. On the afternoon of February 17, Party Secretary Li met my mother again on the way to the train station. He immediately called in police and took her to the "Falun Gong Detention and Transformation Center" of Chengguan street office. They also demanded our village committee to pay 2000 RMB as the "detention fee".

At 7:00am on February 18, my family received a phone call. The caller claimed that he was calling from the local police station, and asked us to prepare a quilt

and 1,000 RMB for meal and lodging. We had some doubt and made a phone call to the Hebeiguan police station to make certain that they called us, but they denied making the call. At night, someone called us again, asking whether things were ready. From the other side of the line also came my mother's voice, "Bring me a quilt. They asked for 1,000 RMB. Give it to them. Other things can be put aside, but the money is critical. I am in No.1 Building of Zhuangzhongyuan."

On February 19, when I was still hesitating whether we should pay the money, I received a phone call from a female, "Hello, please wait on line." Then I heard my mother's trembling voice indicating severe suffering, "However much money they want, give it to them quickly. Bring me a quilt." I suddenly felt that something was wrong. I had learned that Weichen District had set up 6, 7 similar detention centers, where extremely cruel tortures were used to force Falun Gong practitioners to renounce their spiritual beliefs.

At the noon of February 20, I brought what I prepared and went to Zhuangzhongyuan detention center. Some people came out to collect the money. But I did not see my mother. In front of the gate was a police car. A person who was just released from the center told me after I got back home, "The torture inside was absolutely unbearable. Nobody could stand it and almost everyone wrote the pledge of giving up Falun Gong. There are still 4 or 5 people detained there". In that evening, I got so worried and went with my elder brother to the detention center, but we were not allowed in.

In the morning of February 21, I called the City People's Congress and expressed my worries and concerns, but people there told me that they had no control over the issue.

In the evening of February 21, around 7 o'clock, our village Party Secretary Yu Lezheng, without giving any reasons, took my elder brother and me in a car to Room 206 (2nd floor) of Jinhai Hotel, where 30 people were already there, including local police, village and street officials and district authorities. We were told that my mother died a "normal death" from a "heart attack" at 9:00 that morning.

An uncle of mine, Mr. Chen Zihe, came here too. These people did not allow us to make phone calls or to go home. They refused to tell us where my mother's

body was placed, nor did they permit us to see her body. They didn't let us leave the hotel. My brother and I tried several times to break out of the crowd, but were forced back by the security staffs. At the time, director Wang of the Municipal Hospital came in and told us that my mother died a "normal death" from a "heart attack". The head of the District Public Security Bureau, Mr. Liu, told us that we should ask the higher authorities for instructions and comply with their instructions. At 12:37am, at my furious request, they allowed the three of us to leave the hotel and to see the body the next day.

Around 8:00am on February 22, we went to the Municipal Hospital. The Hospital was imposed a curfew by the police. Around 30 policemen guarded the mortuary. About 10:00am, accompanied by emergency-room physician Wang Jinli, we entered the mortuary. At the southwest corner of the yard piled my mother's clothes. About 40 of my family members and relatives witnessed with their own eyes the horrible sight of my mother's body. She had been dressed in funeral clothes and put on makeup. When we opened her clothes, we saw big black and purple patches all over her body except the front upper part. There were bruises everywhere. Even her ears were dark purple in color. Her teeth were broken. Although she had been put on makeup, there was still blood left. In the yard, her clothes, quilt and underwear were covered with feces. Almost all her clothes were cut into pieces by scissors.

The physician said, "When arriving here, she was cold dead." Although we had taken pictures, we still hoped to have video documents. When I notified video cameramen to come, the policemen surrounded us. The Branch Security Bureau head Mr. Liu seriously warned us that we could not go in. When I asked him why I was not allowed in if my mother died a "normal death", he answered that he was carrying out orders from higher authorities. The "higher authorities" included the city government leaders. Then I asked him, "You law enforcement people are abusing your power so recklessly, why do you still care accepting orders from the government administrative departments?!" Although he did not find words to answer, we could not get in with almost 30 policemen blocking the way. Later on, we saw legal medical examiner came and examined the body while we were forced to stay outside. After came back home, I suspected that the policemen had tortured my mother to death and reported the case to the District Procurator, but there was no response.

Afterwards, the Street Resident Committee did some "consolation" work for us. At around 10:00pm that evening, Beiguan street office sent us a letter from the Municipal Hospital, which reads (with copy verification):

Beiguan Street Office, Weichen District: Villager Chen Zixiu of your district died of a sudden heart attack despite rescue efforts in our hospital at 9:30am on February 21, 2000. Her body has been stationed in our hospital for over 30 hours. It has already shown body spots and started to degenerate. Our hospital can no longer keep the body properly. Please quickly notify her family members to transfer the body to the undertaker's.

Weifang Municipal Hospital February 22, 2000

That night, we agreed with the advice to refrigerate the body, and decided to do so the next day. By then, we clearly realized that all our basic legal demands had to be subject to the orders from authorities. From that day on, my mother's body has been kept by the Public Security Bureau and my family has been under surveillance by the authorities 24 hours a day.

On February 23, around 7:00am, more than 20 of my family members and relatives waited in front of the mortuary for permissions from the "higher authorities" to get in. We hoped to dress my mother with clothes made by her own children before she was refrigerated. In the minus 6 Celsius degree temperature, my family, with the aged and the young, waited until 11 o'clock before the permission was granted from the public security criminal bureau.

At 4:00pm that afternoon, the procurator informed us that police did not beat my mother, and the case has been transferred to the Public Security Bureau. At 5:00pm, the District Public Security Bureau and District Procurator jointly started the case investigation and notified us that the body would be jointly examined by 10 legal medical examiners from the Provincial, District and Municipal levels in the afternoon of the February 24. In that afternoon, body examination was conducted. The legal medical examiners drew a brief conclusion, "From the appearance, beating damages were light and not serious enough to lead to death. Basically the possibility of being beaten to death is eliminated and it is not necessary to keep the body any longer." We knew little about medical science. We felt an unfulfilled obligation to the dead and rejected the demand that the body to be cremated.

Later on, we found out some information about how my mother was brutally tortured during those 3 days. We also learned the inhumane and insane manners displayed by some "working staff" representing the government. They once roared, "Anyone who want to be freed must write the pledge of giving up Falun Gong. Those who do not write the pledge will die normal deaths. They are out dead. Whoever wants to hang one's self will be given a rope. If anything, even we are jailed, we'll go in today, and come out tomorrow." At the same time, we got to know who they were and who were behind them.



We hoped very much to talk with the people witnessing my mother's sufferings in those 3 days. However, fearing that we might bring trouble to them, we refrained from doing so. We wanted to hire a lawyer, but we were told that to handle any Falun Gong related cases, the lawyers must first obtain permission from the Judicial Bureau. We are very clear about the complicated situation we are facing. Too many people had told us that we had no way to get the justice. I understand that they were of kind will. We know that Falun Gong practitioners would support us to get the justice. But we are afraid that the consequence might be another tragedy, or another "normal death".

Some of my thoughts: I do not intend to say anything, or do anything for Falun Gong. I am not a Falun Gong practitioner myself. I simply want to tell some facts I know:

My mother's good health was obvious to all people around her. She had such an admirably healthy body that she had not taken any medicines or seen any doctors because she had no diseases at all. I respect her choice of belief. Her kind-heartedness, selflessness and straightforwardness were highly regarded by all around her. We remember and miss each and every day of her 20 years of widowed and seasoned life. We admire her strong will, her personality and her spirit. All the people around her knew that she was a good person. But her end was such a saddening one.

As her child, so long as there is a single day I am alive in this world, I cannot face my own conscience until justice is brought to my mother. My heart cannot find peace.

Dear Mom! Where can I find you now? .....

By Zhang Xueling (not a Falun Gong practitioner)

Daughter of Ms. Chen Zixiu

### **1.1.2 Zhao Jinhua: Beaten to death for refusing to give up her belief**

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victim:** Zhao Jinhua

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

On September 27, 1999, Ms. Zhao Jinhua, a resident of Zhaoyuan city in Shandong province was taken away by the Zhangxing County police while she was working on a farm. Also arrested were four other practitioners:

1. Wang Fenglan from the Yujia Village in Shiduitou

2. Ma Yufeng from Xiaojiajia
3. Zhan Keyun from Heya Village
4. Wang Haohong who worked for a barber-shop in the same town.

All five of them were detained in the same room of the local police station. They were tortured by the policemen for refusing to read a book that denounced Falun Gong. The torture lasted for an entire afternoon. That night, four of them (after one of the practitioners was transferred to another detention center) were not allowed to sleep. As soon as they fell asleep they would be tortured.

On the night of October 1, 1999, while four of them were doing the Falun Gong sitting meditation exercise, a bunch of cops came in and began to violently punch and kick them. They also beat the practitioners with rubber clubs. They struck Wang Fenglan a few times with the club and then wrapped her up with a telephone cord to electrocute her with an old-style rotary telephone until she fell to the ground and lost consciousness. They hit Zhao Jinhua with a rubber club, then dragged her to the office and shocked her with the telephone. As she was being tortured, they repeatedly asked her if she would stop practicing. The answer was always "No!" so they continued to torture her this way. For three times Zhao Jinhua lost consciousness. Wang Fenglan witnessed all of this.

Then the four practitioners were forced to stand barefoot on the concrete ground. Zhao Jinhua could hardly stand up. Her face was a pale yellow. After she fell down with her eyes closed, they sent Zhao Jinhua to a local hospital for emergency treatment. After a doctor gave her an injection, she was taken back to the police station. Zhao Jinhua said she felt pressure in her chest, and that the right side of her body felt numb. She felt a great deal of pain all over her body. There was blood in her urine, pain in both of her legs, and she was unable to eat. Her whole buttock was black and blue from the waist down. Wang Fenglan, Zhang Keyun and Ma Yufeng all witnessed this. The personnel in the police substation Ou Dafu and Fu Shaoxing also witnessed this. The police station did not take any further action to help her.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon on October 7, 1999, when Zhao Jinhua tried to go to the restroom, she fell down right after stepping outside the door. The other three practitioners came to help her but could not get her to stand up. "She gets what she deserves." A policeman named Bing Huachun commented. Finally, when she was pulled to her feet, she wet her pants. The police station sent her again to the emergency room at the local hospital; the other three practitioners went along. But it was too late. She stopped breathing while medical personnel were doing an electrocardiogram.

1 Zhao Jinhua had no illnesses. Four years of Falun Gong practice had made her very healthy. She handled all the work in the farm and at home by herself. This is known throughout her neighborhood. She was tortured to death by the police officers because she refused to denounce her belief in Falun Gong. The public security personnel and the local government then prepared a report that described how well they attempted to save Zhao Jinhua, and forced the other 3 practitioners to sign it.

2 The autopsy report showed that, with the exception of the head, “there were multiple wounds on her body. Within the range of 120 x 60 millimeters there was subcutaneous bleeding.” The report concluded that she died from being beaten with a blunt object. The authorities were afraid of leaking out the truth about Zhao’s death, so they didn’t release the other three practitioners until November 12, 1999. They were also forced by the local government to say that Zhao Jinhua died from myocardial infarction. Otherwise, they would have suffered from beating and electric shocks. Ms. Zhao’s family was also threatened by the local government not to reveal the truth of Zhao’s death.

3 The Chinese government did not punish those who murdered Ms. Zhao. Instead, they investigated those practitioners who had disclosed the death of Ms. Zhao to the public. On November 20, 1999, practitioners Li Nanying and Chen Shihuan were sentenced to three years of forced labor education for revealing the truth of Ms. Zhao’s death to the public.

### Media reports of this incident:

4 AFP: Chinese Woman Beaten to Death (10/11/99)

5 AFP: Faithful Falun Gong member pays price for belief (10/8/99)

6 Reuters: China sends two Falun Gong members to labor camp (12/29/99)

7 AP: China Said To Send 2 to Labor Camps (12/29/99)

8 AFP: Falun Gong Members Jailed For Publicizing Death of Tortured Woman (12/29/99)

### 1.1.3 Another death in Huaifang; Practitioners arrested for expressing their condolences

9 **Message received:** February 2, 2000

**Victim:** A Falun Gong practitioner

**Location of incident:** Huaifang, Shandong Province

#### Description:

10 There was another case of death of Falun Dafa practitioner in the city of Huaifang during detention. The

body of this practitioner is at the city hospital. This morning, many practitioners arrived at the city hospital upon hearing the news; however, all of them were arrested in front of the hospital entrance. It was yet to be found out the cause of the death.

### 1.1.4 Liu Zhilan died in custody because of gas poisoning

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Liu Zhilan, female, over 40, from Changgouyu Coal Mine in Fangshan district of Beijing

**Location of incident:** Zhoukoudian Police Station, Beijing

#### Description:

On January 10, three practitioners from Changgouyu Coal Mine in Fangshan district of Beijing, Ms. Liu Zhilan, Ms. Pu Shulan and Ms. Li Fuhua, went to appeal for Falun Dafa and were arrested. They were transferred to the Zhoukoudian police station that afternoon and were forced to shovel snow and clean the police station everyday.

On January 14, they had their lunch by the boiler room of the police station after they finished their forced labor work. About 2:00pm, all three of them suffered gas poisoning and lost consciousness. They were transferred to Yanshan District Emergency Room for emergency treatments. Ms. Li, at age of thirty, regained consciousness around 9:00pm. After she was able to move around, she started to take care of Ms. Pu, who was over 40 years old. During the night of January 15, Ms. Pu opened her eyes but then lost consciousness again, it wasn’t until the next morning she finally regained consciousness.

Ms. Liu was over 40 years old. She lost consciousness and never recovered. When Ms. Liu’s family arrived the hospital, she was already been placed in the morgue. The police warned the families of those three practitioners that they were not allowed to reveal Ms. Liu’s death to other Falun Gong practitioners.

### 1.1.5 Gao Xianmin died with unknown reason

**Message received:** January 17, 2000

**Victim:** Gao Xianmin, 41 years of age, 1.8 meters tall, from Guangzhou, Guangdong

**Location of incident:** Tangxia detention center of Tianhe district, Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

#### Description:

On December 31 of 1999, Gao was arrested in the Tianhe Park of Guangzhou when he and ten other practitioners were having lunch. Later, he was transferred to the Tangxia Detention Center of Tianhe District. In the afternoon, on January 18, Gao's family members suddenly received a notice of his death from the Security Section of Jinan University.

Police officers stated that Gao suddenly lost consciousness after enduring hunger strike for several days. Later, he was sent to the hospital emergency room but he died without regaining consciousness.

Gao was very healthy after practicing Falun Gong for many years. Many people were shocked by the news of his death. So far, the police have not given any reasonable explanation to the cause of his death. During his detention, Gao had been tied-up and force-fed with a high-density salt water solution. It's known that the police would cover one's nose with wet towels to force-feed this person with mixture of a lot of salt and a little water. Therefore, it was suspected that Gao might have been suffocated to death.

### **1.1.6 Dong Buyun died in custody**

---

**Message received:** November 1, 1999

**Victim:** Dong Buyun, female, 36 years of age, an elementary school teacher of Lanshan district

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shandong Province

#### **Description:**

Dong Buyun went to Beijing to appeal on July 20. Later she was arrested in Beijing and was escorted back by the police of Lanshan District on September 20. She was then put under the custody of the school and not allowed to go home. The guard watched her day and night. She was forced to write a pledge of giving up Falun Gong, but, she refused. She would rather give up her job than give up Falun Gong. It was officially reported the next day that she jumped out of the building and got killed at midnight. The police cremated her body in a rush before noon.

### **1.1.7 Wang Guoping suffered tortures and insults before death**

---

**Message received:** October 27, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Guoping, around 40 years of age, Shulan, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** In Jilin liaison office in Beijing

#### **Description:**

Wang Guoping went to Beijing to appeal to the central government and was arrested. Police tortured him with all kinds of instruments. He was stripped of his clothes and had cold water poured on him. Police also repeatedly tortured and insulted him by pressing his head into the toilet. He was transferred to the Liaison Office of Jilin provincial government in Beijing on October 15. On October 17, 1999 it was officially reported that Wang died from jumping out of the 8<sup>th</sup> floor of that office building, but the real cause of his death still remains unknown.

### **1.1.8 Chen Ying died when escorted back to hometown**

---

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victim:** Chen Ying, female, 18 years of age, a student from Jiamusi, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** on the train to Heilongjiang Province

#### **Description:**

Chen Ying went to Beijing to appeal to the central government at the beginning of August and was arrested. On the way being transferred back to Heilongjiang, the police abused her with threats, tortures, and brutalities. She was reported to have jumped off the train and gotten killed.

### **1.1.9 Zhao Dong died when escorted back to hometown**

---

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victim:** Zhao Dong, 38 years of age, from Jixi of Heilongjiang

**Location of incident:** on the train to Heilongjiang Province

#### **Description:**

Zhao Dong was arrested when he was in Beijing to appeal to the central government at the end of September. The police who sent him back to Heilongjiang threatened and tortured him. It was officially reported that he jumped off the train while bound by handcuffs, and got killed.

### **1.1.10 Zhu Shaolan died of hunger strike**

---

**Message received:** October 12, 1999

**Victim:** Zhu Shaolan, 50 years of age, living at 29 Fudeli,

Unit 4, Apt 66, Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

On September 28 many practitioners in Jinzhou collected signatures for a letter appealing for their freedom to practice Falun Gong. As the result, many were arrested for their involvement. To voice their concerns over the injustice, more than 40 practitioners started fasting on September 29. Zhu was one of them. She became very weak two days later and started vomiting on the fourth day. The Raoyang local police sent her to the hospital on October 5, and she died in the hospital in the morning of October 7.

### 1.2 Other Torture Cases

#### 1.2.1 Torture of Falun Gong practitioners in Miyun Detention Center

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liang Haiying
2. Wang Aier
3. Zhang Shuang, 12 years of age
4. Guo Jingxia
5. Zhu Tiancui
6. Li Yuchun, 14 year old girl
7. Zhou Yali
8. Young Yuchun, 59 year old lady
9. Zhao Dengxiang
10. Yuan Mingyi

**Location of incident:** Detention Center of Miyun County, China

**Description:**

There are more than 1,000 Falun Dafa practitioners detained in the Miyun detention center now. In November 1999, 15 practitioners were found reading the book of Zhuan Falun and were put in shackles and dragged by other inmates and “run”. Their feet were bloody. Liang Haiying was dragged for 6 hours, teacher Wang Aier was dragged for a day. It was a terrible scene, the medal shackles tore the flesh apart and the bone was exposed.

79 practitioners came out exercising together on Chinese New Year’s Eve. They were all arrested. 5 were detained, the rest of the group was fined 200 Yuan each (this is a large number for all these local farmers), and no

receipts were given. The youngest among them was Zhang Shuang, only 12 years old and is in 5<sup>th</sup> grade. She was not old enough to be fined. However, the police falsely changed her age to 16 on the document and penalized her.

Around Chinese New Year, 2000, more than 30 practitioners from Miyun County went to Tiananmen to appeal. They were detained 30 days and their families didn’t know their whereabouts. Guo Jingxia and Zhu Tiancui went on hunger strike for more than 9 days for the release of practitioners.

In the detention center on February 10, five practitioners who were reciting the Zhuan Falun book were handcuffed together. In another group of 17 practitioners who recited the book, a girl who was only 14 years old, Li Yuchun, was punched in both legs by police using medal lock, and was handcuffed with her arms behind her back. She was kicked and beaten by police in a field of mud and snow. An elder woman who is 59 years old was held down to the ground by several policemen. They forced dirty socks into her mouth until her mouth was full of blood. The policemen also use dirty cloth wet with chemical oil and dirt to put in 4 or 5 other practitioners’ mouths. Zhou Yali tried to protect Young Yuchun, but police put shackles on her feet, forced her down on the ground, and filled her mouth with dirty socks. Then she was tied up on a board with many pieces of medal chains and belts. She was then shown to the rest of the detention center as an example. She was thrown to the ground with the board and all other restraints. The police smashed her head using frozen dirt and snow till she lost consciousness. The policemen stopped beating her till the news reporter came to the scene. The reporter saw the terrible scene and dared not to come close.

Zhao Dengxiang refused to recite the rule of the jail. The police asked the inmates to punish him physically in different ways. He was put upside down, with head on the ground; several people ride on his back while he was forced to crawl; his head was pushed and held into dirty toilet. Police kept pouring freezing cold water down his body for a long time. He was beaten until he was bleeding, and both of his feet were swelling badly.

Some other practitioners came from other cities who went to Beijing to appeal were brought to this detention center when they refused to tell their names. They were also punished physically using even more cruel and inhuman ways.

Yuan Mingyi from Miyun County has been detained 3 times because he went to appeal. One weekend he went to visit his parents with his wife. His mother was detained at the time since she is also a practitioner. The neighbors who came to bring food and sweaters for them

were taken away from their home and detained as well. His father was also detained afterwards. No one was able to come home at Chinese New Year. The heating system was frozen and broken.

All Falun Gong practitioners who went to appeal were fined 200 Yuan each. If they do not have the money, the police would come to their home to collect money. They took whatever there was. 150, 50, 10 Yuan at different times. Those practitioners who could not afford the fine would be released afterwards anyway. There were no receipts at all. The policemen took the money and spent the money for alcohol, then they came back to beat the practitioners fiercely.

### 1.2.2 Falun Gong practitioners tortured in detention, sentenced up to two years of forced labor “education”

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

#### **Victims:**

1. Kang Zhiqiu
  2. Wang Ming
  3. Kang Shiyi, 8 years of age. Kang Zhiqiu's daughter
  4. Zhao Zhiming
  5. Wang Ming
  6. Mu Xiangjie
  7. Qi Liange
  8. Qi Liange's mother
- and 110 other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tianjin City and Tangshan City, China

#### **Description:**

Practitioners from Jiayuanli of Hongqiao District in Tianjin City, Zhao Zhiming, Wang Ming, Mu Xiangjie and Qi Liange, were detained in the Hongqiao local police station after being arrested in Beijing. Because they refused to give up Falun Gong, they were sent to Banqiao labor camp in Dagang District for up to two years of forced labor “education”. At the end of January, Mu Xiangjie was placed in confinement simply because she said, “please stand out to defend Falun Dafa!” during the morning “exercise”. She was handcuffed to the banisters of the windows for 7 days and nights. She was not allowed to sleep. Moreover, her arms were electric shocked. After she got out of the confinement, she could not move her two legs. There were blisters on her arms caused by electric shocks.

In the police station, if a practitioner practiced Falun Gong in the cell, he/she would be put on the heavy

shackles of more than 40 pounds.

At the end of last October, Qi Liange and two other family members went to Beijing to appeal, with her mother left alone at home. The police went to ransack her home in a midnight. Her mother dared not open the door. Therefore, the police broke in from the windows and ransacked the home.

In Tianjin, more than 70 practitioners got detained for 15 days to 30 days only because they said that they would continue to practice Falun Gong.

At the beginning of last September, the Second Detention Center of Tangshan City detained 40 practitioners. Many of them got arrested when they passed by the Tiananmen Square. After 15 days of administrative detention, the police still did not release them and prolonged their detention arbitrarily. They all went to Beijing to appeal again and got escorted back for the second time. In the detention center, they had been shocked by electric batons and beaten up. Some practitioners' armpits were burned from electric shocks. Some practitioners' hands and feet were cuffed together for 8 days and nights. Ms. Xu Qiuling and Liu Juhua were once stripped off and forced to stand for two days and nights while they were detained in Beijing. A dozen of practitioners in Tangshan were sent to labor camps.

The first detention center of Tangshan City tortured detained practitioners. A practitioner had been roped to a chair for 7 days and nights. Meanwhile, the police also extorted money from practitioners and their family members.

The New District Detention Center of Tangshan City provided only one slice of steam bun (12g) to detained practitioners. The police said that the convicted criminals would be given enough food, but the practitioners should not.

Practitioners from Tianjin, Kang Zhiqiu, Wang Ming, and their daughter Kang Shiyi, 8 years old, went to the Tiananmen Square to appeal for Falun Dafa on the Chinese New Year's Eve. They were escorted back to Tianjin City on the same night. The couple were handed criminal detention. Wang Ming started hunger strike to appeal justice for Falun Dafa and refused to sign any paperwork, because she thought that she had not done anything against the law. She was released three and a half days later. Later in order to recover the cultivation environment, Wang Ming continued to practice Falun Gong in public areas. She was detained for the second time. After her hands and feet were cuffed together for one day, she started hunger strike again and refused to sign any paperwork or make any confessions. Later she was sent to a mental hospital for an examination. The head of the police station said, “I know you are normal.”

The examination result was normal. Her husband and daughter went to the police station to appeal for her release. She got released right away. The 40 police officers were all moved by her determination. A police said, "What a good person she is!"

## 1.2.3 Daqingjia Township Government tortured Falun Gong practitioners from January 1 to January 3

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

### Victims:

1. Chen Xieye
  2. Liu Rongxi
  3. Liu Juhua
  4. Zhang Xuefeng, female, 22 years of age
  5. Chen Dianyuan
  6. Chen Diancui
  7. Chen Yunan
  8. Fu Yingxia, female
  9. Sun Xinyun
  10. Qu Dongkui
  11. Fu Caixia, female
  12. Li Meixin, female
  13. Weng Shaohong
  14. Hou Jinxiang
  15. Li Zhiming
  16. Weng Yueling
  17. Fu Xibin
- and three school pupils: Su Meina, 11 years of age, Weng Kaiqing, 12 years of age and Weng Shaohong, 16 years of age

**Location of incident:** Daqingjia Township, Zhaoyuan, Shandon Province, China

### Description:

Provided by a practitioner in Daqingjia Town, January 7, 2000

[January 1, 2000]

Two officials from the Daqingjia Township government, Sheng and Yu, went to arrest Falun Gong practitioner in person, Chen Xieye, who was living in the Xiaozhuan Mountain Village. They started to beat him in the Village office, and continued to beat him upon arriving at the Township government office. Two wood sticks were broken during the beating. They also used police club to beat him.

Practitioners Liu Rongxi and Li Juhua were beaten to the extent that their faces were swollen.

Zhang Xuefeng is a 22-year-old girl. At night, Sheng and other people beat her down to the ground. Then,

Sheng pulled her up from the ground by dragging her breast and kicked her from below abdomen area madly, cursing that "I will make you unable to give birth..." After Ms. Zhang was tortured to lose her consciousness, Sheng even spitted into Ms. Zhang's mouth for several times. After Ms. Zhang gained her consciousness, she found that she had lost her control of excreting and started to vomit madly.

[January 2, 2000]

At night, the officials from the Daqingjia Township government stripped off the clothes of practitioners Chen Xieye, Chen Dianyuan, who is a crippled soldier, and Chen Diancui etc and kept them outdoors for up to 2 hours. That night, it was about 12 Centigrade below zero.

The political secretary Liu and other 7 to 8 people including Wang beat practitioners including Li Meixin who was near dead.

[January 3, 2000]

At around 6:00pm, it was completely dark in the "jail" that was temporarily set up by the government. A dozen of officials from the Township government led by Lin were waiting outside to torture practitioners. At first, the driver and other people threw ice and snow into the "jail". Ten minutes later, they started to pour water into the "jail", for about 5 buckets. Then, the driver guided the door, and asked practitioners to come out of the "jail" one by one and to go to the dark place in the garage. Then, at the order of Lin, four to five people beat up one practitioner using wood sticks and clubs etc. Some practitioners were beaten to lose consciousness; some were beaten to the ground and could no longer stand up. Practitioners were tortured like this from 6:00pm to 10:00pm. At that time, there were 38 practitioners in the "jail". 31 of them had been tortured. They were Chen Yunan, Fu Yingxia, Sun Xinyun, Qu Dongkui, and Fu Caixia etc. Li Meixin had been beaten twice in less than ten minutes until she lost her consciousness. Under the care of other practitioners, she gained her consciousness at around 11:30pm, and vomited for a while, and lost her consciousness again. Those people who beat practitioners ran away and locked the "jail". Practitioners stayed in the "water jail" for a whole night.

Three school pupils, Su Meina, 11 years of age, Weng Kaiqing, 12 years of age and Weng Shaohong, 16 years of age, were also taken to the police station for 58 hours of detention.

When the practitioners were arrested, they were body-searched and robbed first. They robbed Hou Jinxiang 12 Yuan, Li Zhiming 28 Yuan, Weng Yueling 1.5 Yuan, and Fu Xibin 1,300 Yuan etc.

### 1.2.4 Practitioners in Linyi county were tortured

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buhuo.net]

**Victims:**

1. Yang Xin, 60 years of age
2. Song Shilong, 26 years of age
3. Zhao Fuming
4. Zhao Xiuxiu
5. Sun Qinghong
6. Chu Yanqu
7. Pei Linying
8. Zhou Yongling
9. Zhu Guocai
10. Wang Yunan
11. Li Xiumei, female
12. Li Chengzhen
13. Sun Ming
14. Zhang Xiuxin
15. Zhu Guoling
16. Sun Maolan, female
17. Du Guangjun
18. Zhang Jianming

**Location of incident:** Linyi City, China

**Description:**

Since last December, over 100 practitioners have been arrested and detained for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. We were from all walks of life, including aged people in 70s and some teenagers.

We walked into the jail in a peaceful mind. In jail, we introduced the principle of “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forgiveness” to those convicted criminals and guards. Many criminals said that they would practice Falun Gong upon getting out of jail. Some even learned Falun Gong together with us in the jail.

Yang Xin, 60 years old, was put on shackles weighing over 48 pounds for studying Falun Dafa. Song Shilong, 26 years old, had been put on the heavy shackles for more than 20 days ever since he entered the jail until he was baited out by his workplace to work on a technical job.

On January 1, because of practicing Falun Gong exercises, seven practitioners in cell 5 were each given 20 beats by the guards using the leather belts (very painful); two other practitioners were given 30 and 42 beats respectively. Afterwards, Zhao Fuming and Zhao Xiuxiu were hung up for over 5 hours. During that time, they two still recited articles and poems in “Hong Yin” (collection of poems of Teacher Li) together. Even the criminals admired their courage. Sun Qinghong was put on “Bao Liao” (heavy shackles for convicted criminals to

receive death penalty) and denied food for 3 days. On January 27, Chu Yanqu, Zhao Xiuxiu, Pei, Linying were beaten up and then put on “Bao Liao” and denied food for 5 days for practicing Falun Gong.

At the beginning of January, 9 practitioners in cell 9 including Zhou Yongling, Zhu Guocai and Wang Yunan were each given a dozen of beatings and were put on “Bao Liao” and denied food for 3 days. Li Xiumei, Li Chengzhen and Sun Ming in cell 9 were also beaten up for reciting “Hong Yin” together. The police asked them whether they would continue to practice Falun Gong as they beat them, and stopped beating them until they got tired. Three of them always insisted that they would continue to practice Falun Gong.

Such tortures and punishments did not intimidate us at all. Instead, our determination about Falun Dafa has become stronger and stronger. Zhang Xiuxin had been on hunger strike for 11 days in order to have the right of learning and practicing Falun Gong in the jail.

On February 1, practitioners Zhu Guoling, Sun Maolan, Du Guangjun, and Zhang Jianming went to detention center to visit other fellow practitioners in the regulated time; however, they got arrested and detained in the same detention center. (News on February 5, 2000)

### 1.2.5 Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua’s hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 3)

**Message received:** February 17, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Lu Youying, female
2. Gao Ruisu (gender not indicated by the name)
3. Chang Dongfang, female
4. Lu Caimei, female
5. Li Wende
6. Liu Cuihua, female
7. Qu Chunlan, female
8. Sun Shaomei, female
9. Wang Cuixiang, female
10. Lu Xiufang, female
11. Lu Yuanmei, female
12. Song Cuiqing, female
13. Lu Youying, female
14. Liu Cuihua, female and others

**Location of incident:** Linglong town, Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Reported by practitioners in Linglong town,

Zhaoyuan

1. On September 20, the Associate Chief Police (Last name “Nan”) of the Linglong town Police Department ransacked the home of practitioner Lu Youying without a warrant and confiscated Falun Dafa materials.

2. On September 22, Police Officer Li Guibo searched practitioner Gao Ruisu’s house without a warrant and took away Falun Dafa materials and a tape recorder. They then arrested Gao. On the same day, 15 practitioners were taken to the local township police station and detained in a cell of six square feet. Three days later, 18 more practitioners were taken to the Linglong Hotel and detained in two rooms.

During detention, the police officers beat these practitioners at will and ordered them to do a lot of physical work such as cleaning floors and windows without providing practitioners with drinking water. One day, these practitioners were ordered to read a book that slanders Falun Gong and its founder; but they all refused to do so. Therefore, Chang Dongfang, Lu Caimei and one other practitioner were tortured including being electrically shocked for more than three hours. Practitioner Li Wende was hung up and beaten and tortured with all kinds of devices for the entire night. At the end, he was force-fed poison. The Communist Party Secretary Shao Yuhao tortured Liu Cuihua and Qu Chunlan till they lost consciousness; and, he continued to torture them after pouring cold water on them to revive them.

3. On December 28, 1999, five practitioners, Sun Shaomei, Wang Cuixiang, Lu Xiufang, Lu Yuanmei and Song Cuiqing, were intercepted on their way to Beijing and taken back to the Linglong Police Department. A police official, Chen Zhengtao, performed a strip-search on them. It was cold winter weather. They were so freezing cold that they trembled on the ground. At night, they slept on the cement floor without mats or a quilt. The guard, Li Bingxin, did not allow them to use restroom and purposely kept the windows open. They were kept in the freezing cold for two days and two nights. Sun Shaomei was later sent to a hospital for emergency treatments by her family and was able to recover later.

4. From January 23 to 27 of 2000, nine of us including Lu Youying and Liu Cuihua were transferred back from Beijing and detained in the Linglong town Police Station. We slept on the cement floor and were forbidden to use the quilts sent to us by our family. We were forced to clean the floors and windows everyday; otherwise, we would be denied food.

We were released in the afternoon on February 4th. Our home phones were monitored. We lost our personal freedom. Each one of us was monitored daily by two local villagers. We could not have a normal life.

### 1.2.6 A report of torture from Zhuozhou

**Message received:** February 12, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Chen Lingmei, female, 50 years of age
2. Zang Cuiqing, female
3. Xing Junhua, female
4. Chang Hengchun, female
5. Cao Zhao, male, Chen Lingmei’s husband

**Location of incident:** Yangmatou of Zhuozhou, Hebei Province

**Description:**

On November 19, 1999, several practitioners from Zhuozhou went to the Tiananmen Square. The police asked them whether they were practitioners. After answering “yes”, they were taken to a place where many practitioners had already been detained. After a while, the police took them to the Baoding Liaison Office and then transferred them to Zhuozhou Police Department.

While being interrogated that day, those practitioners were beaten up. While I was being interrogated the second night, Chen Lingmei was beaten up again. The police pushed her down on the ground and forced me to my knees. Later, the police held a “class” for Zang Cuiqing, Chang Hengchun, Xing Junhua and Chen Lingmei to reeducate them. The police pressured them to write the pledge of giving up Falun Gong every day, and to read the newspapers slandering at Falun Gong. If refused, they would be taken to a room to be tortured in turn. The police shocked them from the lower back to the top of the head with an electric club and slapped them. After the police got tired of that, they kicked and beat the practitioners madly with clubs. The police even used a piece of wood of about 10 inches to slap the practitioners. The torture lasted until midnight.

Chen Lingmei said that a police officer shocked her skin using an electrical club. She had to bear that pain by holding her fists tightly. Then the police officer shocked her armpits for a long time. She felt so painful that she held her pants tightly. She said that it felt like being burned.

After Chang Hengchun got released, she said that Cao Zhao had been tortured by all kind of devices in the detention center including a device made with more than 30 electric needles. He was hung up by the wrists and shocked all over the body. However, he would rather die than write the pledge. So far, he was still in police custody. Unable to bear the inhumane tortures any further, Xing Junhua bumped her head against the wall and lost consciousness. Her head was bleeding.



Zang Cuiqing could not endure the suffering any longer. She pretended to go to the restroom and hung herself with her belt. She would rather die than writing the pledge. A few minutes later, two police officers went to the restroom and found out she had hung herself. They untied her, took her to the stairway and kicked her. They yelled at her, "Do not pretend to be dead!" Getting no response from her, the police officers become worried. They took her to the hospital for emergency treatments; however, she regained her consciousness on her own. During that period, practitioners endured all kinds of tortures. Finding that the tortures did not work, the police then demanded their families to write the pledge that if they ever went to appeal again, the families would be fined 20,000 Yuan each. The police then released them.

## 1.2.7 Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua's hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 2)

**Message received:** February 10, 2000

### Victims:

1. Li Jinguo, from Linglong town
2. Gao Ruisu, from Linglong town
3. Wen Keying, female, from Linglong town
4. Sun Yanqin, female, from Linglong town
5. Li Meifeng, from Linglong town
6. Zhang Zifang, female, from Linglong town
7. Wen Jinwei, from Linglong town
8. Wei Jinhua, female, from Linglong town
9. Li Ruihong, female, from Linglong town
10. Hao Xiufen, female, from Linglong town
11. Lu Youying, female, from Linglong town
12. Li Wende, from Linglong town
13. Lu Caimei, female, from Linglong town
14. Chang Dongfang, female, from Linglong town
15. Wei Qihua, nearly 60 years old, from Linglong town
16. Wei Jinqin, female, nearly 60 years old, from Linglong town
17. Qin Weidian, male, from Daqinjin town
18. Li Meixin, female, from Daqinjin town
19. Fu Xibin, from Daqinjin town
20. Fu Xinli, from Daqinjin town
21. Zhang Yuhua, female, 55 years old, from Daqinjin town
22. Wen Yuequan, from Daqinjin town
23. Fu Caixia, female, from Daqinjin town
24. Fu Yingxia, female, from Daqinjin town
25. Lu Chunna, female, from Daqinjin town
26. Wang Lianfang, female, 58 years of age, from Daqinjin town

27. Li Zhigao, from Nanyuan town
28. Li Shuying, female, from Nanyuan town
29. Zou Yunying, female, from Nanyuan town
30. Lu Defa, from Nanyuan town
31. Lu Xirong, from Nanyuan town
32. Yi Aihong, female, from Nanyuan town
33. Liu Xiang, female, from Fushan town
34. Li Shuqing, from Fushan town
35. Liu Mingzhu, from Fushan town and others

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province

### Description:

On September 22, 1999, the local government and the police department of Linglong town of Zhaoyuan, Shandong arrested and detained practitioners Lu Youying, Gao Ruisu, Keying Wen, Sun Yanqin, Li Meifeng, Chang Dongfang and Li Wende without going through any legal procedures.

On September 23, 1999, they also arrested and detained practitioners Li Jinguo, Zhang Zifang, Wen Jinwei, Wei Jinhua, Li Ruihong and Hao Xiufen without any legal formalities. In two days, more than 50 practitioners were arrested, detained, and were tortured afterwards. For example: In the detention center where Lu Youying and Li Dewen were detained, daily ration of drinking water for 15 practitioners was one kilogram. Sometimes, no water was provided for several days. They were insulted and beaten daily. Once, in the police department, five to six people took turns to beat and electric shock Lu Caimei for more than two hours until she lost consciousness. During the same night, the Police Chief, Mr. Ma and two other people tied Chang Dongfang down and beat her for over four hours, and four more hours the following night. Her face was swollen and she had internal bleeding under the skin on many parts of her body. She was also electric shocked both nights. On the night of September 22, 1999, Li Wende was hung up and beaten for the whole night. He was put in handcuffs and shackles and also was electric shocked. Li Jinguo was beaten up and could not get up from the ground for the whole night. Zhang Zifang, Wen Jinwei, et al. were beaten with pails covering their heads. Wei Qihua and Wei Jinqin who were nearly 60 years old, were forced to stand with their arms stretching out and legs bent from 7:00 p.m. till very late at night.

These practitioners were detained for more than 40 days without any charge. At last, those who were arrested on September 22, 1999 were released after their relatives signed and left their fingerprints on the "pledges" of quitting Falun Gong, and paid 5000~6000 Yuan (about half a year's income of average Chinese workers) to the Police Department. Those who were arrested on

September 23, 1999 were released after their relatives paid 2000 Yuan.

On September 28, Qin Weidian, Li Meixin, Fu Xibin and Fu Xili from the Daqinjin village of Daqinjin town were arrested at midnight by the local police station without any legal formalities. More than 15 people were put into an “iron cage” which is less than four and a half square meters. They were detained for 12 to 18 days. The police station did not notify anyone to send them food. A secretary of the township government used a shoe brush to hit the head of the Fu Yingxia, and broke the brush.

After October 1 [1999], these practitioners were still in police’s custody. Several Falun Gong practitioners from Nanyuan town went to the Daqinjin town government to request the release of those detained practitioners in vain. These practitioners, including Li Zhigao, Li Shuying, Zou Yunying, Lu Defa, Lu Xirong, Yi Aihong, were detained by the Daqinjin town government and tortured.

On October 1, Ms. Lu Chunna, a practitioner from Daqinjin Town, went to Beijing to appeal. She arrived at Beijing on October 4. She was arrested immediately and transferred to the police station because she told the truth about her intention to appeal while asking for directions from a police officer. She was transferred back to the Daqinjin town the next afternoon. As soon as she got out of the car, some local officers surrounded her and beat her. She lost her consciousness very soon. These officers thought that she was pretending to be dead, and continued to beat her. Later, they even waved a lighter in front of her face to check her response. After they found out there was no response, they poured cold water on her face. This didn’t work. They then transferred her to Daqinjin Hospital for emergency treatments. After her relatives came, the police officers lied about her condition. They claimed it was caused by her refusal to eat anything for 3 days. Three days later, she was transferred back to the city police station for detention for half a month. After she got back home, the officers went to her home asking her to pay for the transportation fee, and threatened to confiscate the salaries of her elder sister and father.

On November 9, Zhang Yuhua and Wang Lianfang went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. They were intercepted by police at the Weifang train station. Some governmental officials of the Daqinjin town came to pick them up. These officials publicly beat and kicked these two women as soon as they met them. After that, they forcefully took away these two women’s only cash, 330 Yuan. About 9:00 p.m. at night, dozens of people from the Daqinjin town government beat these 2 women to the ground. Four of them held these two women on the

ground and others took turns to beat them with police clubs and rubber clubs until they lost consciousness. They were beaten to lose consciousness several times in one day and two nights. Later, they were transferred to the police department of Zhaoyuan City for a 15-day detention. (Note: after being detained for nine days in the prison, their relatives went to visit them and took pictures of the bruises on their bodies.)

On November 10, Fu Caixia, a practitioner from Wuhu village of Daqinjin town, went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The next morning, when she was just handing over her appeal letter at the entrance of the Appealing Office, several officers from the government of Daqinjin town rushed over and took away her letter by force. Then she was brought to a hotel where she was beaten until unconscious. After waking up, she was immediately handcuffed and locked up in a closet for about 40 hours. She was transferred back to the Daqinjin town the night of November 12. Some officers continued to torture her for more than two hours until they got tired. They then, demanded a payment of 10,000 Yuan and threatened to take away her farming tractor with a worth 14,000 Yuan if she refused to pay. An officer, whose last name was Wang, wrote a mortgage document and forced her to copy it by hand and leave her thumbprint on it. Then they transferred her to a local police station. On November 15, she was transferred to the city police station for criminal detention.

On December 15, Fushan town local police station of Zhaoyuan City arrested 7 Falun Gong practitioners including Liu Xiang, Li Shuqing and Liu Mingzhu who went to appeal. They were detained in a dungeon. And they were tortured with very painful positions such as squatting down with arms stretched out and, heels off the ground; squatting low enough to sandwich and hold a wooden club behind the knees with hamstring; electric shock; etc.

### 1.2.8 Humiliated and degraded by police

**Message received:** February 9, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Fan Jinting, from Nanyang, Henan;
  2. Zhang Yulian, female, from Nanyang
  3. Jiao Zhiyun, female, from Nanyang
  4. Xiao Yongzhen, female, from Nanyang
  5. Niu Juan, female, from Nanyang
  6. Wang Xiuyun, female, from Nanyang
  7. Kui Yujuan, female, from Nanyang
  8. Lu Hongcheng, from Nanyang
- and others

**Location of incident:** Nanyang, Henan Province

**Description:**

Currently, dozens of practitioners of Nanyang are detained. Some practitioners were on hunger strike in the jail for up to 7 days. Even under great pressure, some practitioners refused to write the pledge promising that they would give up Falun Gong and would not go to Beijing to appeal. Because of that, they had to suffer more tortures physically and mentally.

Some practitioners, such as Fan Jinting, Zhang Yulian, Jiao Zhiyun, Xiao Yongzhen, Niu Juan, Wang Xiuyun, and Kui Yujuan etc., were put in handcuffs and shackles for more than one month. Some practitioners were humiliated in jail by officers and criminals. For example, Lu Hongcheng was once forced to bend down with his head in the toilet for more than four hours.

### **1.2.9 Female practitioners detained in Tangshan were tortured**

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victim:** Zhou Ximeng, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei; etc.

**Location of incident:** Tangshan, Hebei Province

**Description:**

On January 19, 2000, all practitioners including Zhou Ximeng detained in the First Women Labor Camp of Tangshan started hunger strike to protest the physical torture because of practicing Falun Gong. They were forced to stand outdoors in a weather of minus 15 degrees Celsius; some practitioners' hands or other parts of the body got frostbitten.

### **1.2.10 Mother and daughter were forced to run without stopping**

**Message received:** February 2, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liu Yumei, female, from Nanshu town, Laixi, Shandong
2. Liu Zhili, female, Liu Yumei's daughter

**Location of incident:** Nanshu town, Laixi, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Liu Yumei and her daughter Liu Zhili were transferred back to their hometown, Nanshu town, on December 5, 1999, for their appealing for Falun Gong. They were detained in the Nanshu town of Laixi,

Shandong without any legal proceeding, and were released because they could not afford the imposed financial fine of 10,000 Yuan (about the annual income of average Chinese workers). During the detention, they suffered inhumane treatments. They were forced to run, and would be beaten up if they were too tired to run any more. They were also forced to squat down on a very narrow plat and would be kicked if they failed to do so.

### **1.2.11 Practitioners' fingers were hurt due to forced labor**

**Message received:** February 2, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Xi Lilin, female, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  2. Xiao Yanhong, female, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  3. Zheng Fenru, female, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  4. Zhu Huilan, female, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  5. Xing Yuangui, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  6. Li Baosheng, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  7. Yao Yongqiang, from Lanzhou, Gansu
  8. Ma Jun, from Lanzhou Gansu
  9. Wang Desheng, from Yinchuan, Ningxia
  10. Lu Xiangdong, from Tongxin county, Ningxia
- and others

**Location of incidents:** Xiguoyuan detention center, Lanzhou, Gansu Province

**Description:**

Many practitioners (including the practitioners listed above) were being detained in the Xiguoyuan Detention Center of Lanzhou because they refused to give up their belief in Falun Gong. Some of them were ordered to remove shells from large bag of watermelon seeds. While doing the peeling, they had to squat down from 7:00 a.m. to 12:00 noon. They were not allowed to sit, kneel, or stand up. After lunch, they had to continue the work until they finished the job. They were not allowed to sleep before they finished the forced labor. Their hands had cuts from peeling the seeds and became bloody. Some of them have been detained for three months. They also had to suffer the abuses from the cell wardens.

### **1.2.12 Gao Yulan was tortured because of practicing Falun Gong at home**

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Gao Yulan, female, a practitioner from

Yancheng, Jiangsu

**Location of incident:** Yancheng, Jiangsu Province

**Description:**

Gao was arrested around 5:00am, on December 31, when she was practicing Falun Gong at home. The police dragged her by her hair, slapped her face, and kicked her. Moreover, the police submerged her head in water to punish her. The detention lasted for 16 days. She suffered all kinds of inhumane mistreatments like this.

### **1.2.13 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Tianhe detention center**

**Message received:** January 16, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liang Wenjian
2. Liu Haili, female
3. Gao Xianmin
4. Chen Wuhua
5. He Lihua, female
6. Chen Chunli, female and others

**Location of incident:** Tianhe detention center, Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

On December 31, eleven practitioners were arrested when they were having lunch at the Tianhe Park. All of them were given criminal detention. In Tianhe Detention Center, practitioners were ordered to do forced labor like other criminals. They were required to make certain amount of plastic flowers in a given number of hours and would be punished if they could not finish their workload. Those who continued to practice Falun Gong while in custody, were put in handcuffs and shackles. Right after one practitioner expressed his determination of practicing Falun Gong, the Director of the Detention Center kicked him in the neck and he started to spit blood immediately. Feeling that their legal rights were violated, some practitioners started a hunger strike. The next day, they were force-fed with salt water by some inhuman means. For example, a director of a cell ordered five male criminals to hold a female practitioner down on the ground. They used wet towels to block her nose and, then, poured a cup of water mixed with a bag full of 500 grams of salt into her mouth. After being force-fed two bags of salt this way, this practitioner was suffocated. Later, she vomited grains of salt.

### **1.2.14 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Nihe detention center**

**Message received:** January 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Cheng Fengrong, female, age 42, from Shunyi county of Beijing
2. Sun Aihua, female, from Shunyi county and others

**Location of incident:** Nihe detention center of Shunyi county of Beijing

**Description:**

Five practitioners, including Cheng Fengrong, were arrested by Shunyi police because they had attempted to observe the trial of the former four major contact persons of Falun Gong on December 26, 1999. Police slapped Cheng while she was handcuffed to a tree. Later, She was brutally beaten up by police with a broom and the broom was broken into halves. After being beaten up, she was forced to stand on the snow barefooted while handcuffed to a tree. She was ordered to half squat down. She would be punched and kicked when she could not stay in that position firmly. Police also poured two basins full of cold water down the back of her neck. The cold water ran down and froze into ice under her feet. At the time this message was received, black and purple spots could still be found on her legs. Some other fellow practitioners who had attempted to observe the trial together with her also suffered physical tortures of various degrees. They were forced to take medicine[s] after they were tortured.

A 52-year-old practitioner had also been detained in the 3rd holding cell for going to appeal on December 14, 1999. A police officer used a string of keys to scratch the bridge of her nose back and forth. The bruises on her face were “very” obvious when she was finally transferred to the detention center.

Sun Aihua was detained on December 7 for going to appeal. In the detention center, police force-fed her with medicine, salt-water solution, and food during her hunger strike. The male criminals pushed and pinned her down on the ground and plugged a pipe in her nose, which made her nose bleed for half a day. Later she was put in shackles and nailed to the hardwood bed. At the time when the message was received, she was released after one month of detention.

### **1.2.15 Liu was tortured in Tiananmen Square police station**

**Message received:** January 3, 2000

**Victim:** Ms. Liu, female, from Jiangxi

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square Police Station

**Description:**

In the morning of December 22, 1999, when Ms. Liu and some other practitioners started to practice Falun Gong exercises on Tiananmen Square, they were arrested and pushed into the police van. The police ordered them to take off clothes and pounded the practitioners' heads against the windows.

They were taken to Tiananmen Square police station. During the interrogation, Ms. Liu refused to tell the police where she came from. The police thus ordered those who refused to reveal their hometowns to stand facing the wall and then pounded their heads against the wall. Later the police ordered them to lift up their heels and stand tiptoed. And then, the police placed Teacher Li Hongzhi's photo under Ms. Liu's heels. As the result, Ms. Liu stood on her toes to avoid stepping on the picture for a long time, until a practitioner dared to move the photo. Later, to punish them, the police ordered them to assume the so called "flying" position in which one had to keep the upper body bent down at the waist and arms lifted backward and up above the heads.

On December 23, a police officer named Zhao punched Ms. Liu forcefully on her forehead. Officer Zhao started to interrogate the practitioners around 2:00 a.m. He ordered them to strip down to their underwear. The practitioners were forbidden to talk. The police would beat whoever talked with a stick. A lady in her 50's had her head beaten to bleed.

The police officers also ordered a mental patient and two criminals to beat Ms. Liu. And an officer poured a bottle of water into Ms. Liu's clothes. Later he ordered the practitioners to assume the "reverse flying" position in which one had to keep the head downward pressing against a pole and two hands pulling a pole, and two legs stretching out.

Later, Ms. Liu was interrogated again. She saw some



*Photos taken after Ms. Liu was released from the police station.*

practitioners being cuffed backhanded (an excruciating way to torture a person: one hand was pulled down over the shoulder and towards the back and the other hand was pulled up from the lower back, and then two hands are handcuffed together on one's back). Ms. Liu was also handcuffed in that way and the police plugged a bottle into her handcuffs to make them tight. In addition, the police beat the hands of those practitioners who were cuffed backhanded.

### **1.2.16 Practitioners tortured for exercising their legal right to observe the trial**

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victim:** Cheng Fengrong, and 4 other Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Five practitioners were arrested because they had attempted to observe the trial of the former four major contact persons of Falun Gong on December 26. Two practitioners were detained in the 3rd cell of Nihe Detention Center of Shunyi County of Beijing.

Cheng Fengrong, 42 years old, was one of them. Police slapped Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten up by police using a broom. The broom was even broken into two pieces. After she was beaten up, she was forced to stand on the snow bare-footed. She was handcuffed to the tree and forced to half squat down. She would be punched and kicked once she could not stand firm. Police also poured two basins of cold water on her back neck. The cold water frozen into ice under her feet. Even now, bruises are still clearly visible on her legs. Some other fellow practitioners who had attempted to audit the trial together with her also suffered physical tortures of various degrees. They were forced to take medicine after they were tortured.

A 52 years old practitioner had also been detained in the 3rd cell for going to appeal on December 14. She showed us the bruises due to police torture. She told us that a police officer had used a string of keys to scratch back and forth on the bridge of her nose. The bruises on her face were very obvious when she was sent to the detention center.

Another practitioner was detained there on December 7 for going to appeal. In detention center, police filled her with medicines, salt water and food during her hunger strike. The male criminals pushed her down on the ground and plugged a pipe in her nose, which made her nose bleeding for half a day. Later she was put in shackles and nailed to the hardwood bed.

## 1.2.17 Falun Gong practitioners were tortured in Qinghe Detention Center and Kaiping Labor Camp

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

### Victims:

1. Liu Juhua, female
2. Yang Xuezheng, female
3. Zhang Shuzhen, female
4. Liu Caihua, female
5. Tian Guiying, female
6. Guo Liyun, female
7. Guo Lixia, female
8. Jia Xueyan, female
9. Duan Jingjing, female
10. He Jing, female
11. Sun Fuyun, female
12. Xu Qiuqun, female

All of these practitioners were from Hebei province.

### Locations of incidents:

1. Qinghe detention center, Beijing
2. Kaiping labor camp, Tangshan, Hebei Province

### Description:

1. The experience in Beijing

On September 22, Liu Juhua and Yang Xuezheng were stopped by a police officer near the Beijing Nationality Restaurant. The officer asked them whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. As soon as they answered "Yes", the officer started to search their bags. Yang did not let the police confiscate her Falun Gong books. The police officers thus took her into a room and stripped her and made her stand barefooted. They, then, roped her hands and feet together from behind and burned her hands with burning cigarette head that left her eight to nine scars. After that, they used a lit cigarette lighter to smoke her nose. In the same afternoon, they were sent to the Qinghe Detention Center in Beijing. At there, they were searched after they were ordered to take off all the clothes. They were then interrogated till 2 o'clock the next morning and were not allowed to sleep or talk to anybody.

Three days later, they were transferred to Kaiping Detention Center in Tangshan. A practitioner, Shuzhen Zhang, was just transferred back from Beijing. A police officer shocked the acupuncture points all over her body with an electric club. The police beat them with big clubs and stuffed dirty underwear and socks into their mouths.

2. The experience in Kaiping Labor Camp in Tangshan

Around 7:00 p.m., November 2, 1999, the policemen on duty suddenly called Falun Gong practitioners outside to "educate" them. The point was to teach practitioners that they must accept labor education in earnest and they were not allowed to practice Falun Gong. They then asked those who still wanted to practice Falun Gong to step out, and threatened that they would be punished. Still, ten practitioners did. They were Liu Caihua, Liu Juhua, Yang Xuezheng, Tian Guiying, Guo Liyun, Guo Lixia, Jia Xueyan, Duan Jingjing, He Jing and Xu Qiuqun. The police officers handcuffed them to the trees nearby. They started to recite Teacher Li's essays. A police, with last name Du, shouted, "Silence them!" Then a prisoner named Wang Yanqiu and other prisoners picked up dirty rags and stuff them into practitioners' mouths. After that, prisoner Wang Yanqiu asked another prisoner, Chen Xiaoya, to take off her socks and underwear. Prisoner Chen said, "I still have my menstrual period." They squeezed something into practitioners' mouths. After a while, they were spit out. The prisoners got some tape to seal practitioners' mouths. At the meantime, they slapped practitioners' faces. Duan Jingjing's face was slapped until swollen. Yang Xuezheng's mouth was broken. Policeman Du and other policemen were just standing aside and watching. When the practitioners spit the stuff out, Du scolded those prisoners, "You all are stupid!" These practitioners were tortured in this way for four hours.

On November 3, the practitioners started hunger strike. By the seventh day, they were forced to eat some food. They were force-fed with cereal and milk through a thick and hard plastic pipe plugged in the nostril (not the kind used for medical purpose) many times. Some practitioners' noses bled during the process of being force-fed. Also, some practitioners were handcuffed at the playground for days. A few practitioners became very weak and could not stand for long. Thus, they were hung up handcuffed. Liu Caihua was one of them. Fuyun Sun was shocked by police with an electric club. Liu Juhua was beaten by police with a hard rubber club. On November 15, four practitioners, including Liu Juhua, were transferred to the labor camp in Shijiazhuang.

## 1.2.18 Falun Gong practitioners in Huaian County were tortured by local police

**Message received:** December 1, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhang Zhenggang, from Huaian county, Huaiyin, Jiangsu;
2. Zhang Zhaoyun, female, Zhang Zhenggang's

- wife;
3. Sun Yingchun, (gender not indicated), from Lianshui county, Jiangsu.

**Location of incident:** Huaian county, Huaiyin, Jiangsu Province

## Description:

In November, Zhang Zhenggang learned that Sun Yingchun was transferred back from Beijing because of appealing. Mr. Zhang then wrote a letter to the Huaiyin city government explaining that Falun Dafa is upright and stating that he supported the action of Sun Yingchun.

In the morning of November 24, the public security of Huaian ransacked Zhang's home. Later Mr. Zhang was taken to the Department of Public Security. On the way to the Department of Public Security, Mr. Zhang was slapped six times on the face by a police officer because he recited Teacher Li's essays in the police car. When they arrived at the Department of Public Security, the police threw him onto the ground, which caused excruciating pain in Mr. Zhang's back. Police questioned him about some telephone numbers found at his home and his relationship with Sun Yingchun. He refused to answer. The police officers thus took turns to beat him. The interrogation lasted for the entire day. That night, he was transferred to a hotel and detained there for three days.

On November 24, Zhang Zhaoyun, on her way home, was intercepted by the police from the local Chengxi Police Station. She was pushed to the ground. She, then, sat on the ground in the meditation position. The police took a picture of her and took her to the police station. She was detained in the Huaian Detention Center and forced to do hard labor.

## 1.2.19 Bai Lili was tortured in Dongcheng detention center

**Message received:** November 15, 1999

**Victim:** Bai Lili, female, from Beijing

**Location of incident:** Dongcheng detention center, Beijing

## Description:

On October 25, Bai Lili went to the Central Committee and State Council Appealing office to appeal for Falun Dafa. She was received by police officers instead of officers of the Appealing Office. Later she was taken to the police station. After being interrogated, signing her name and leaving her thumbprint, she was transferred to the Dongcheng Detention Center. At first, they stripped off her clothes to search her, and they found two Falun Gong books. Several police officers tried to take

the books away from her by dragging her arms and hair; but, they failed.

The second day, the police officers again ordered her to turn in the books; but Bai refused. Instead, she asked the police officers to give her all the Falun Gong books they had confiscated before. The policemen were angry. Some dragged her hair and some dragged her arms. They tied up her two feet and two arms. They pushed her onto the ground, seized her books, tore them apart, and, then, squeezed the pages of the books into Bai's mouth. At that time someone was coming, so they dragged her into a room and covered her head with a quilt. She was almost choked to death.

## 1.2.20 Xiang Jinying 's arm was broken because of torture

**Message received:** November 2, 1999

**Victim:** Xiang Jinying, female, 28 years of age, from Haiyan county, Zhejiang

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

## Description (given by herself):

On October 25 when I went to appeal in Beijing I was beaten by the police. My left upper arm was broken from the torture.

On October 25, three of us went to the Tiananmen Square to appeal. We were questioned by the police outside. They asked us whether we were Falun Gong practitioners. We said, "Yes". Therefore, we were brought to a nearby police station where 50 to 60 practitioners had already been held. We only answered with "we are Falun Gong practitioners...." when we were being registered. The police dragged a dozen of us out and handcuffed us (one hand goes back down from the shoulder, the other hand goes back up from the waist, which is an excruciating way of being handcuffed). The police also had us kneel on the ground and bounced our heads against the wall. A policeman even dragged my arm with force ignoring that I was handcuffed. Suddenly, my arm broke with a crack. Cool sweat emitted out from my forehead because of the pain. I endured the pain silently. About 15 minutes later, the police found something wrong with me. He thus took my handcuffs off. He even swayed my arm to see whether I was lying to him. He thought my arm might be just got dislocated. He even tried to relocate it several times but failed, of course.

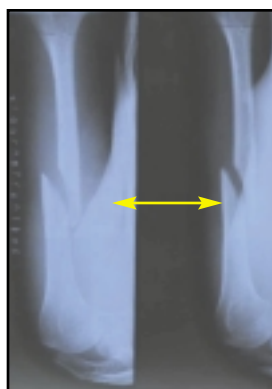
Later we were transferred to a courtyard in Beijing by a truck. After we got off the truck, we were interrogated immediately. We were then sent back to the truck after the interrogation. During the interrogation, we would be beaten up if we answered that we were Falun Gong prac-



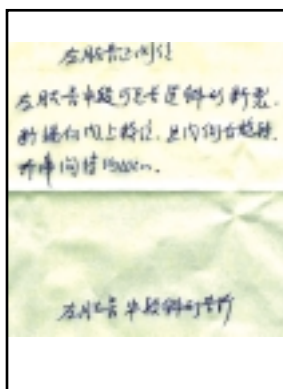
tioners. We were ordered to get off the truck, got interrogated, and then sent back to the truck for two times. Later, we were stripped and searched. We were, then, sent to the Detention Center at one o'clock midnight on October 26. They found out that my arm was severely injured. In the morning, a doctor came to examine my arm. When he asked my name, I answered with "I am a Falun Gong practitioner". He then refused to examine my arm. On October 27, the police took me to the hospital to have my arm X-rayed. The doctor was surprised to find out that my upper arm was broken. In the morning of October 30, they again took me to the hospital. Several doctors held group consultations and decided to perform operation on my arm. I refused. They thus put my arm in splints; took another X-ray picture and my arm looked normal! The police took those two different X-ray pictures back with them. In the afternoon, they



*Xiang Jinying's left arm was broken when she was tortured by police.*



*X-ray picture of Xiang Jinying's broken arm.*



*Doctor's diagnostics (Brief translation: "The middle part of the upper arm has inclined fracture.")*

interrogated me again and finally allowed me to go home. I was transferred to a motel by the Haiyan Police Department. Later I escaped.

## 1.2.21 Gu Zhiyi endured 24 types of inhumane torture while in custody

**Message received:** November 1, 1999

**Victim:** Gu Zhiyi, female, in her 60s, a teacher in Chongqing Tax School, Chongqing, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province

### Description:

Gu was arrested on July 19th. She endured 24 types of inhumane tortures such as the "Tiger Stool" (thighs lashed to a bench and then legs bent to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), "piercing underneath the finger nails with sharp bamboo sticks", "electric chair", "electric shocks by connecting the head and bottom", and etc. When Gu was asked whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong, she answered "Yes" firmly all the time. At this time Gu was still in custody.

## 1.2.22 Zhang Yanli was tortured in Sanhe and Huludao

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Yanli, female; home address: Erfo village, Lanjia section, Nanli district, Huludao, Liaoning.

**Location of incident:** Sanhe, Hebei; Huludao, Liaoning Province

### Description (given by herself):

In the afternoon of September 4, with other practitioners, I went to Beijing to appeal and to present the truth of Falun Dafa to related government departments. As we stopped by Sanhe and prepared to check into a hotel, the police took us to the police station at the Transportation Center for questioning. About half an hour later, four policemen came in. They slapped my face several times without even saying a word; then, asked me if I was a Falun Dafa practitioner. I said "yes". They started to beat me all together. They pulled my hair and kicked me while beating me. They pulled me up. One police stepped on one of my feet while another police used a chair to crush my other foot; and, then, they continued to beat me. They also pulled my hands up over my back while pushing my head down. They slapped my face and searched my body, and used abusive language to curse me. I asked, "Why do you beat me?" They said,



“Because you are a practitioner of Falun Dafa. We can do whatever we want to against you; we have the right to beat you.” Later I found out they were from the Public Security Bureau of Linghai. They beat me for over two hours, then transferred me to the Public Security Bureau in Sanhe to continue their “questioning”. I was forced to knee down for half an hour right after I arrived at the Public Security Bureau. Then I was escorted to the detention center of the Sanhe Public Security Bureau. At that time, there were 13 practitioners detained there, including me. In the next morning, when the Public Security Bureau of Nanli District of Huludao sent vehicle to take us back, the Detention Center demanded 140 Yuan from each one of us for so-called half a month of detention fee. We were beaten up again upon arriving Nanli District Public Security Bureau, and were scheduled to be detained for 15 days under the accusation of “Disturb Public Order”. On the 10th day, police came and asked us if we would continue our practice. After we said we would, they added 15 more days to our detention, and denounced us as taking part in “Illegal Organization”. After such repetitive beating, my neck became stiff; my face was swollen; bleeding under the skin appeared on the inner side of both thighs and outside of lower legs; and my shoulder had bumpy bruises. The swelling on my neck and face lasted for 7 or 8 days. A month later, the pain from the scars on my legs started to alleviate.

### 1.2.23 Chen Yajun from Wulumuqi was tortured

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Chen Yajun, female, from Wulumuqi, Xinjiang

**Location of incident:** Chaoyang police station, Beijing

**Description (given by herself):**

4:00pm, September 19, 1999, in an apartment in Beijing, I was arrested along with 15 other practitioners from Jilin, Shenyang, Shaanxi, Ningxia etc. We were officially taken into custody by the Chaoyang Police Station in the early morning of September 20th. Before we were taken into prison, they searched all over our bodies, forced us to take off all clothes and bend down, etc. I started hunger strike starting September 20. Since the time I was imprisoned until the afternoon of September 24, my hands were handcuffed to my back all the time. I was forced to stand 13-14 hours without any place to lean on and without a chance to go to the restroom. The prison official verbally and physically abused me. In the afternoon of September 25, three policemen forced me to lie on the ground, pried my mouth open to push food into me, and inserted pipes through my nose

into my stomach. My nose bled when I was struggling, and blood spread over my clothes and on the wall. I started to eat on 26th. I was sent home on September 29.

### 1.2.24 Experience of Jun Li

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Li Jun (gender not indicated); workplace: Changling Group of Changchun, Jilin

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description (given by him/herself):**

On July 23, we came to Beijing by train to appeal. Beijing Appealing Office did not receive us. The police were arresting practitioners everywhere and also ordered the hotel owners not to take in Falun Gong practitioners. Those arrested Falun Gong practitioners were illegally detained for 15 days or one month. They were also required to write a pledge. If they refused to do that, they would not be released. We were inhumanly mistreated in jail. Many practitioners have been brutally beaten up and shocked by electrical clubs.

### 1.2.25 Chen Jiafu gave his own experience

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Chen Jiafu (gender not indicated), from Dalian, Liaoning.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description (given by him/herself):**

July 19 [1999], several main contact persons of Falun Dafa in Dalian were arrested without being given any reason. Then, I heard that the government banned Falun Dafa. On July 20, I went to the Appealing Office with other practitioners, but no one received us. An announcement from loud speakers on a propaganda vehicle denounced us as an illegal gathering. We went to the Office of Appeals again next morning. The police came and beat us for no reason. They pulled our hair, kicked us, and dragged us into police vehicles. I witnessed that all the practitioners had endured all these without complaint. We were transferred to a local police station. I saw the practitioner's clothes were messed up and they all had bruises on their bodies when they were being taken in the station. Some practitioners were beaten for five to six hours simply because they “spoke loud”, and had hyperemia in their eyes. Many practitioners were beaten. I did not recover from the beating until one week later.

### 1.2.26 Wang Baogang was threaten and tortured

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Baogang; home address: Ledong village, Lequn street, Changchun, Jilin; workplace: Xinlicheng Credit Cooperative.

**Location of incident:**

1. Changchun, Jilin Province
2. Beijing

**Description (given by himself):**

On July 20, the contact persons of Falun Gong in our city were arrested without any reason. On July 22, we went to the provincial government to appeal. The police tried to disperse us. They beat and kicked us. They detained us illegally for 12 hours. There were bruises on my face, and my clothes were torn. My cellular phone and pager were all broken. My belt was broken too. Many policemen encircled me and beat me, kicked me and swore at me. On July 23 when I went back to the workplace, the officials at my workplace came to talk to me one by one. They continuously threatened me and restricted my personal freedom. I was also interrogated by the police. They threatened me that they would detain me in jail or even shoot me to death if I refused to give up Falun Gong. Later my wife and I decided to go to Beijing to appeal. On our way to Beijing, we were investigated, followed, and searched by the police. On August 3, we were detained in the Fengtai Stadium for 8 hours. The police did not allow us to use the restrooms. They beat us and swore at us. Later I was transferred to the Changchun Liaison Office in Beijing. Changchun police officer even threatened me that they would throw me out of the building if I did not obey them. Our personal properties were all confiscated by them.

### 1.2.27 Xing Shufang was tortured in Beijing

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Xing Shufang, female; home address: Dagang Oil Field, Zuanniu New village 45-1-401, Tianjin

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description (given by herself):**

On July 22, we came to Beijing to appeal and were arrested the next day. We were detained in the Fengtai Stadium. There were tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners. The police beat and swore at practitioners at their will. They also had us stand in the burning sun. They did not provide us any water or food. They transferred us to our local police stations and had us detained

under the accusation of “disturbing social order”.

I was arrested again on September 3rd when I came to Beijing the second time. I was detained in Tiananmen Police Station for 24 hours. At there, a practitioner from Handan, Hebei was beaten up. His face was bruised. He was ordered to “bark like a dog” and he was denied the access to toilets and water. In the end, the police station could not hold any more practitioners. We were then transferred to Changping Detention Center. Our fellow practitioners were robbed, and taken outside and beaten up by four policemen. They were all wounded all over their bodies. We did not have any other choices but to start a hunger strike. After we started a hunger strike, we encouraged each other by reciting Teacher Li’s articles. After the police heard it, they again beat us up. They also had us stand in the sun. Many practitioners were not able to stand up because of the torture. Some lost consciousness. Later I was transferred back to Tianjin Dagang Oil Field police station.

### 1.2.28 A middle-aged woman was tortured in detention center

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victim:** Huang Xiuling, female, 52 years of age, retired worker of the Second Chemical Plant of Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

In the morning of September 9, on her way to the Central Committee Appealing Office, Huang Xiuling was arrested by policemen, and then was taken to the Tiananmen Police Station. In that evening, she was transferred to the Majuqiao Police Station and was interrogated there. Then she was transferred to Qiaozhuang Detention Center that night.

In the Qiaozhuang Detention Center, the policemen checked her bag and asked her to turn in her Falun Dafa books. But, she refused. Then the officer sent her to No.9 room of cell 2, and ordered the prisoners to beat her up to force her to hand in the books. Prisoners dragged her arms and legs. They punched and kicked her. They even stripped off her clothes. Finally they took the books away. During the night, Ms. Huang was beaten up again because she practiced Falun Gong exercises.

On the second day, the head of the cell reported to the officer that Ms. Huang practiced the exercises at night. They then ordered her to recite the rules in jail. She refused. The officer thus used an electric club to shock her and also asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She said yes. Then the officer punched her, asked those prisoners to strip her clothes off

and poured cold water on her body.

On the third day, the officer asked Ms. Huang to recite the rules again; but, she still refused. Thus, the officer put handcuffs and shackles on her, and dragged her to every cell, and shocked her with the electric club to warn other prisoners.

After about 15 days, Ms. Huang was released.

### **1.2.29 Practitioners were tortured in Tiananmen Square police station**

**Message received:** October 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Zengshui, from Zhao county of Hebei
2. Ding Yan, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei and others

**Location of incident:** Police stations around the Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

**Description:**

On the dawn of October 16, there were about 100 practitioners from all over the country watching flag-raising ceremony on the Tiananmen Square. After that, some policemen came over and asked whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. If they were, they would be taken away. The police took these practitioners to several police stations around the Tiananmen Square. Then they handcuffed the practitioners and beat them up. Many practitioners were tortured half dead. A practitioner from Inner Mongolia was on the edge of dying when the police of Inner Mongolia picked him up. Li Zengshui was beaten unconscious many times. Ding Yan was beaten to lose consciousness.

### **1.2.30 Practitioners in Zhao Jinhua's hometown were persecuted brutally (Part 1)**

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Wennan, from Shanyujia village of Jinling county
2. Wang Cuiqin, female, from Liujia village of Jinling county
3. Yu Aiyun, female, from Yujia village of Jinling county
4. Yang Tongwu, 78 years years of age, from Dahu Chenjia village
5. Fu Yingxia, female, from Daqinjin county
6. Gao Yan, female, from Gaojialin, Nanyuan county

7. Lu Chunna, female, from Wanjin of Daqinjin county
8. Zhao Jinhua, female, 42 years of age, from Zhangxing county. She was tortured to death
9. Wang Haohong, female, from Zhangxing county
10. Wang Fengnan, female, from Zhangxing county
11. Zhan Keyun, female, from Zhangxing county
12. Wang Shaohua, an employee in the Supplies and Sales Company of Jinling county
13. Cao Zhiying, female, Daqinjin county
14. Cao Zhiying 's niece, Daqinjin county and others

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong province

**Description:**

Around midnight one O'clock on July 23rd, several people suddenly broke into Li Wennan's home and took him to the local government building. Five or six people encircled him and beat him madly. He fell down to the ground many times. As soon as he stood up, they would continue the brutal beatings. They beat him until he could not stand up anymore. They then took him to the hospital, where X-ray examination showed that there was internal bleeding inside his chest. For many days he could not work after he went back home from the hospital.

The local government officials detained Wang Cuiqin in a room. Two people stood behind her and beat her with rubber clubs. Two people stood in front of her and beat her. One of them slapped her face with a book, and the other whose last name is Zhuang beat her head forcefully. She felt that her head was going to fall down. Her face was swollen because of the forceful beating. After they tortured her like this for about half an hour, they forced her to stand with her leg bent and with a cement road-pile on her shoulders. As soon as she moved, they would beat her madly. They tortured her this way for another half an hour.

On the evening of July 21, Yu Aiyun and the other four Falun Gong practitioners were dragged to the residential area of the local government officials. Local officials and their family members, including the Secretary of the Party Committee, Zhuang Yuelin, came over all together. After verbally abusing practitioners, they ordered practitioners to raise their arms to eyebrow high. Then they ordered them to bend both legs to 90 degrees and told them not to move. Then they started to punch and kick them. When the Falun Gong practitioners refused to remain in that posture, brutal beatings fol-

lowed. They tortured them like this for about 20 minutes.

Yang Tongwu (age 78) was forced to stand barefooted on the asphalt road, which was as hot as 103 degrees Fahrenheit, until his two feet were burned.

Fu Yingxia was forced to kneel on the bricks with bricks in her armpits and with a wooden stick at the bend of her legs, until she lost her consciousness.

Gao Yan was hung up with a rope and tortured. During the beatings, she lost consciousness three times. After she lost consciousness, they would pour cold water on her face to make her regain consciousness so that they could continue the torture.

On October 5, Lu Chunna came back from Beijing and was seriously injured from being beaten up by the local government officials. She was then sent to hospital for emergency treatments. She survived by luck.

Zhao Jinhua, Wang Haohong, Wang Fengnan, Zhan Keyun, and others practitioners from Zhangxing county were taken to the local government. Some of them were arrested at home. Zhao Jinhua was arrested while she was working in farm fields. When asked whether they would continue to practice Falun Gong, they all answered "Yes". Then they were taken to the local police station. The police beat them madly with rubber clubs and electric clubs. The police also took Zhao Jinhua to another room to torture her in the same way until she lost her consciousness. They then gave her a shot. After she regained her consciousness, they continued to torture her. She was wounded all over her body. She also had abnormal-looking urine, etc. At about four o'clock in the afternoon of October 7, Zhao was tortured to death at the age of 42. To cover the truth, the police sent her body to the hospital without informing her family, and also claimed that she died of heart attack. They also threatened her family and forced them to write a statement to claim that she was not died of torture. When fellow practitioners went to hospital to visit Zhao, they were arrested and detained without any reason.

Wang Shaohua was seriously injured from torture in the evening of October 8. Around midnight one o'clock the next day he was sent brought back home half dead and was warned not to disclose what he had suffered to others.

Cao Zhiying and her niece were tortured for the whole night by the local government officials after they were transferred back from Beijing. They almost died of the torture. Those who beat them also confiscated their money of 3,900 Yuan.

### **1.2.31 Deng Shaosong's skull was fractured due to torture**

---

**Message received:** October 15, 1999

**Victims:** Deng Shaosong

**Location of incident:** local detention center, Maoming, Guangdong Province

#### **Description:**

Deng Shaosong was arrested in Beijing when he went there to appeal. He was then transferred back to Maoming Detention Center. He was beaten to lose consciousness by the police, and was sent to the hospital for emergency treatments. The diagnosis was "broken skull and bleeding in outer retina." His left eye rim was black and swollen. He could not eat any food.

### **1.2.32 Anshan women were detained and tortured because they were contact persons of Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** October 15, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Wei, female, from Anshan
2. Hu Shuzhi, female, from Anshan
3. Ning Guiying, female, from Anshan

**Location of incident:** Yuemingshan detention center, Anshan, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

In Anshan, Wang Wei, Hu Shuzhi and Ning Guiying were arrested at home on September 24 only because they were contact persons of Falun Dafa. They were detained in the local Yuemingshan Detention Center. They were hung up from a heating pipe and were beaten up for the entire night because they all declared their intention to continue practicing Falun Dafa.

### **1.2.33 Wang Zhihui's gums were damaged due to brutal beating**

---

**Message received:** October 15, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Zhihui, from Jinzhou

**Location of incident:** local detention center, Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

He was arrested in Beijing in his attempting to appeal to central authorities on September 27 and was then transferred to Jinzhou Detention Center. He was on hunger strike for 7 days there and was beaten up terribly.

His teeth became loose due to the brutal beatings. After he was released, he went to Beijing again on October 5 to appeal. On October 8 he was arrested again, his whereabouts was unknown since then.

### **1.2.34 Some Jiaozhou practitioners were not allowed to eat and sleep for several days**

**Message received:** October 12, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wei Huayu, (name indicates probably female), working for the Jiaozhou Accounting Firm, Jiaozhou, Shandong
2. Tan Guihua, (name indicates probably female), working for the Third Shoe Factory of Jiaozhou, Shandong  
and others.

**Location of incident:** Jiaozhou, Shandong Province

**Description:**

In order to guarantee that no one would go to Beijing to appeal during the National Day (October 1) vacation, about 50 practitioners were detained. While they were in custody, they were tortured. To force them to “confess”, some were not allowed to sleep for five days and not allowed to eat for three days. After they were badly beaten, police threatened them against talking about the treatments they received while in custody.

Some practitioners were transferred to mental hospitals to be locked up with mental patients. Wei Huayu and Tan Guihua were forced to receive tranquilizer injections (sedatives) for more than 20 days in a mental hospital, because they did not give up practicing Falun Gong.

### **1.2.35 A Ph.D. student was tortured because of practicing Falun Gong in detention center**

**Message received:** October 8, 1999

**Victim:** Huang Hongqi, male, 29 years of age, Ph.D. student in Dalian University of Science and Technology

**Location of incident:** local detention center, Dalian, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

According to a report of AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE, Huang was detained with 10 other practitioners on August 28 [1999] for doing Falun Gong exercises in a park in Dalian. Locked in a cell, they did their exercises at night but the guards retaliated.

“The guards took our trousers down and gave each of

us 15 lashes with a leather whip. Our buttocks were covered in blood,” Huang said.

The guards also forced them to take off their shoes and hit them in the face before handcuffing them to a window for hours, he said. Later they were beaten with rubber coshes.

Mr. Huang was released after his university intervened. The university officials asked him to renounce Falun Gong but instead he decided to leave Dalian so as not to “cause difficulties” to the university officials. .

### **1.2.36 Torture in Qiliku detention center**

**Message received:** October 7, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Xihong, female
2. Guo Fenren, female
3. Jin Gang, female  
and others.

**Location of incident:** Qiliku detention center in Changping county, Beijing

**Description:**

Qiliku Detention Center in Changping County, Beijing, detained many Falun Gong practitioners who came to Beijing to appeal to central government and did not want to go back to their hometowns. Some of them were detained for a month. The following are true stories in the Women’s Detention Center from late August to mid September.

The policemen in the detention center call them by numbers instead of their names. In order to ask the police to submit their appeals to higher authorities, sixty detained practitioners began a hunger strike on September 7. Most of them refused to eat for eight or nine days. During the strike, they had to endure two to three hours of interrogation daily. Some were yelled at, beaten up or punished by the police.

On the morning of September 9, the police forced them to stand under the burning sun for three hours even though they had not eaten anything for almost three days. Some practitioners vomited and became dehydrated. But the police did not allow them to drink water or rest. They beat those who could not stand any more.

Zhang Xihong and practitioner “No. 4” had been on strike for 10 days but they were still chained. Zhang’s hands and feet were locked together so that her head almost touched the ground when she walked. There were about 10 practitioners who were handcuffed because they practiced Falun Gong exercises, or their sitting ges-

ture looked like practicing. Normally, the handcuffs were taken off from their hands after three days and nights. It was very inconvenient when they had to go to restroom.

In the evening of September 14, a chief officer returned to the detention center after getting drunk. He yelled at practitioners and beat them madly if they made any sound. He also handcuffed those who did not sit in the “right manner”. The policemen in the Office 5 of Pre-trial Department used whatever was at hand, such as belts, iron wires, and screw drivers, to torture practitioners until they got tired or hungry. Even so, they would still punish them by forcing them to bow 90 degrees with their hands elevated behind them. The policemen tortured them until they got hungry or until those they were torturing almost lost consciousness.

A practitioner named “Gang Jin”, meaning “solid as a diamond” in Chinese, was beaten up twice simply because her name annoyed the policemen. She had not had any food for 7 days and her stomach ached terribly after she was beaten up. She was not able to eat until the next day. Her back was black and blue all over.

Another practitioner, Guo Fenren, was beaten by a policeman with a string of keys and there was blood in her mouth and nose. Her eyes got hyperemia.

Practitioner “No. 10” was beaten by the police with a screwdriver and her eye socket turned black and blue.

There was a little girl (also a practitioner) who was beaten. The inner side of her lower lip was totally broken because of the beating.

## 1.2.37 A 16-year-old girl was arrested when visiting her mom

**Message received:** October 2, 1999

**Victim:** Gao Shanshan, female, 16 years years of age, a student of No. 1 High School of Qiqihaer, Qiqihaer, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing

### Description:

Zhou Yingjie (a Chinese lady in Tokyo, Japan) went back to China to visit her family. Her daughter, Gao Shanshan, went to Beijing to meet her on September 20 and stayed in a hotel at night. After seeing the Falun Gong book brought along by the daughter, the hotel owner turned the daughter in to the police department. Her daughter was only given a piece of stiff steamed bread after being detained for 7 hours. During that time, a policeman interspersed his talk with curses and added some special stuff to a plate of lamb. Then, he pulled her daughter’s hair and forced the lamb into her mouth.

Other policemen on the side said that the food was very good and roared with laughter. There were also other tortures endured by this young girl ... Since September 24, Gao Shanshan was illegally detained. It was said that if Gao Shanshan was still considered to have “no regret” [for practicing Falun Gong], she would be arrested.

## 1.2.38 Experience of Wang Renguo in custody

**Message received:** September 20, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Renguo, address: 204, No.20 Jianshan street, Shahekou district, Dalian, Liaoning

**Location of incident:** Yaojia detention center, Dalian, Liaoning Province

### Description:

Below is a statement by Wang Renguo.

On August 30 [1999], when we, six practitioners, tried to talk to the Director of the Detention Center, he beat us with rubber stick and asked other two detainees to kick and slap us on the face with shoes. Then we were chained to a window for 5 hours. Another practitioner from downstairs was chained for four to five days because of doing Falun Gong exercises in the prison cell. Those practitioners in penal detention were brutally beaten by guards and other criminals. They were interrogated at midnight or in the early morning and not allowed to sleep in the daytime for many consecutive days. They suffered from both physical and mental torture.

## 1.2.39 Women practitioners were abused in Yaojia detention center

**Message received:** September 20, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhang Xiaohong, female, born on October 31, 1961; personal id No. 210204611031072; home address: 36-703 Yangshudong Street, Sa county, Dalian, Liaoning
2. Sun Lanfang, female, born on May 2, 1971; personal ID number 372830710502342, from Dalian
3. Sa Yusong, female, born on October 12, 1963, from Dalian
4. Yin Xingqin, female, born on February 16, 1965, from Dalian
5. Yang Xiujian, female, born on November 3 1968, from Dalian
6. Zhu Hang, female, Associate Professor of Department of Humanity and Social

Sciences, Dalian University of Science and Technology, Dalian

7. Zhang Chunqing, female, born in 1941; home address: Nanshan #13, 2-101, Dalian University of Science and Technology, Dalian and others.

**Location of incident:** Yaojia detention center, Nanguanling, Dalian, Liaoning Province

## Description:

Around August 30, many practitioners in Dalian practiced the exercises outdoors, and then were arrested and detained in the local Yaojia Detention Center of Nanguanling in Dalian. They have endured all kinds of suffering and tortures. Among them was a young practitioner who was a 16 years old student of a business/accounting school in Dalian and lived in Pulandian. She was arrested while practicing the exercises outdoors. Now she has been released but was expelled from the school. When she was in prison, she was subjected to the same torture suffered by the adult practitioners with no exception.

Sun Lanfang, Zhang Chunqing, Yang Xiujian, Zhu Hang, etc, were locked in a “dungeon” device (an instrument which uses steel chains to connect handcuffs and fetters so that the prisoner cannot move easily) for several tens of hours. Some were even forced to walk fast while wearing that instrument. Since the dungeon devices were rusty and dirty, their feet were cut severely. Many of them had brown and purple scars on their ankles. These practitioners could not go to the restroom or eat on their own because of the instrument. Therefore, they had to rely on others to help them.

While locked in a “dungeon” (or “di lao”) device, Yang Xiujian had her menstrual period, but she was not allowed to change her clothes. And the officer even asked her to walk from room 1 to room 9 carrying the instrument. In order not to making troubles to other detained practitioners, Yang Xiujian and Hang Zhu stopped eating. Yang stopped eating for six days. And Zhu did that for seven days. After the seventh day, the authorities ordered several guards to force Zhu to eat by pricking her mouth with spoons ruthlessly, which caused severe injury in her mouth. Later, they installed a pipe in her nose to feed liquid into her. She finally lost consciousness due to the torture, and was transferred to the People’s No. 2 Hospital in Dalian for recovery.

Many practitioners (including nearly all the victims mentioned above) were handcuffed to the window railings in the hallway, or back-to-back with another practitioner. Some practitioners had to stand while being handcuffed, and a practitioner was even handcuffed in such a

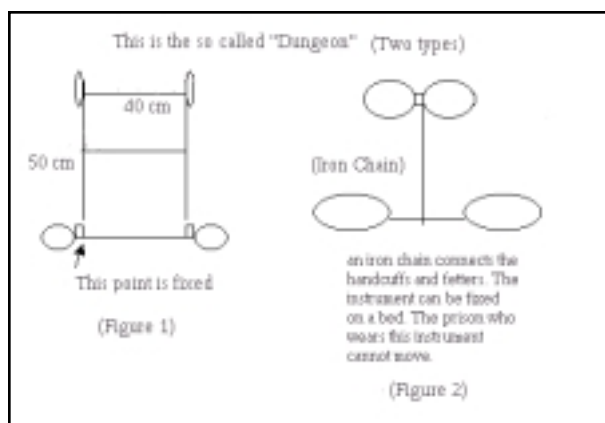


Illustration of the so called “Dungeon” or “Di Lao”

way that she could not completely stand up nor completely squat down either. They were not allowed to move, to talk, or to go to the restrooms for about one or two days. The handcuffs were a self-tightening kind of handcuffs; if the hands move, the handcuffs would get



Zhu Hang, an Associate Professor in the Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian Polytechnic University, was tortured for practicing Falun Gong.





*Ms. Zhang Chunqing was tortured with the “Di Lao” device. All pictures were taken 7 Days after hospital treatment.*

tighter and tighter. The handcuffs cut into some practitioners’ skin. There were big and bright blisters all over their wrists. The hands of some practitioners were swollen like big French bread. If the practitioners recited Teacher Li’s essays while been handcuffed, the prison guards told other prisoners (prostitutes) to beat the practitioners. One practitioner’s mouth was sealed with many layers of plastic tape.

At the time when the message was received, Hang Zhu’s left foot was still swollen to almost double the normal size. Her right foot was better but still had many injuries. She could not open her mouth to speak well. Because of the bandages, clear pictures of injuries could not be taken at that moment. Zhang Chunqing’s ankles



*Photo of Yin Xingqin, after being released from detention center. Scars on her hands are very obvious.*

were also hurt severely. Many places around her ankles discharged pus continuously. She said that it hurt like being poked with needles.

### 1.3 Torture Cases Without Victims’ Names

#### 1.3.1 Ancient cruel tortures adopted by police

**Message received:** March 1, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Meizhou

**Location of incident:** Meizhou, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

The police station in Meizhou tortured Falun Gong practitioners by inserting toothpicks into their nails. The police asked the practitioners, “Would you continue to practice Falun Gong?” while they were shaking the toothpicks. The practitioners did not give in.

The Meizhou police station also adopted another ancient torture that clamps one’s ten fingers with a clip and then pull the strings to two sides to make the clip tight enough that causes extreme pain.

Such cruel tortures could only be found in ancient China, but they failed before practitioners’ iron will.

When the police of Meizhou City ransacked the practitioners’ homes, they would take away their bank account certificates, cash and even small changes without any legal procedures.



### 1.3.2 Sufferings of practitioners from villages: homes ransacked, frozen in snow, stiff fines, tortures, and set fire

---

**Message received:** February 21, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Villages and Towns in Shandong Province

**Description:**

Tangzhuang Township police station went to the homes of practitioners who refused to give up Falun Gong to confiscate their personal properties such as TVs and tractors etc. They took off practitioners' clothes with only some underclothes left and then kept them in the snow during the day. At night, they detained practitioners in an empty house with windows opened.

Local authorities of Jiangtong Town beat up practitioners. Some were beaten to lose consciousness and almost got crippled. Each of them was fined 5,000 Yuan. Practitioners from all villages and towns were fined from several hundred to more than ten thousand Yuan.

The Heping Village in Laiyang City had cut the power supply of Falun Gong practitioners for a long time. They also ransacked their homes. In the detention center, practitioners suffered all kinds of tortures including one called "Being Fully Fixed" (namely, one's head, hands, and feet are all fixed for days and could not move at all)

Some practitioners were under home arrest of their workplaces and could not go home. Some were removed from their posts or dismissed from schools.

### 1.3.3 Jiaozhou practitioners were mistreated

---

**Message received:** February 9, 2000

**Location of incident:** Jiaozhou, Shandong Province

**Description:**

In Jiaozhou, each level of the communist authorities has adopted some cruel methods to stop practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal. After arresting the appealing practitioners in Beijing, the local authorities would punish them in many illegal ways, such as cruel physical tortures, long periods of detention, and stiff financial penalties. Since July 1999, the detention center of the appeal office located in Nantan village of Fuan, Jiaozhou had detained a large number of Falun Gong practitioners. The detention center was over-full when the message was received.

In one case, on the way back from Beijing, the police from Beiwangzhu town of Jiaozhou stuffed seven

appealing practitioners with handcuffs all in the back seat of a small cab, which can only hold three people. In the police station, the police used all kinds of punishments, such as slapping faces, grabbing hair, beating ankles, elbows and toes with sticks, forcing practitioners to squat on the concrete floor in bare feet etc. At midnight of December 15, 1999, the police took off the cotton overcoats of eight practitioners who had gone to Beijing, and handcuffed them onto the trunk of a tree for eight and a half hours. When the practitioners were untied, their hands and feet were all frozen and swollen with blood. Being treated like this, they were still detained for 18 days and fined 30,000 yuan (three years of income of an average Chinese worker).

### 1.3.4 Jinzhou practitioner was tortured in Beijing and Huludao

---

**Message received:** December 11, 1999

**Victim:** a practitioner from Jinzhou, Liaoning

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

The following is a statement by him/herself.

I decided to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong and arrived at Beijing on October 9. I was arrested when I was eating food with some other practitioners in a house in a suburb of Beijing.

After they took me to the Longfeng hotel, a dozen of policemen started to interrogate me in a room. When they learned that I had gone to CCTV and People's Daily office to appeal, they started to beat and kick me madly, and they also slapped me many times. After they slapped me dozens of times, and still could not get anything from me, they thus sank me into water. I stayed in the water for more than ten hours.

I had not eaten anything for three days. On the fourth day, they asked me whether I would like to eat something. I felt grateful for their "kindness" because at least they feared that I might die of hunger. Later they transferred me to the police department of Huludao, Liaoning. Before they left, they submerged my head under water and I lost consciousness. They thus took me out of the water and kicked me until I regained consciousness. They had tortured me like this for more than two hours until the local police department came to pick me up.

After I was transferred to the local detention center, four or five officers beat me madly with police clubs. When I was put in the cell, I found my whole body black and blue. I spent 14 miserable days like that in the detention center.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

### 1.3.5 Appealing practitioners were beaten by Beijing police

---

**Message received:** November 29, 1999

**Victims:** some practitioners who went Beijing to appeal

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description (provided by a practitioner from Jingmen, Hubei):**

On September 26, 1999, because of appealing for Falun Gong in Beijing, eight practitioners were sent to a police station in Beijing for interrogation. Two practitioners from Jiangxi were cruelly beaten one by one [police officer]. A practitioner from Jingmen, Hubei was beaten by three people in the police station. A practitioner from Hebei who was more than 50 years old was taken upstairs and beaten. When he finally came out, he could not stand up straight.

### 1.3.6 Appealing practitioners were beaten in Shandong Liaison Office in Beijing

---

**Message received:** November 29, 1999

**Victims:** some practitioners who went Beijing to appeal

**Location of incident:** Shandong Liaison Office in Beijing

**Description (provided by a practitioner from Jingmen, Hubei):**

On October 21, 1999 three female practitioners who went to appeal in the Appealing Bureau were body searched by a male officer in Shandong Liaison Office in Beijing including their underwear. Another female practitioner in her 40's was also beaten cruelly without any reason.

### 1.3.7 Practitioners were tortured in Wuhan, a city in central China

---

**Message received:** November 17, 1999

**Victim:** a female practitioner from Wuhan, Hubei

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province

**Description (given by herself):**

After I was transferred back to Wuhan at the end of October [1999], I was sent directly to a detention center where many Falun Dafa practitioners from different places had already been detained. Seeing us discussing Falun Gong together, the head of the criminals reported to the guard. The guard then ordered a group of female criminals to slap our faces. They asked, "Will you con-

tinue to practice Falun Gong? Will you continue to recite?" We all said "yes". Therefore, we were ordered to stand still for the entire day. A practitioner argued with them while standing there, a female criminal thus kicked and punched her madly, and pounded her head against the wall.

### 1.3.8 Practitioners in Daguang detention center had not enough food

---

**Message received:** November 6, 1999

**Location of incident:** Daguang detention center, Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

The Daguang detention center held more than 200 people. Most of them were Falun Gong practitioners. Two meals are served everyday. Each meal consists of a small steamed bread of corn and a bowl of cabbage soup.

### 1.3.9 Practitioners appealing in Beijing were detained in a soccer field without food and water

---

**Message received:** October 30, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners who went Beijing to appeal

**Location of incident:** police station on Changan Street, Beijing, China

**Description (provided by a practitioner from Sichuan):**

On October 28, 1999, more than 20 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested at the Tiananmen Square and taken to the police station on Changan Street. There were already 200~300 practitioners in there at that time. The practitioners were forced to stand facing the walls and were not allowed to talk.

About 12:00 noon, the practitioners were transferred to a soccer field in Beijing because the police station had been full of arrested practitioners. It was estimated about 1000 people were brought there. The practitioners were not allowed to cross their legs. The police kicked practitioners who sat with their legs crossed. Several practitioners were kicked and rolling on the ground, some could not even stand up. But, the policemen did not stop. They continued the kicking. A female practitioner in her 40's did not follow the order, [so] the policemen dragged her on the ground by holding her hair. She was dragged several times and was also kicked. Two practitioners who were students in Shanghai Jiaotong University guid-

ed other practitioners to recite Teacher Li's poems. Their heads were beaten by the policemen. The policemen also pounded their heads against the wall and asked them to stand for four to five hours. All the practitioners were not allowed to talk, move or go to the restroom. Those who didn't follow the order would be beaten.

Neither food nor water was provided. The practitioners sat on the soccer field until midnight. The temperature was at zero degree Celsius. There was a female practitioner, about 24~25 years old. Her six-months-old baby was very cold and hungry and kept crying.

After midnight 12:30am, they were taken to the corridor of the gym and were forced to sit on the floor until 9:00 a.m. the next day. The policemen ordered the practitioners to continue to sit on the soccer field. By 11:00a.m, practitioners had not been eating any food for one day.

### **1.3.10 Some practitioners in Changchun were stripped and tortured**

---

**Message received:** October 10, 1999

**Location of incident:** Daguang detention center, Changchun, Jilin

#### **Description:**

In Changchun, several hundred Falun Dafa practitioners were detained. Some practitioners were brutally beaten. Regardless of gender, they were beaten with their clothes removed. There were wounds all over their bodies. The policemen even beat pregnant women. Ms. Xu was beaten while handcuffed in a hanging position. Her back had wounds everywhere.

### **1.3.11 Eight practitioners endured brutal torture to protect Falun Gong books**

---

**Message received:** October 10, 1999

**Victims:** eight Falun Gong practitioners who were detained in Changping detention center, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Changping detention center, Changping county, Beijing

#### **Description:**

On September 8, in Changping Detention Center, Beijing, eight Falun Gong practitioners risked their lives to protect the Falun Dafa book. To prevent the police from taking away the book "Zhuan Falun", the main text of Falun Dafa, eight Falun Gong practitioners took turns to cover the book with their bodies. 20 policemen beat them up using the police clubs and handcuffs. Some

practitioners had their heads and breasts wounded. Some had their wrists cut to bleed by the handcuffs. The beatings went on from morning till afternoon. The policemen sweated and ran out of breath from beating them. At the end, the policemen were moved by these courageous practitioners, and said, "You are truly good men who dare to risk your lives. You can read the book. We don't want it anymore."

### **1.3.12 Practitioners in Shandong are put into "Chinese Pseudo-Jails"**

---

**Message received:** October 2, 1999

**Location of incidents:** secret detention centers of appealing offices in cities of Jimo, Jinan, and Jiaozhou of Shandong

#### **Description:**

In cities such as Jimo, Jinan and Jiaozhou of Shandong, there are secret detention centers which are named "custody center of city appealing office," which is actually like a jail. The relatives are not allowed to visit. Many people who went to appeal about injustice long time ago are detained there for many years. Among those people, there are 70-year-old man and 7-year-old child. The rats run around on the ceiling. Maggots crawl out of the restrooms. The surrounding walls are more than 3 meters high and there is sharp [broken] glass on it to prevent people from escaping. Any one who wants to go out must pay a living expense of 1000 Yuan per month.

At the night of September 8, 1999, these places were used to secretly detain Falun Gong practitioners. Some practitioners who refused to show "repentance" for practicing Falun Gong were taken away from their homes and thrown here without any legal procedures. There are rules about the time limit for detention in normal detention centers, but there is no rule regarding the time limit here. Therefore, practitioners here can be detained for a long time.

## **1.4**

### **Hunger Strikes for Basic Rights**

---

#### **1.4.1 Hunger strike in Balipu Detention Center**

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** 40 Falun Gong practitioners in Changchun City

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

## Description:

Provided by a practitioner who has just been released from Balipu Detention Center.

Recently, many practitioners from Jilin Province have gone to Beijing to appeal. Usually, they would be detained for 15 days. Currently, the Daguang detention center of Changchun City is full. Starting from February 19, arrested practitioners would be detained in the Balipu Detention Center. About 40 practitioners have started hunger strike. Some have been on hunger strike for 5 days. Up to now, the longest one has been on hunger strike for 9 days. (They have been on hunger strike in Daguang detention center for some days and are continuing their hunger strike after being transferred to Balipu detention center.) Today, a practitioner on hunger strike was given injection. The hunger strike is still going on.

### 1.4.2 Police force-fed Wang Xian with her hands and feet manacled during her hunger strike

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victim:** Wang Xian, female, 46 years of age

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

## Description:

Wang Xian, female, 46, was an official of the Zhanlanlu Apartments Management Department in the Real Estate Management Bureau of Xicheng District of Beijing. On February 4, she got arrested for having given an affirmative answer to the police's question "are you a practitioner of Falun Gong?" when she passed by Tiananmen Square. She was then detained in the Xicheng District police detention center. When the police asked her to sign on the detention warrant, she refused. She said, "You have no right to arrest me just because I am walking, even if I am a Falun Gong practitioner." On February 10, she started hunger strike. Up to February 21, it had lasted 11 days. During her hunger strike, the police force-fed her many times by cuffing her hands and feet. However, she vomited all those force-fed stuff. The police also gave her an injection. According to a fellow practitioner who is being detained with her, she now looks skinny and weak.

### 1.4.3 Police force-feed killed one Falun Gong practitioner in hunger strike

**Message received:** February 22, 2000

**Victim:** Liu Xuguo, 29 years of age

## Description:

HONG KONG, Feb 22, 2000 — (Agence France Presse) A hunger-striking member of the Falungong spiritual group died from serious injuries sustained when Chinese police tried to force-feed him, a rights group said Tuesday.

Liu Xugo, a 29-year-old factory engineer, died from lung injuries caused when police forced a feeding tube down his throat, said the Information Centre of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China.

The Hong Kong-based rights group said Liu started the hunger strike just before the February 5 Spring Festival while detained at a "re-education through labour" camp in Jining, Shandong province. A centre statement faxed to AFP said he was taken to hospital in the town the following week and "brutally" force-fed, causing injuries to the trachea and lungs from which he died on February 11. "He was force fed in a very brutal manner and after his lungs were severely damaged the hospital did not take the necessary measures to cure him," it said, adding that his death was confirmed by hospital employees.

The hospital declined to comment to AFP on the report, while the detention centre said it was false. The statement said Liu had been arrested in October for protesting against the July banning of the Falungong movement in Beijing. It said he was sentenced to three years of "re-edcuation through labour" earlier this month.

**Message received:** February 20, 2000, Minghui Net

**Victim:** Liu Xuguo, 29 years of age

**Location of incident:** Jining City detention center in Shandong Province

## Description:

Mr. Liu Xuguo, 29, with a bachelor degree, was a technician in Zhoucheng Chemical Fertilizer Plant in Shandong province. Liu went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong in last October and was removed from his post after he came back from Beijing. Later, he was detained in the Zhoucheng detention center and suffered maltreatment both mentally and physically. He had been detained there beyond the legal time limit. Before the Chinese New Year, he and another two practitioners were transferred to Jining City detention center and given a sentence of three years of forced labor "education". Liu Xuguo and other practitioners started hunger strike. During their hunger strike, the authorities still forced them to do hard labor such as carrying sandbags. A practitioner lost consciousness on the fourth day of hunger

strike and later the authorities sent him to the hospital affiliated with the Jining medical school to receive forced-feed. After 6 days of hunger strike, Mr. Liu was also force-fed. In the process of force-feeding, Liu's respiratory tract was injured, which made his lung getting severely infected. On February 11, 2000, he died in that hospital. The authorities had tried to cover his death.

In addition, more and more practitioners from Jining City are going to Beijing to appeal. About 60 practitioners are being detained because of exercising their constitutional right of appeal. Some of them might be sentenced.

The Jining police are intensely interrogating practitioners to find out who posted a practitioner's sufferings in the Jining mental hospital on Minghui Net.

### **1.4.4 140 practitioners were on hunger strike in Changchun**

---

**Message received:** February 14, 2000

**Victims:** 140 detained Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

[AFP February 14, 2000 (Hong Kong)] Up to 140 detained members of the outlawed Falungong spiritual group are on a hunger strike in northeast China in protest at their "illegal detention," a rights group said Monday.

The hunger strike in Changchun, Jilin province, began on Lunar New Year's eve, February 4, with some Falun Gong practitioners fasting for several days and others for up to nine days, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said.

The rights group, citing a Falun Gong member who was released after refusing food for eight days, said some of those detained were rounded up because they came to Beijing to lodge official complaints with the central government on last year's July ban of the group.

Others were detained for doing Falun Gong exercises and meditation in public places, while more were apprehended after admitting to police that they continued to practice Falun Gong in their homes, the center said in a statement.

"Most of the people detained were only informed verbally of their detention and normal legal procedures were circumvented."

### **1.4.5 Practitioners went on hunger strike, and were frostbitten because of abuse**

---

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victim:** Zhou Ximeng, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei; etc.

**Location of incident:** the First Women Labor Camp, Tangshan, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Fellow practitioners saw Zhou Ximeng, the former contact person of Falun Dafa in Shijiazhuang, in the First Women Labor Camp of Tangshan on January 27, 2000. She was on the eighth day of a hunger strike that day. Some other practitioners were also on a hunger strike. The number of them was unknown. Their situation was very dangerous.

On January 19, 2000, all practitioners detained in the First Women Labor Camp of Tangshan started a hunger strike to protest the physical torture because of practicing Falun Gong. They were forced to stand outdoors in a weather of minus 15 degree Celsius. Some practitioners got frostbite in their hands and other areas of their bodies.

### **1.4.6 Zhu Sufang went on hunger strike for 12 days**

---

**Message received:** January 22, 2000

**Victim:** Zhu Sufang, female, 53 years of age, from Yancheng, Jiangsu

**Location of incident:** Yancheng, Jiangsu Province

**Description:**

Zhu Sufang was arrested because she held up a banner of "Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance" on the Platform of China Century on January 1, 2000, and she was on a 12-day hunger strike in the detention center. The police authorities released her on the night of the twelfth day of her hunger strike for fear of "fatal accident".

### **1.4.7 Practitioners detained in Beijing went on hunger strike**

---

**Message received:** December 19, 1999

**Victim:** practitioners detained in Changping county and Xicheng district, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Changping county and Xicheng district, Beijing

## Description:

The practitioners detained in Changping district and Xicheng district were severely tortured. Many of them went on hunger strike. One of the practitioners, who went on hunger strike for 6 or 7 days, was forced to take infusion.

### 1.4.8 Practitioners detained in Heizhuizi Female Labor Camp forced to do 18-19 hours of hard labor

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

## Description:

Many Falun Gong practitioners were being detained in the Heizhuizi Female Labor Camp in Changchun. They had all been sentenced to one year of forced labor “education” without trial because they refused to give up their beliefs in Falun Gong and they had appealed to higher authorities. They were almost in isolation from the outside world because authorities did not allow their family to visit them regularly. According to reliable sources, they were forced to work for 18-19 hours per day, and the labor was extremely demanding. They were now on hunger strike against the inhumane treatment.

### 1.4.9 Chengdu practitioners refused to repent for practicing Falun Gong and went on a hunger strike

**Message received:** November 7, 1999

**Victims:** about one hundred practitioners detained in the Jiuruchun detention center, Chengdu, Sichuan

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

## Description:

About one hundred practitioners who were being detained in the Jiuruchun detention center in Chengdu refused to sign the pledge asking them not to practice Falun Gong in public, not to go to appeal, and not to contact other practitioners. They are now on a hunger strike. Some practitioners have been on hunger strike for 5 days.

### 1.4.10 Practitioners from Ren county went on a hunger strike

**Message received:** November 02, 1999

**Victims:** practitioners from Ren county, Hebei

**Location of incident:** Ren County, Hebei Province

## Description:

Many practitioners from Ren County of Hebei were transferred from Beijing. The practitioners started a hunger strike as soon as they were thrown into the jail. The longest one was nine days. They were put in shackles because they continued to practice Falun Gong in the jail. The police arrested all the contact persons of Falun Gong because they refused to lie to the police that they had given up Falun Gong. When the [this] message was received, all the detained Falun Gong practitioners were on a hunger strike.

### 1.4.11 Changchun practitioners went on a hunger strike in Balibao and Daguang detention centers

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Location of incident:** Balibao detention center and Daguang detention center, Changchun, Jilin Province

## Description:

Before October 1, the national day of China, the Changchun local authority detained about 500 Falun Gong practitioners in order to prevent them from going to Beijing to appeal. Among them, there was an old couple in their seventies, although they had no intention to go to Beijing.

The practitioners suffered from all kinds of torture there. Some practitioners were burned with lit cigarettes. Some were struck with a thick stick (some sticks were broken from the striking).

Among the 400 practitioners detained in the Balibao detention center, most went on hunger strike one after another for periods varying from three to seven days.

When the [this] message was received, most of the practitioners detained in the Daguang detention center were on hunger strike. The police treated them brutally. They were locked in the cells and not allowed to go out or be visited by family members.

### 1.4.12 Three Shijiazhuang practitioners went on a hunger strike

**Message received:** October 20, 1999

## Victims:

1. Liang Yening, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei;
2. Huang Wei, (gender not indicated), from Shijiazhuang, Hebei;

3. Zhang Jianzeng, (gender not indicated),  
from Shijiazhuang, Hebei

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Until this message was received, Liang Yening, Huang Wei and Zhang Jianzeng had been on hunger strike for eight days. They started the hunger strike on October 13 when they were taken back by the local police from Beijing. Liang and Huang were almost dying, but the Shijiazhuang police department still refused to release them.



*Photo of Yening Liang and her baby*

### **3.4.13 Liang Shaolin was on a hunger strike before being released**

---

**Message received:** October 14, 1999

**Victim:** Liang Shaolin, female, from Guangdong

**Location of incident:** Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Liang Shaolin was on a hunger strike for seven days in the detention center before being unconditionally released.

### **3.4.14 Shenyang practitioners were on a hunger strike**

---

**Message received:** October 13, 1999

**Victims:** more than 17 Falun Gong practitioners in Shenyang, Liaoning

**Location of incident:** Shenyang, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

Shenyang police department arrested many Falun Gong practitioners before October 1st (the 50th anniversary of People's Republic of China) and detained them in different places. On October 13, there were still 17 practitioners being detained. They had already been on hunger strike for seven days. They needed several people's assistance to stand up and walk out to see their family members who came to the prison to visit them.

According to the message received on October 14, 1999, 15 out of the 17 practitioners were released, while the remaining two were still in detention.

### **3.4.15 Qiu Liying went on hunger strike for 11 days**

---

**Message received:** September 28, 1999

**Victim:** Qiu Liying, female

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Qiu Liyin, who was detained in the police station of Shijiazhuang Oil Refinery Factory, was finally allowed to go home at 8:00 p.m., September 28, after her family gave their guarantee that she would not go to Beijing before October 5th. However, she still remained under house arrest. Before she went home, she had already been on a hunger strike for a full 11 days in the police station.



*Photo of Qiu Liying who went on hunger strike for 11 day.*

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10



## Chapter 2

# Detention and Abuse in Mental Hospitals

---

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>2.1 AUTHORITIES SENT PEOPLE TO MENTAL HOSPITALS FOR PRACTICING FALUN GONG</b>	<b>43</b>
2.1.1 A young practitioner's sufferings in a mental hospital	43
2.1.2 Li Yuning detained in mental hospital.	43
2.1.3 Practitioners in Linyi detained in mental hospital.	44
2.1.4 Practitioners in Wuhan detained in mental hospital and imposed fines.	44
2.1.5 Practitioners abused in Mental Hospital.	44
2.1.6 A first rank police supervisor "treated" in Nanjing Mental Hospital	44
2.1.7 More than 20 practitioners "treated" in Laiyang Mental Hospital	44
2.1.8 Mother of a Ph.D. student abused in a mental hospital in China	45
2.1.9 A Judge was persecuted in a mental hospital for practicing Falun Gong	45
2.1.10 Four Falun Gong practitioners are still detained in a mental hospital	45
2.1.11 Fifty-two practitioners detained and tortured in the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital.	46
2.1.12 How I was forced into a hospital for mental patients	47
2.1.13 Practitioners trapped and their basic human rights violated.	47
2.1.14 Detained in a mental hospital for 41 days, family broken apart	48
2.1.15 A group of Falun Gong practitioners tortured at the Beijing Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital	49
2.1.16 Parents forced into a mental hospital, children threatened and left at home with the power cut off.	49
2.1.17 Experiences in a detention center and a mental hospital.	49
2.1.18 Practitioners held at a drug rehabilitation center.	50
2.1.19 Physical and mental tortures against practitioners, some forced to take sedatives.	50
2.1.20 Practitioners taken to Drug Rehabilitation Center to prevent them from appealing.	50
2.1.21 A normal Falun Gong practitioner treated as a mentally disordered patient.	50

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

## Chapter 2

# Detention and Abuse in Mental Hospitals

---

### 2.1 Authorities Sent People To Mental Hospitals For Practicing Falun Gong

---

#### 2.1.1 A young practitioner's sufferings in a mental hospital

---

**Victim:** A 22 years old Falun Gong practitioner

**Location of incident:** Jining, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Below is his own statement:

On October 25, I went to Beijing to peacefully appeal to the government. However, I was arrested and escorted back to my hometown on my third day in Beijing. I was first given 15 days of detention. Then, on the seventh day of my detention, I was sent to a mental hospital in Jining, Shandong province.

I do not have any mental problems. I was sent to the mental hospital because the authorities wanted to destroy me mentally in order to prevent me from practicing Falun Gong.

In order to put me into the mental hospital, the police department forced my father and the officials of my workplace to sign a statement saying that I had mental problems. They then forced me into the mental hospital. Four male doctors carried a very thick rope and forced me to put on the uniform for the mental patients. When I was changing clothes, a female doctor gave me an injection. I struggled desperately, but the four male doctors tied me to a bed with their rope. They gave me a lot of injections. Soon the medicine started to take effect. I tried my best to control myself but I could not keep myself balanced. I felt extremely anxious, very uncomfortable and thirsty. I bumped against the wall and fell to the ground anxiously. Thoughts of death flashed through my mind. Later the doctor gave me another injection. I

fell asleep. On the second day, my head became a blank. I had a headache and I fainted. I could not think of anything. My legs and arms had no strength. My tongue felt stiff and stretched out from my mouth as if something was pulling it out and I could not pull it back. I also felt stiff in my neck, which stretched forward at an extreme angle. However, my main consciousness could hardly control these movements. Being like this, I could not eat at all. Therefore, they inserted a tube through my nose into my stomach and fed me. The nurse said this was the way to persecute the members of "an evil religion". Later, my nose started to bleed. By that time, they had given me nine injections in total.

On my third day in the mental hospital, they forced me to take perphenazine. At the beginning, they only fed me one pill. Later they fed me 4 to 5 pills because I practiced Falun Gong. The symptoms of taking perphenazine were the same as being injected. I had suffered such inhumane mental and physical tortures like this for 36 days.

Now Jining Mental Hospital has become a place to persecute Falun Gong practitioners. There are still many practitioners being detained there. I hope the international communities and all the kind-hearted people around the world pay attention to our sufferings.

#### 2.1.2 Li Yuning detained in mental hospital

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victim:** Li Yuning

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Several days ago, the police arrested Ms. Li Yuning at her home. Ms. Li had appealed to the government and got arrested many times. This time, she was arrested for a suspected involvement in collecting signatures for the open letter to the National People's Congress. This time,

the police sent her to the Anding Hospital (a Mental Hospital). The detailed situation is unknown.

### **2.1.3 Practitioners in Linyi detained in mental hospital**

---

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victim:** Sun Weidong, a Falun Gong practitioner

**Location of incident:** Linyi, China

**Description:**

Sun Weidong, a practitioner from Linshu County, was sent to the Linyi mental hospital by his local police officers to accept “treatments” because he refused to give up Falun Gong. Whenever Mr. Sun told the hospital staff members that he was not a mentally ill patient, they would torture him using an electric baton or other means of torture. His wife had gone to the hospital to appeal for his release. However, he is still detained in the hospital.

### **2.1.4 Practitioners in Wuhan detained in mental hospital and imposed fines**

---

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

Many practitioners in Wuhan who continued to practice Falun Gong outdoors were each required to pay a deposit of 3,000 Yuan. The authorities resumed the “transformation class” for practitioners, who were demanded to write a pledge that they would not go to Beijing to appeal and not practice Falun Gong in public areas. It was said that those who could not be transformed during the class would be severely punished.

Two practitioners were sent to mental hospital. One of them got released a couple of days ago.

### **2.1.5 Practitioners abused in Mental Hospital**

---

**Message received:** February 20, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:**

1. Wang Jiming
  2. Li Fengzhi
  3. Lu Dongmei
- and 4 others

**Location of incident:** China

The police officers sent those practitioners who had been detained beyond legal time limit to the local mental hospital and forced them to accept the “treatments”. Many hospital staff members monitored them and forced them to take medicines and injections of large dosage. In a dozen of days, a normal person would be tortured to such an extent that he/she would lose strength and have a wan and dull look. Some would have their tongue pulled out and looked like a real lunatic. A practitioner had been abused in the hospital for over one month, and looked the same as a lunatic upon getting out of the hospital. Without the permission from the public security department, the hospital refused to release the practitioners. Seven practitioners including Wang Jiming, Li Fengzhi and Lu Dongmei had suffered this kind abuse in this hospital.

### **2.1.6 A first rank police supervisor “treated” in Nanjing Mental Hospital**

---

**Message received:** February 20, 2000

**Victim:** Ding Jianhua, female, 47 years of age, and three other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Nanjing Brain Hospital (mental hospital), Jiangsu Province

**Description:**

Ding Jianhua, female, 47, a first rank police supervisor and the head of the Department of Health Care of the Public Security Bureau of Jiangsu Province, was sent to the Nanjing Brain Hospital (mental hospital) on October 3 of 1999 to accept forced treatments because she refused to give up her belief in Falun Gong. The abusive “treatments” have been very detrimental, slowing her reaction and blurring her eyesight. Currently, she is being detained in the 27th Bed of Sixth District in Nanjing mental Hospital. Three other practitioners are also being detained and abused there. They could be visited from 2:00pm to 5:00pm everyday. Practitioners hope that journalists could interview them and expose their sufferings.

### **2.1.7 More than 20 practitioners “treated” in Laiyang Mental Hospital**

---

**Message received:** February 20, 2000

**Victims:** More than twenty Falun Gong practitioners, all residents of cities of Laiyang and Qingdao

**Location of incident:** Yantai Mental Recovering Center located at Laiyang

**Description:**

Up to now, more than twenty practitioners have been sent to the Yantai Mental Recovering Center located at Laiyang. They were forced to take medicines and injections. The hospital would force-feed them if they refused to take medicines. The Chinese authorities attempted to disturb the mental abilities of practitioners. Moreover, they were required to pay the expensive medical fees.

Among them, there were teachers from the Laiyang School of Medicine, teachers from the Laiyang Higher Education through Broadcasting and TV, and doctors from the Laiyang Central Hospital etc. A practitioner from Qingdao was also detained there because when he was sent to the local mental hospital, the local hospital refused to accept him since his mental state was perfectly normal.

### **2.1.8 Mother of a Ph.D. student abused in a mental hospital in China**

---

**Message received:** February 17, 2000

**Victim:** Han Jizhen

**Location of incident:** Nanjing, Jiangsu Province

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Wang Yongsheng, a PhD student of Physics Department of Houston University, U.S.A.

My mother Han Jizhen is a Falun Gong practitioner in Nanjing of China. She is now being detained in a mental hospital although she is perfectly normal.

On December 23, my mother went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong, and was arrested by a young police officer who slapped her face madly. Later, she was escorted back to Nanjing and was thrown into the Nanjing mental hospital (now called Nanjing Brain Hospital). In the beginning, the hospital refused to accept her. However, under the pressure from the government authority, they took her in. The doctor said she was sent to the mental hospital because she was a Falun Gong practitioner, even though she had no mental illness. In the hospital, she was forced to take injections and medicines, which made her lose her strength and feel terrible. My family went to the hospital to request for her release, but the doctor said, "Since the police sent her here, we have to give her medicines. Otherwise, if she continues to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong in the future, we will be in trouble."

In the name of saving people from illnesses, the hospital has been utilized for political use in the hand of the Chinese Communist Party to persecute mentally normal

people. The hospital has severely violated its working ethics.

Before the Chinese New Year's Day, under the petition of my family, my mother was able to stay at home for two days. Then, the police sent her into the mental hospital again because she refused to give up her practice of Falun Gong. She is now still being abused in the mental hospital. I feel so sad that innocent people are being treated like that.

I appeal to the world for help.

### **2.1.9 A Judge was persecuted in a mental hospital for practicing Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victim:** Huang Jinchun

**Location of incident:** Longqianshan Mental Hospital, Liuzhou, Guangxi Province

#### **Description:**

Huang Jinchun is a judge in the Civil Court of the Intermediate People's Court of Beihai. In September of 1999, he went to Beijing to appeal on the banning of Falun Gong. He was caught in Beijing and was deported back to Beihai and detained for 15 days. Because he refused to give up the Falun Gong practice, the Intermediate court dismissed him on November 8. One week later, he was brought to the Longqianshan Mental Hospital in Liuzhou, which is about 300 kilometers north of his home. This Mental Hospital is the largest in Guangxi province. It holds hundreds of patients and is managed like a jail. There, Huang was forced to take various medicines and injections daily.

Huang said, "The doctors and nurses made fun of me, 'aren't you practicing Falun Gong? Let's see which is more powerful, your Falun Gong or my medicine?'"

According to the reports from the Information Center of Hong Kong Human Rights and Democratic Movements, "Huang had no syndrome of mental disease either before or after he was sent to this mental hospital 3 months ago", as claimed by his previous colleague and nurses.

### **2.1.10 Four Falun Gong practitioners are still detained in a mental hospital**

---

**Message received:** January 29, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Jiang Zhaofang

2. Li Kangqing
3. Zhao Qiaomin
4. Lu Baona

**Location of incident:** Second Mental Hospital, Xinxiang, Henan Province

### Description:

As of January 29, 2000, Four Falun Gong practitioners are still being detained in the Second Mental Hospital of Xinxiang Medical Institute of Henan Province because they went to Beijing twice to appeal for Falun Gong, and they refused to give up their faith in Falun Gong.

They are Jiang Zhaofang from Puyang, Li Kangqing who is a doctor, and Zhao Qiaomin who is a nurse, in the tumor hospital of Zhengzhou, and Lu Baona from Jiaozuo. They have been treated as mental patients and abused for different lengths of time, with one month being the shortest and two months being the longest.

When the worried family members asked the doctors on duty why they treated normal people as mental patients, the shocking reply was, "We do not care about that. We just follow the instructions from the police department." When being questioned about their professional ethics as medical workers, they kept silent.

### 2.1.11 Fifty-two practitioners detained and tortured in the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital

**Message received:** January 2, 2000

**Victims:** 52 Falun Gong practitioners in Fangshan District, Beijing

Name (gender)	Name (gender)
Liu Wen (Unclear)	Wang Fenglong (male)
Yang Yong (male)	Wang Shuzhen (female)
Chen Shumei (female)	Yang Xuehua (unknown)
Yang Xiuru (female)	Liu Shengzhi (unknown)
Xu Shufen (female)	Wang Yingyuan (female)
Zhang Yuzhen (female)	Zhang Shihong (female)
Cao Xiufen (female)	Ren Shufen (female)
Bai Xiulian (unclear)	Jiang Xianglian (female)
Su Fengxia (female)	Yang Fenglian (female)
Liu Yuxiang (female)	Zhao Guomin (unknown)
Jiang Shufen (Female)	Li Wanfeng (unknown)
Shi Zhiguo (male)	Hu Yajing (female)
Xu Jianguang (male)	Song Zhenlan (female)
Cui Hongxia (female)	Liu Shuying (female)
Yu Huanfeng (female)	Li Xiujuan (female)
Cui Chuanzhong (male)	Liu Xiuchen (male)
Fan Xiuzhen (female)	Zhang Cuihua (female)
Li Huixin (unknown)	Xu Hemin (male)

Su Xiurong (female)	Chen Shuling (female)
Niu Shuzhen (female)	Jiang Jingfang (female)
Liu Chunhua (female)	Gao Zhenxue (male)
Liu Fengxia (female)	Wang Xiuhui (female)
He Guizhen (female)	Yang Shufang (female)
Liu Zhixia (female)	Li Ruilian (female)
Li Huiyun (unknown)	Cui Xiuzhen (female)
Liu Shuxin (female)	Chen Wentong (male)

**Location of incident:** Zhoukoudian Psychiatric Hospital, Fangshan District, Beijing

### Description:

At the beginning of December 1999, under a variety of fabricated charges, policemen from the Chengguan police station in Fangshan District of Beijing arrested 52 Falun Gong practitioners who were firm about their beliefs. Later, the police station sent all of them to the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital in order to prevent them from going to Beijing to appeal during the period of Macao's return to Communist Chinese rule. Also, they demanded that every practitioner pay between 800 Yuan and 1,000 Yuan. It was said that it was up to the chief police officer in the police station when these practitioners were to be released.

The following are statements by practitioners detained in this hospital

On December 6, we were taken to the police station of Fangshan District under a variety of fabricated charges. All of us were sent to the Zhoukoudian hospital without any legal or medical procedures. Now it has been more than 40 days. They also blocked the news about us. The director of the hospital said, "They detain you here because they are afraid that you might go to Beijing to appeal during Macao's return and on the Chinese New Year."

At the mental hospital, we have nothing but a bed, a quilt, two bowls and a set of chopsticks. We do not have any other daily necessities such as washing utensils, let alone a change of clothes nor may we take a bath. At night, the staff members in the hospital come to check on us from time to time like overseeing mental patients. They constantly turn on the lights to do a headcount. The walking noise could be heard all night. Moreover, our room is next to a night club. Every night, we have to bear the loud noise and can hardly fall asleep for more than half of the night." Furthermore, we simply do not have enough food to eat in the hospital.

All 52 practitioners who had been detained at the Zhoukoudian hospital were released on January 22. 21 of them were released after their family members paid the "ransom". Under the pressure from some American

journalists who went to the hospital to interview the practitioners, the authorities had to release the practitioners. However, the government claimed that the practitioners were freed only for celebrating the upcoming Chinese New Year. They might be detained again after the Chinese New Year.

### 2.1.12 How I was forced into a hospital for mental patients

**Message received:** December 6, 1999

**Victim:** Xu Jianguang, 41 years of age.

**Location of incident:** A village in China

#### Description:

Below is Xu Jianguang's statement

On December 6, 1999, I went home after work and found that my wife had been taken away by the District police and the Village Public Security officers for a re-education class. I went to the village office. There I was told that they were afraid my wife and others would go to Beijing to appeal. And that my wife would be released after Macao was returned to Chinese rule and the New Year's Day celebrations had past, provided that she paid a penalty of 800 Yuan (about the monthly income of an average Chinese worker).

I hurried back to check the situation of Zhang WenLong (another practitioner). The compound of the Hospital was empty. All the rooms were dark except for one. I went in and found two little girls there - one 14 years old, cooking dinner, and another 12 year old. "My dad was arrested for practicing Falun Gong and I don't know where my mom is." said one girl with tears. I took the two little girls to my home.

The next morning, I went to the Police Station. The District police asked me to write a promise "to abandon Falun Gong, not to get in touch with any practitioners and never practice Falun Gong again." I refused him right away. Seeing my firmness, the police threatened me, "You should also think about your two kids. Don't ruin their future. If you continue the practice, your kids will not be allowed to join the army or the Communist Party. It will be difficult even for them to find a job." I said, "I must practice Falun Gong." The police got angry, "Alright! Alright! I'll get you to a place to practice Falun Gong. You'll be released only if you tell me that you will not practice it anymore."

I was then taken to the mental hospital. I have been detained here for over 40 days now. I've lost all my freedom. I have to stay in the room, under the surveillance of

the attendants. During the 40 days, I was only allowed to go out twice in order to shovel the snow under the surveillance of attendants. No one here has enough to eat.

### 2.1.13 Practitioners trapped and their basic human rights violated

**Message received:** December 6, 1999

#### Victims:

1. Su Fengxia, female, 52 years of age
2. Liu Yuxiang
3. Song Zhenlan, 48 years of age
4. Li Wanfeng
5. Chen Shuling

**Location of incident:** Hongshi Village of Chengguan Town, in Fangshan District, Beijing

#### Description:

1. Statement from Su Fengxia

I work in the Hongshi Village Metal Product Factory as an accounting manager. In the morning of December 6, 1999, I wanted to go to the Tax Office and Post Office to file taxes. I dropped by the Secretary's Office of the Four Company and asked Zhang Xinying, the accountant to go to file taxes with me. At that time, the secretary, Sun Fu, saw me and said, "You have come at the right time. We need to talk to you for a little while." Zhang and I both said, "We are about to file taxes at the Tax Office." Mr. Sun said, "Go there in the afternoon." Afterwards, we were informed that Liu Yuxiang and Song Zhenlan also came (both are Falun Gong practitioners). Mr. Sun said, "Since everybody is here, let's go to the village office. There is something to be discussed. We will be back right away." The three of us were brought to the village office in this manner. After we stepped in, we saw the local police station officer Zhang Xiulin, the head of the village Meng Qingsen, and five to six police officers. Two other Falun Gong practitioners Li Wanfeng and Chen Shuling were already there. The police officer Zhang said, "Mr. Meng, please speak first." Meng told us that practicing Falun Gong was illegal.

While he was talking, somebody reported that a van had arrived. They formed a circle around us and said, "Go! Get in the van!" I asked, "Where to?" Officer Zhang said, "Don't ask. Just get in. Don't ask. Just get in." I thought at the moment, "We have only practiced Falun Gong to attain a healthy body. We have never done anything wrong nor broken any law. Meanwhile we always do our best to be good people. There's nothing to be afraid of" So we were surrounded and forced into the van. The vehicle went all the way to the Fangshan

Mental Hospital. We were locked up in some rooms in the Mental Hospital. It has been forty some days since we were put there. They didn't give us any explanation nor did they carry out any procedures. We don't have enough to eat. There is no wash room and we have not taken a bath yet. We are treated just like criminals.

My 90 year-old mother-in-law did not know anything when I was taken away and nobody took care of her lunch on December 6th. I heard that the old lady was crying everyday ever since I was gone. Two out of her three daughters-in-law are detained here (Song Zhenlan is the other one). My daughter Xie Hong is 11 years old. She is in 5th Grade at Hongshi Elementary School. She is too young to take care of herself, let alone her elderly grandma.

More than ten days after we were trapped, a village supervisor came to my home and asked for money. My family was told that we would be locked up for a month. In addition, since we stayed in hospital rooms, occupied beds in the hospital, and ate meals at the hospital, we had to pay 1,000 Yuan for our board and lodging. My family, being honest villagers, just paid it unreservedly. No receipt was ever given to them. I heard that after New Year's Eve, the village supervisor went to my home and asked for another 1,000 Yuan for bail. Yet we didn't pay since we didn't have any more money.

### 2. Statement from Song Zhenlan

On December 6, 1999, my boss, Liu Zhensheng, came to my home and asked me to go to the company for a talk. After I got there, two other Falun Gong practitioners, Su Fengxia and Liu Yuxiang, went there too. Then the secretary, Sun Fu, sent three of us to the village office and handed us to the village head, Meng Qingsen, and then left. The village head and the local police officer, whose surname is Zhang, talked to each of us briefly. Soon after a van arrived, we were forced to get on it without any explanation. At that time my child was sleeping at home and I had locked the door. I had to give the key to others. We did not know where we would be sent to at that time. I did not have any money or extra clothes with me. After we got off the bus, we found out that we had arrived at the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital. We did not break any laws and we don't know why we have been kept here for more than a month. Our mother-in-law is over 90 years old at home and she needs to be taken care of.. Our two daughters-in-law were kept in the mental hospital, too. After we were sent here, the director of the hospital said we would be sent home after Macao's return to China and after the New Year's Day. But now it is already January 15 and we are still here. We don't know what crime we have committed and why we

are kept here illegally. We have lost our freedom and can not take care of our families. We were tortured both physically and mentally. I hope we can get a reasonable answer.

Moreover, we were kept illegally, and the police station, via the village head, required a boarding fee and deposit. My spouse had to pay 1,000 Yuan.

Song Zhenlan, January 15, 2000

### 2.1.14 Detained in a mental hospital for 41 days, family broken apart

**Message received:** December 6, 1999

**Victim:** Yang Shufang, 50 years of age

**Location of incident:** Chenguan South St., Beijing

#### Description:

At around 9:00am of December 6, Ma Lianzhong, the village head, came to my house and asked me to go to the village office to have a conversation with a local police officer called Qing Gang. I went to the village office without any preparation. The police officer talked about some irrelevant matters. Near noontime several agents in plain clothes suddenly arrived and forced me to get in a vehicle.

I asked, "I told you I won't go to Beijing. Why are you still arresting me?" A police officer said, "You said you won't go, but I am stilled concerned." I asked, "You police officers should deal with bad people. Our Master Li teaches us to be good people. Our village head also knows very well that we donated money out of our own pockets to disaster areas, and we built village roads voluntarily. We are righteous people." The police officer said, "Some practitioners went to Beijing and you are the scapegoats."

I only had thin clothes on and did not have any money. I was dragged into the vehicle. At that time no one was at home. No one knew my whereabouts. The security officer of the village came along. We were sent to the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital like criminals, and my family was never notified. They blocked the news and did not allow people to find out where we were being kept. Each meal we had one bun and very little vegetables. We were treated like criminals. From December 6 to January 16, we have lost our freedom and have been in custody illegally for 41 days. We don't know when we will be released.

Because my child and husband were left unattended, my husband has already asked for a divorce. A good family was separated like this. I don't know what crimes



I have committed and why I was tortured like this without any reason.

### **2.1.15 A group of Falun Gong practitioners tortured at the Beijing Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital**

---

**Message received:** December 3, 1999

**Victims:** 7 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

#### **Description:**

It was reported that on December 3 the Beijing Intermediate People's Court was going to hold an open trial of members of the former Falun Gong Research Society and that the public was allowed to observe. On the morning of December 3, we went to the court and requested to observe the trial. We were told that the trial was not on that day. We were about to go home when we found that police were everywhere on the street. Without listening to our explanations, they forced us into a transit bus. Along with several hundred other Falun Gong practitioners from other places we were taken to Shijingshan Sports Stadium.

After some interrogation, the Public Security Bureau officers took us to Fangshan Detention Center. We were all given 10 or 15 days of detention under the charge of "disturbing the social order." We thought we'd be released after the 10 or 15 days of detention. Yet, 4 days later, the police put us onto a bus without any explanation. They then drove us to Beijing Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital and locked us up in a room that looks very much like a jail cell. Soon the director of the hospital summoned us and said, "The reason you are kept in the hospital is because the return of Macao to Chinese rule and the Chinese New Year are approaching and they are afraid that you Falun Gong practitioners would go to Beijing to appeal. Don't you even think about escaping from here because we have facilities similar to prisons." It was at that time that we knew why we were there.

### **2.1.16 Parents forced into a mental hospital, children threatened and left at home with the power cut off**

---

**Message received:** December 1, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Su Xiurong, 45 years of age
2. Liu Shuxing

**Location of incident:** Raolefu Village, Fangshan

District of Beijing

#### **Description:**

Statements from victims:

On the evening of December 1, 1999, the District police came to ask my husband and me to have a "chat" at the police station. They took us to the Fangshan Detention Center, claiming that we were to be detained for 15 days. Six days later, we were sent to the Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital. The director of the hospital told us, "the District Police sent you here and asked us to keep you here until Macao is returned to Chinese rule."

We don't have any mental illnesses, but we are kept here with no freedom, very little food and we are being treated like criminals. We've been kept for over 40 days, without any legal procedures. No one has ever come to talk to us.

Keeping us in the hospital also made our kids suffer. Our 18 year old and 13 year old kids are under great pressure at home. The electric power supply at our home has been cut off for over a month now. They were also threatened with being thrown into the mental hospital. Our oldest daughter had to quit her job to take care of her young brother and sister. We are not only suffering economically, our kids are also pressured to an unbearable extent.

There is another villager named Liu Shuxing. She was forced into the mental hospital while staying at a relative's home. She was kept there for over 20 days before being bailed out by her family. Because of this, her husband keeps abusing her physically and mentally. She is devastated.

### **2.1.17 Experiences in a detention center and a mental hospital**

---

**Message received:** November 5, 1999

**Victim:** Niu Jingping

**Location of incident:** Beijing

#### **Description:**

Below are Niu Jingping's statements:

1) On October 28, my daughter and I went to the Great Hall of the People to appeal. At one o'clock in the evening of October 30, I was sent to a detention center with some other practitioners. We were stripped of our clothes and left in the cold weather for one hour. The police ordered the criminals to beat us up. I then introduced Falun Dafa to them. The criminals were all

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

moved. One of the criminals said, “If I had learned Falun Dafa earlier, I would not have been in here today.” I was released two days later.

2) At 7:00am of November 4 when I was doing the laundry, several people came to my home, claiming that they wanted to do a physical examination on me. They thus brought me to the Huilongguan Mental Hospital. I was thrown into a special care ward for treatment. I was forced to take medicines three times a day. About 100 medical workers conducted a joint-examination on me. After half a day’s examination, they concluded that I was “normal”. During that period, I sincerely introduced Falun Dafa to them, telling them how Falun Dafa has brought me better health.

I was detained in the mental hospital for 7 days. Moreover, I was forced to take medicine everyday in the hospital. I know that 4 more practitioners are still being detained in this mental hospital.

### **2.1.18 Practitioners held at a drug rehabilitation center**

**Message received:** October 15, 1999

**Victims:** 30 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

On October 15, 1999, about 30 practitioners who refused to give up their beliefs in Falun Dafa were thrown into a so-called “close-up through transformation” class taught by some policemen. This class was held in a drug rehabilitation center. The family members of these practitioners cannot understand why the class is being held at a drug rehabilitation center.

### **2.1.19 Physical and mental tortures against practitioners, some forced to take sedatives**

**Message received:** October 12, 1999

**Victims:** Some Falun Gong practitioners, Wei huayu; Tan Guihua, and others

**Location of incident:** Jiaozhou, Shandong Province

#### **Description:**

The government of Jiaozhou city, Shandong province, arrested over 50 Falun Gong practitioners on September 8, so as to prevent anyone from appealing in Beijing during the national celebration of 50 years’ anniversary. As of Oct 12th, 1999, they have not been released.

In custody, they suffered various tortures and degrad-

ing treatments. Some were forbidden to sleep for five days and nights; some were not allowed to eat for 3 days. Some were threatened not to reveal the incident to anyone after being severely beaten. Some practitioners were sent to mental hospitals and locked up together with mental patients. Wei huayu, who worked for the Jiaozhuo Accounting Firm, and Tan Guihua, who was an employee in the Third Shoe Factory of Jiaozhuo, were forced to take sedatives (or sleeping aid) injections for over 20 days in a mental hospital.

### **2.1.20 Practitioners taken to Drug Rehabilitation Center to prevent them from appealing**

**Message received:** September 27, 1999

**Victims:** Many Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

On September 27th, to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal to the government during the October 1 anniversary celebration, the Police Department has started to take many practitioners into custody in the Dalian Drug Rehabilitation Center without any explanation.

### **2.1.21 A normal Falun Gong practitioner treated as a mentally disordered patient**

**Victim:** Chen Zhong, 55 years of age

**Location of incident:** Menghe Town of Wujin County, Changzhou, Jiangsu Province

#### **Description:**

On the afternoon of July 25, the local police and officers from the Civil Affairs Bureau asked Chen Zhong to go for an interrogation. Without any legal procedure, he was actually brought to the Treatment Center for Mental Diseases in No. 102 Hospital in Changzhou for an examination. Without any disguise, they claimed, “ If you continue to practice Falun Gong, we could make you crazy even you are not.” I did not give in.

On the afternoon of September 28, with the excuse for an interrogation, the police again brought Chen Zhong to the Mental Hospital in No. 3 People’s Hospital in Wujin County. He was forced to be hospitalized and to take medicines for mental patients. Chen Zhong refused to take the medicine, so they proceeded to electrocute him. They repeatedly electrocuted him (5 times) and then forced him to take the medicines. This lasted for more

than 10 days.

Recorded in an audiocassette, he said, “I am feeling very cold as I only have a T-shirt on me. My family does not know my whereabouts. I do not have a change of clothes, nor can I shave. In fact, the hospital, whose name is “humanitarian hospital”, is detaining many people who appealed to the government for various injustices they received. Compared to the detention centers, the hospital is an even worse place with many more cruel mental and physical tortures. I am a Falun Dafa practitioner and also a law-abiding citizen. I practice “Truthfulness-Compassion-Tolerance” that is beneficial to both the state and society. Why am I treated like this?!”

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

# Chapter 3

## Mass Arrest and Police Brutality

---

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>3.1 MASS ARREST OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS WHO WENT TO APPEAL</b>	<b>59</b>
3.1.1 Mass arrest of Falun Gong practitioners in Tiananmen Square on Chinese New Year Eve	59
3.1.2 Over 7,000 practitioners sent to the Changping Detention Center on Lunar New Year's Eve	60
3.1.3 The Chinese government steps up its effort to persecute Falun Gong practitioners - the experience of several Chinese practitioners on Tiananmen	60
3.1.4 Practitioners were arrested when appealing to the National People's Congress	61
3.1.5 Three hundred practitioners were detained on Tiananmen Square; Police in Beijing arrested Falun Gong practitioners	61
3.1.6 Five thousand Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Beijing	61
<b>3.2 MASS ARREST OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS WHO APPEALED TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT FOLLOWING THE NATIONWIDE ARRESTS OF FALUN GONG COORDINATORS ON JULY 20, 1999</b>	<b>62</b>
3.2.1 News from China	62
3.2.2 Over 1,000 Falun Gong practitioners were detained without water, food and toilet for more than 48 hours	63
3.2.3 A thousand Falun Gong practitioners were held without food or water	63
3.2.4 Arrested Falun Gong practitioners transferred to northeast China in a train	63
3.2.5 Several hundred practitioners that went to Beijing to appeal were arrested	64
3.2.6 One will be under arrest if went to Beijing appealing	64
3.2.7 Even Falun Gong practitioners' family members were detained	64
3.2.8 The continuing appeal in Beijing	64
3.2.9 Appealing Falun Gong practitioners were dispersed	64
3.2.10 Practitioners in Dalian were arrested and beaten when appealing to the government	65
3.2.11 Practitioners were arrested when appealing to government in Wuhan, Hubei Province	65
3.2.12 Police searched for Falun Gong books in several practice sites	65
3.2.13 Two hundred kunming practitioners were held in second Heilongpu Xishan High School	65
3.2.14 Around 10,000 practitioners beaten by police	66
3.2.15 Around 10,000 practitioners were held in Shenyang Stadium	66
3.2.16 Around 10,000 Practitioners were held in Taiyuan, Shanxi Province	66
3.2.17 In Shanghai, 400 Falun Gong practitioners were taken away	66
3.2.18 We were taken away by bus and detained for peaceful appeal	66
3.2.19 Tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners arrested when appealing to government in Beijing and other provinces of China	66
3.2.20 Tens of thousand Falun Gong practitioners arrested when appealing to government in Guangdong Province	67
3.2.21 Falun Gong practitioners arrested	

Continued on next page ...



## Chapter 3 Mass Arrest and Police Brutality

... continued

in order to detain her for longer term . . . . .	78
3.4.4 Practitioners calmly endure all persecutions . . . . .	78
3.4.5 Practitioners arrested during Jiang Zemin's visit; some still in police custody . . . . .	78
3.4.6 Practitioners arrested for copying a Falun Gong open letter . . . . .	79
3.4.7 Help! pregnant woman still in custody . . . . .	79
3.4.8 Suppression on Falun Gong intensified before the "Two Conferences" . . . . .	79
3.4.9 Falun Gong practitioners out of water and electricity . . . . .	79
3.4.10 Practitioners arrested during a discussion in a park . . . . .	80
3.4.11 Over 400 practitioners in detention . . . . .	80
3.4.12 Practitioners arrested when spreading Falun Gong . . . . .	80
3.4.13 Police detained some practitioners because Chinese president visited Shenzhen City . . . . .	80
3.4.14 Police arbitrarily arrested Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang City . . . . .	80
3.4.15 Practitioners unfurl banners of Falun Gong on Tiananmen Square to appeal to the Government . . . . .	81
3.4.16 Arbitrarily detention; stiff fines; confiscating personal properties . . . . .	81
3.4.17 Practitioners arrested, removed from their posts . . . . .	81
3.4.18 Practitioners in Guiyang arrested for reading "Zhuan Falun" on the train . . . . .	82
3.4.19 Practitioners detained for practicing Falun Gong exercises in public . . . . .	82
3.4.20 Eight Falun Gong practitioners were arrested when practicing exercises in a park . . . . .	82
3.4.21 Chengdu police arrested many practitioners . . . . .	82
3.4.22 About 70 Falun Gong practitioners detained in a drug rehabilitation center of Dalian city . . . . .	82
3.4.23 Over two hundred Falun Gong practitioners arrested during a Falun Gong conference . . . . .	82
3.4.24 Some Falun Gong practitioners were taken away from their homes when doing meditation . . . . .	83
3.4.25 A Department of Security Official of Hebei province jailed for appealing for Falun Gong . . . . .	83
3.4.26 President of Architecture Institute arrested for supporting Falun Gong . . . . .	83
3.4.27 Practitioner detained for doing exercises at home . . . . .	83
3.4.28 Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City was secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail . . . . .	84
3.4.29 Falun Gong members was beaten when jailed . . . . .	84
3.4.30 More than one hundred practitioners were detained in Changchun City . . . . .	84
3.4.31 Practitioners in Shijiazhuang arrested when doing group practice . . . . .	84
3.4.32 Practitioners in Shijiazhuang were sentenced . . . . .	85
3.4.33 Practitioners in Chengdu City were sentenced before the Chinese New Year . . . . .	85
3.4.34 Persecutions in Changsha, Hunan Province . . . . .	85
3.4.35 Kept in Police Custody for Being Uncertain about Whether to Go to Beijing to Appeal . . . . .	86
3.4.36 Persecutions in Nanyang, Henan Province . . . . .	86
3.4.37 More persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu City: detention of family members, homes ransacked, 18-19 hours of hard labor, tortures, humiliations, and fines . . . . .	87
3.4.38 Practitioners in Xiangyang and Liaoyuan were detained . . . . .	87
3.4.39 Detention in Changchun Women's Jail . . . . .	87
3.4.40 Former hospital president were brainwashed and persecuted for practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	87
3.4.41 Over two thousand appealing practitioners from Shandong Province have been escorted back from Beijing . . . . .	88
3.4.42 A Professor of Sichuan University, Hong Jirong, was sentenced to three years of forced labor for writing an appealing letter to Mr. Annan . . . . .	88
3.4.43 Six practitioners from Sichuan Province who went to Beijing to appeal	

Continued on next page ...





... continued

	<i>for the National Day Celebration Ceremony</i> . . . . .	99
3.4.79	<i>We are not allowed to practice in park</i> . . . . .	100
3.4.80	<i>Two students from Shanghai Jiaotong University disappeared</i> . . . . .	100
3.4.81	<i>In April, 1999 Falun Gong practitioners appealed in Tianjin</i> . . . . .	100
<b>3.5</b>	<b>ARRESTS AND POLICE BRUTALITY ON OVERSEA FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS IN CHINA</b> . . . . .	<b>100</b>
3.5.1	<i>She was arrested when visiting other practitioners in an apartment in Beijing</i> . . . . .	100
3.5.2	<i>Many practitioners from Japan rejected, detained, fined, beaten in China</i> . . . . .	101
3.5.3	<i>Reports from AP and Reuters</i> . . . . .	102
3.5.4	<i>Practitioners from Japan Arrested by Chinese Police</i> . . . . .	102
3.5.5	<i>China may deport American protester (The Washington Post)</i> . . . . .	103
3.5.6	<i>Jersey Woman Back Home after Jailing in China</i> . . . . .	103
3.5.7	<i>An American citizen arrested in Chengdu City</i> . . . . .	103
3.5.8	<i>Falun Gong practitioners were prevented from returning to Ireland to study</i> . . . . .	103
3.5.9	<i>Practitioners from Tokyo arrested when practicing Falun Gong in Tiananmen Square</i> . . . . .	104
3.5.10	<i>Three detained Australian Falun Dong practitioners escorted out of China</i> . . . . .	104
3.5.11	<i>An AP report from Australia</i> . . . . .	105
3.5.12	<i>Three Falun Gong practitioners from Singapore Detained in Beijing</i> . . . . .	105
3.5.13	<i>US residents charged, arrested, and jailed for "disruption of social order"</i> <i>by chatting with friends in a private home</i> . . . . .	105
3.5.14	<i>China's crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement is tearing a suburban</i> <i>Denver family apart - and motivating U.S.-based Chinese supporters to fight back</i> . . . . .	106
3.5.15	<i>December 1999 - China's crackdown on the Falun Gong is tearing suburban</i> <i>Denver family apart</i> . . . . .	106
3.5.16	<i>Three Falun Gong practitioners from Australia arrested on Tiananmen Square</i> . . . . .	108
3.5.17	<i>Macao resident arrested in China for practicing Falun Gong</i> . . . . .	109
3.5.18	<i>A personal view of China's crackdown on Falun Gong</i> . . . . .	109
3.5.19	<i>Jimmy Zou, USA Falun Gong practitioners' experience in Beijing</i> . . . . .	111
3.5.20	<i>Falun Gong practitioners From Australia, Sweden, US were arrested in Guangzhou</i> . . . . .	113
3.5.21	<i>Australia Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested and Tortured in China</i> . . . . .	115
3.5.22	<i>USA Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested and Tortured in China</i> . . . . .	115
3.5.23	<i>Maltreatment of Canadian Falun Gong practitioners when they visited</i> <i>China for peaceful appeal</i> . . . . .	116
3.5.24	<i>Falun Gong practitioners from Japan arrested and tortured in China</i> . . . . .	117
3.5.25	<i>Hong Kong Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China</i> . . . . .	117
3.5.26	<i>Singapore Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China</i> . . . . .	117
3.5.27	<i>Macao Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China</i> . . . . .	117
3.5.28	<i>He was arrested twice in Beijing</i> . . . . .	117

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

## Chapter 3

# Mass Arrest and Police Brutality

### 3.1

#### Mass Arrest of Falun Gong Practitioners Who Went to Appeal

##### 3.1.1 Mass arrest of Falun Gong practitioners in Tiananmen Square on Chinese New Year Eve

###### Victims:

1. Bai Lili, female
  2. Wang Shuge, female
  3. Yu Tian
  4. Zhao Qun
  5. Xu Wei, female
  6. Li Hongshen
  7. Wang Youqun, female
  8. Luo Lijuan
  9. Fei Menlin
  10. Ju Linyan
- and other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

###### Description:

On the night of February 4, 2000, the Chinese Lunar New Year Eve, many Falun Gong practitioners from the US, Australia, Japan and Mainland China gathered at Tiananmen Square to appeal to the Chinese central authorities to stop their brutal persecution of Falun Gong.

Uniformed police officers, plainclothes agents and armed policemen were all over the Square. People who passed by were questioned, searched and asked by the police whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. Some were taken to police vans without any reason. According to telephone reports from eyewitnesses in Beijing, many Falun Gong practitioners practiced the meditation exercises on the Tiananmen Square. Some of them raised banners reading “Falun Dafa” and “Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance.” Police stationed in the square beat and arrested the practitioners.. There were bloodstains, clothes, and watches left on the ground. However, Falun Gong practitioners always maintained a peaceful manner.

At 11:00pm, in the center of the Square, two Beijing practitioners, Ms. Bai Lili and Ms. Wang Shuge, each held up a flag with the Falun emblem. While the police officers rushed over to seize the flags, the practitioners tried their best to protect the flags. They were pushed down to the ground and were beaten by the policemen. After they were taken to the police van, the policemen still kept slapping them in the face. Later, many practitioners on the Square held up banners reading, “Falun Dafa practitioners have no hatred or anger” and “Falun Dafa practitioners appeal to the government because they trust the government,” etc. They were beaten by the plainclothes agents and uniformed policemen and then taken to the Tiananmen Square police station.

A five-year-old practitioner, Yu Tian, held up a banner of Falun Dafa with his parents in the Square. The whole family was taken to the police van. Three practitioners from Linyi of Shandong Province, Zhao Qun, Xu Wei and Li Hongshen held up a banner on the Tiananmen Square last night. After about 20 seconds, 6 policemen rushed over and beat them to the ground. The police tried to tear up the banners. Later, the three practitioners were taken to the police van by some other police officers. The four-year-old daughter of Xu Wei cried for her mother and was later taken to the police van.

At the northeastern corner of Tiananmen Square, more than 100 practitioners sat down simultaneously to do the sitting meditation after a 40-year-old woman said, “Sit down.” The police rushed over and beat these practitioners. They grabbed the hair of female practitioners and dragged them into the police van. A practitioner from Australia named Dai fell down to the ground after being kicked in the back three times by a policeman and was then taken to a police van. A practitioner from Linyi City of Shandong Province named Zhen was beaten, and there was blood on his face. A female practitioner from Hong Kong, Wang Youqun, was arrested at about 8:30pm while she was holding up a banner.

A practitioner in her teens who took photos on Tiananmen Square was also taken to the Tiananmen Square police station together with her friend (a daughter of a fellow practitioner). At that time, several hundred practitioners had already been detained there. The police exposed her film, but the bright teenager was able to save

another film. Later, she managed to escape from the police station and told us her experience.

At 11:55pm, a lot of armed police officers rushed to Tiananmen Square from the direction of Mao Zedong Memorial Hall and History Museum. Meanwhile, uniformed policemen, plainclothes agents and armed policemen started to chase, beat and arrest practitioners. Practitioners kept holding up banners and practicing Falun Dafa exercises. Near us, a female practitioner from Shijiazhuang also held up a red banner. The police rushed to her. A dozen other practitioners came to surround her. Some practitioners were beaten to the ground. A Beijing practitioner named Luo Lijuan asked the police why they beat people. She and other practitioners tried to help those practitioners who fell to the ground, but they were also taken into the police vans. During the whole process, plainclothes agents of the government videotaped how they treated innocent and peaceful practitioners.

Practitioners from Bayan County of Heilongjiang province, Fei Menlin, Ju Linyan and the other four were taken to Tiananmen Square police station. As far as we know, about 100 practitioners from Linyi City of Shandong province were arrested. About 30 people from Shunyi County of Beijing were arrested. More than 40 practitioners from Shijiazhuang, Xinji and Lincheng, etc. who came with us were all arrested. Many practitioners from Jiangsu province were arrested in the hotel before they went to Tiananmen Square.

It was estimated that over 1,000 practitioners were arrested on Tiananmen Square on New Year's Eve. At 1:00am on February 5, a witness saw at least 4 buses full of practitioners. Each bus had about 100 practitioners.

### **3.1.2 Over 7,000 practitioners sent to the Changping Detention Center on Lunar New Year's Eve**

**Message received:** February 16, 2000

**Victims:** Over 7,000 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changping Detention Center in Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

A government official in Beijing said that there were over 7,000 practitioners sent to the Changping Detention Center in Beijing on Chinese New Year's Eve. Currently, the police are still arresting practitioners at home in order to find out the organizers of the New Year's Eve protest on Tiananmen Square.

### **3.1.3 The Chinese government steps up its effort to persecute Falun Gong practitioners - the experience of several Chinese practitioners on Tiananmen**

**Message received:** Oct 28, 1999

**Victims:** About 600 Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Fengtai Stadium, Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

I am a Falun Gong practitioner. On Oct. 28, 1999, several fellow practitioners of Falun Dafa and I went to Tiananmen Square. Since the Chinese Government labeled Falun Gong a cult, we wanted to appeal to the government to express our opinions. The police asked us to get into a police van, and then drove us to the Tiananmen Square police station. When we arrived there, the rooms and the yard were full of practitioners taken here in a similar fashion.

When we recited poems from "Hong Yin" by Master Li together, the police ordered us to stop. When we continued to recite, they yelled, "Take this one out" whenever they discovered a practitioner with a louder voice or one who started a new poem. I saw several practitioners being pulled out and forced into a room. Among them, there were males and females. An old woman over 50 years old with gray hair was also pulled out simply because she said, "Falun Dafa is truly great." I then heard the sound of people being hit, coming from the room. These practitioners were then forced to stand facing the wall. This continued for almost an hour. After that, we were taken to the Fengtai Stadium by bus.

At this time, there were about 600 practitioners being detained there. The number of policemen was about forty to fifty. The Fengtai Stadium is huge, but the police ordered us to sit with our legs split. A young male did not like to sit in such an indecent way, and he was kicked and hit by the police.. The police refused to let us go to the washroom, so two females had to use their coats as a cover to allow other female practitioners to go inside. After about an hour, the police ordered the practitioners to sit in the middle of the stadium together. Then the police stood in front of the practitioners, the one who looked like the leader shouted loudly, "You are already declared cult members, how can you still behave so!" Immediately, five or six young practitioners answered loudly, "We are not cult members." I saw several policemen rush over and start to beat the practitioners who answered back.

It was about 1:00pm and the weather was really cold

and windy. The practitioners did not wear much while the police were all wearing thick coats and leather shoes. They slapped the practitioners in the face, hit and kicked them with their fists and feet. I saw a couple of female practitioners in their early twenties, being kicked so severely that they could not even sit steadily. After the beating, the police ordered those who were beaten to sit together separately. An old woman in her sixties said Falun Dafa is not a cult, and was ordered to come out. A young male policeman kicked her right in her chest, and she fell to the ground. The practitioners yelled together, "You cannot hit senior citizens." The police hit these innocent practitioners like this but none of those who were beaten ever cried out. They all endured the torture in silence. At about 3:00pm, the police started to register everyone. The Falun Dafa practitioners spent this day, from 8:00am to midnight cold and hungry. In the end, they were dispatched to local police substations or detention centers. What awaits them is another yet even more harsh "re-education."

### **3.1.4 Practitioners were arrested when appealing to the National People's Congress**

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners who went to appeal

**Location of incident:** Outside the Hall of the National People's Congress, Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Many Falun Gong practitioners went to appeal to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress. About 10:30am on October 28, there were about a dozen Falun Gong practitioners outside the Hall of the National People's Congress. They were pushed into the police car before they could say anything. Some were beaten to the ground. Some female practitioners were pulled to the ground and dragged by their hair. After they were in the police car, the police continued to beat and kick them.

### **3.1.5 Three hundred practitioners were detained on Tiananmen Square; Police in Beijing arrested Falun Gong practitioners**

**Victims:** 200-300 Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

At about 7:00am, October 25, several fellow Falun Gong practitioners and I went to Tiananmen Square. After we walked on the square for a short while, two policemen stopped us and asked to see our Identification

cards. I told them that I do not have mine with me and that I left it with someone else. They asked, "Are you Falun Gong practitioners and have you come here to appeal?" We said "yes", then the policemen told us to follow them. I said I need to go to the washroom and refused to go with them. I started to walk away. The policemen stopped us, and would not let us go. They pulled our clothes and asked us to cooperate with them. They followed us closely and used a cellular phone to call for more policemen to come and surround us. A police vehicle drove following us. We were then taken into the police vehicle.

There were many police vehicles around Tiananmen Square waiting for captured Falun Gong practitioners. In less than 10 minutes, our vehicle became full. We were then sent to the Tiananmen Square Police Station. There, they interrogated and registered us. After the interrogation, they locked us in a room. In this room, we were not allowed to sit down but had to stand facing the wall. We could not talk, otherwise, they would swear at us. Shortly, the police forced us to take pictures, and then pasted the pictures on the name cards prepared after the interrogation. The cards were mailed back to the local police stations where we were from. At around 10:00am the police sent Chongqing practitioners to Chongqing Liaison Office in Beijing.

This morning, the Tiananmen Square Police Station alone held about two to three hundred practitioners. Rooms and the hallway were full of practitioners. Among them are elders with gray hair, youngsters and parents with children. Everyone looks at the policemen with a smile, allowing the police to decide what to do with them.

After we came to the Chongqing Liaison Office at Beijing, the police interrogated us and recorded our information carefully again. They confiscated our identification cards and ordered us to hand in all the money we had with us. They refused to let us go and prepared to send us to local detention centers where we would be held.

The police are arresting Falun Gong practitioners blindly like this everyday. They arrested many, many practitioners and violated our human rights. I am just one of the practitioners arrested in this way.

### **3.1.6 Five thousand Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Beijing**

**Message received:** September 9, 1999

**Victims:** About 5,000 Falun Gong practitioners at Beijing

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

**Description:**

On September 6, the police began to arrest Falun Dafa practitioners on Tiananmen Square. Many police in plain clothes would ask if you practice Falun Dafa. If the answer were yes, you would be taken away. Because practitioners never lie, the police claimed that it was easy to deal with Falun Gong practitioners.

On September 8, one room inside the police substation at Tiananmen Square held over 100 practitioners. Among them, there was a baby of 9 months and an elderly person over seventy. Because it was too crowded, people could not sit down all at once, so the practitioners took turns to sit down for a short rest.

Recently, there are almost 5,000 practitioners detained in Beijing. The police identified where they were from based on their accents, and separated them into 8 different detention centers. If one insisted on doing the exercises in the detention center, one would be continuously tortured. Some were taken to Shan Hai Guan, some were taken to gold mines in Shanxi Province, and some were taken to Hunan Province to do hard labor. The majority of the arrested practitioners wore thin clothing. Those who could not endure it were forced to inform their families, and were then sent home, but they had to pay 200 to 300 Yuan transportation fee.

### 3.2

#### Mass Arrest of Falun Gong Practitioners Who Appealed to the Local Government following the Nationwide Arrests of Falun Gong Coordinators on July 20, 1999

##### 3.2.1 News from China

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners who went to appeal

**Location of incident:** Major cities in China

**Description:**

[Qiqihar, Heilongjiang Province] on July 21

On the night of July 21, Qiqihar police started to arrest practitioners. Zhan Naihui was arrested.

[Haerbin, Heilongjiang Province] on July 21

Falun Gong assistants in Haerbin City were arrested.

[Changzhou, Jiangsu Province] on July 21

On the morning of July 21, four practitioners in Zhangzhou were detained.

[Beijing, July 22]

On the Morning of July 22, Falun Gong practitioners including many from other regions gathered in Qianmen Street, Xidan, Fuyou Street, Tiananmen Square, and North Huangchenggen Street in Beijing. Practitioners stood on sidewalks in an orderly way and left enough space for pedestrians. Some practitioners helped to keep order.

Beginning around 8:00am, riot police forced practitioners on to buses. Because the practitioners came in succession and were all over the square, it was hard to estimate the actual number of practitioners. It is said that the total number of practitioners on the street was 100,000 on July 22. When the riot police tried to force the practitioners on to the buses, most practitioners did not resist. They calmly got on the buses. There were a small number of practitioners who did not want to get on the buses, as a result, they were beaten by the police.

At 11:30am, we were taken onto a bus and sent to a suburban police station along with 400 other practitioners in several buses. They made us watch the TV news at 3:00pm for important news on Chinese Central TV. We were asked to register our names, addresses and work places. At 3:00pm, CCTV started to broadcast the decision of the Chinese Central Government regarding the nature of Falun Gong and decision to ban it. Then, there was a video shown defaming Master Li. After that, police divided us into groups according to our home addresses and released us at 6:30pm. From 11:30am to 6:30pm, 400 practitioners' freedom was denied for 7 hours without food.

Practitioners from Xidan were sent to Shijinshan Stadium and then moved to the district police stations according to their addresses. They were forced to watch the same TV program slandering Master Li. Several practitioners from Tsinghua University and hundred of others were sent to 101 Middle School and kept there. They had not been released by 9:00pm, nor were they allowed food.

According to the news from practitioners in Hebei, on the evening of July 22, nearly 10,000 practitioners who went to Beijing were arrested. At first they were taken to Fengtai Stadium. Later they were transferred to Langfang Agriculture Research Institute. No water or food was provided.

[Yancheng, Jiangsu, July 22]

At 10:00am on July 22, nearly 1,000 Falun Dafa practitioners in Yancheng City, Jiangsu Province appealed to the city government. During the appealing process, they

behaved in an orderly way. There were no drastic action, no posters, and no slogans. They silently waited there for the answer from the leader of the city government. After 5:00pm, policemen had arrested more than 20 practitioners and dispersed others.

[Shanghai, on July 22]

We are Falun Gong practitioners in Shanghai. Yesterday morning, more than 1,000 Falun Gong practitioners went to appeal in People Square in front of the city government. They hoped that the central government would change their wrong decision about Falun Gong, and release the arrested practitioners. All the practitioners were in good order on the square.

Around 3:00pm, the policemen took away 3 students from Shanghai Jiaotong University and one employee in Tongji University. According to eyewitnesses, they might have been taken to the Huangpu police station.

Around 5:00pm, more than 200 policemen came and began to force the practitioners to leave the square and into the buses nearby.

Around 6:00pm, the practitioners on the square were all gone. Some of the practitioners who were forced onto the buses were brought to some places in the counties where they live. The leaders of their working places were called to bring back the practitioners.

Not until 9:00pm were they allowed to go home.

Around 3:30am, two practitioners were taken away from their homes by policemen. It was said that many college students who are practitioners were also taken away.

[Harbin, Heilongjiang, on July 23]

At 4:00am, around 10,000 practitioners assembled in front of the Provincial Government office in Harbin and requested the release of four practitioners. They had been detained for more than 48 hours. Practitioners were in very good order.

Around 6:00am, policemen and riot policemen started to force practitioners onto buses. Messages were repeatedly broadcast to the practitioners using several speakers: "Falun Gong research society is illegal and controlled by somebody. Anybody who doesn't leave here will be responsible for the consequences themselves."

At 7:30am, all practitioners were sent to the Provincial Stadium and were told that a meeting would be held. In the stadium, practitioners either did exercises or read books. The situation was harmonious.

At 9:30am, practitioners began to be taken away by buses. When the practitioners refused, four policemen forced one practitioner onto the buses. Troops were also used sometimes.

At 11:00am, it was known that some practitioners were moved to an elementary school, a middle school and other places. They were taken into different classrooms. However, a large number of practitioners still gathered in front of the provincial government building because more and more practitioners were coming from different regions.

### **3.2.2 Over 1,000 Falun Gong practitioners were detained without water, food and toilet for more than 48 hours**

---

**Message received:** July 25, 1999

**Victims:** 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners, Hebei Province

**Location of incident:** Hebei Stadium, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

Since the early morning of July 20th, the Public Security Departments in different parts of China have begun to arrest Falun Gong practitioners who are key contact people. Upon learning of the above arrests and many more, numerous practitioners went to the Government Appealing Office to explain the true situation of Falun Gong to the government. The Department of Public Security sent a large number of policemen to deal with the practitioners. Many practitioners are arrested and detained in stadiums and other places.

10, 000 held in Hebei Stadium since July 22 without water and food.

### **3.2.3 A thousand Falun Gong practitioners were held without food or water**

---

**Victims:** A thousand Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Hebei Stadium, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

1,000 detained Falun Gong practitioners held in the Agricultural Institute in Beijing without water, food and electricity since July 22.

### **3.2.4 Arrested Falun Gong practitioners transferred to northeast China in a train**

---

**Message received:** July 25, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Starting from July 23, The Chinese government started another wave of nationwide arrests of Falun Gong practitioners. Police have searched practitioners' homes and taken away their books, videotapes and posters related to Falun Gong. Some practitioners have been detained for about 15 days and forced to pay heavy penalties. On July 24 & 25, more practitioners were arrested.

On Saturday, July 24, more than one thousand practitioners were taken from Fengtai Stadium in Beijing to Langfang Agricultural Science Institute. They have been detained with no water, food and electricity since July 22.

A train full of arrested Falun Dafa practitioners were transferred to Dongbei (Northeast China). Many practitioners were beaten. Some female practitioners were beaten with their upper garments torn. Many arrested practitioners were exposed to the burning sun

All large practice sites are occupied by police cars.

### **3.2.5 Several hundred practitioners that went to Beijing to appeal were arrested**

**Message received:** July 24, 1999

**Victims:** Several hundred Falun Gong practitioners at Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Several hundred practitioners that went to Beijing to appeal were again arrested on the July 24. Every department or unit gathered the name list of the Falun Gong practitioners and demanded them to write a pledge of not practicing Falun Gong any more. But the practitioners would rather quit their jobs than give up the practice. Many policemen stopped pedestrians one by one to question whether they are Falun Dafa practitioners on the streets of Xidan.

### **3.2.6 One will be under arrest if went to Beijing appealing**

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Guangdong

**Location of incident:** Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

All people that went to Beijing to appeal have been arrested. At the beginning people were released eventually after the arrest. There was no release later on. Many

people are arrested.

### **3.2.7 Even Falun Gong practitioners' family members were detained**

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners and their family members (non-practitioners) in Zhuhai City

**Location of incident:** Zhuhai, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

Even people who did not appeal in Beijing including the families of the practitioners were detained in one place. No one is allowed to go home in the name of attending the "reeducation" class, watching video, and being brain washed. The requests by their families of allowing them to go home were rejected. That put some people in tears. No practice site was permitted to practice exercises. Early every morning, police block out the practice site with police cars. Some practitioners practice at home.

### **3.2.8 The continuing appeal in Beijing**

**Message received:** July 23, 1999

**Victims:** About 500 Falun Gong practitioners in Hainan

**Location of incident:** Haiko, Hainan Province, China

**Description:**

July 23 was the fourth day of the continual appeal at Beijing. Among the 500 practitioners arrested that day, some had appealed many times. Falun Dafa practitioners showed extreme endurance and tolerance in face of police violence. The clothes of a young female practitioner were torn apart and she was beaten inhumanly by the chief of Shinhua Police Station. Practitioners continued to appeal on the morning of the 24<sup>th</sup>. Policemen detained everyone and had put many in jail.

### **3.2.9 Appealing Falun Gong practitioners were dispersed**

**Victims:** Over 1000 Falun Gong practitioners in Qingdao

**Location of incident:** Qingdao, Shandong Province

**Description:**

The practice-site assistants were under surveillance 24 hours a day, practitioners volunteered to go to city government to appeal. More than a thousand were dispersed and packed away in cars by force.



### **3.2.10 Practitioners in Dalian were arrested and beaten when appealing to the government**

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Dalian

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

Since the early morning of July 20th, the Public Security Departments in different parts of China began to arrest Falun Gong practitioners who are in responsible positions on a large scale. At 4:15am, police arrested some Falun Gong practitioners. Upon learning of the above arrests, and many more, practitioners went to the Government Appealing Bureau in the afternoon. At 1:30pm, the Department of Public Security sent a large number of policemen to deal with the practitioners.

Police began to drag the practitioners to cars while severely beating them. Many women had their hair pulled right out. Some were choked, while others who fell and stumbled were still beaten. There were even some young practitioners beaten twice, by four and five officers simultaneously. Children were dragged by their feet and thrown into cars. A thirty-year old woman was dragged and beaten by three or four policemen.

One hundred practitioners were dragged and beaten. An 80-year-old on-looker said "I have never seen police beat people like that."

### **3.2.11 Practitioners were arrested when appealing to government in Wuhan, Hubei Province**

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** About 3,000 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

About 3,000 Falun Dafa practitioners from Wuhan came in front of the Provincial Party Committee building to appeal. It was very hot. Falun Gong practitioners stood quietly along the streets. At 4:00pm, five to six thousand practitioners came spontaneously to the Provincial Government Building to request that the arrested practitioners be released. The Provincial Party committee refused to see them. At 6:30pm, the number of practitioners who came to make an appeal increased to about 10,000. The Provincial Party Committee still refused to listen to them.

Around 7:30pm, many police were brought in. Even the military police that were supposed to guard the dam

against flooding were urgently sent in. They began to forcefully drag Falun Gong practitioners onto buses and carry them away. The practitioners did not want to leave since their representatives were still inside the government building. The practitioners bought bottled water for the police officers and bus drivers. Some military police were moved to tears. After being pushed into the buses, the Falun Gong practitioners even voluntarily bought tickets. They clearly showed to the public that Falun Gong practitioners are good people under all circumstances.

### **3.2.12 Police searched for Falun Gong books in several practice sites**

**Victims:** About 3,000 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**

In the morning, over 3,000 Falun Dafa practitioners came in front of the Provincial Party Committee Building, requesting the immediate release of the arrested practitioners. Up to that time, 29 practitioners had been arrested. The police forcefully dispersed them. They also dispersed several practice sites, snatched the publicity materials and Dafa banner. The police went to a few practice groups, searched for Dafa books forcefully without presenting any search or arrest warrant. A few policemen even hit the practitioners.

### **3.2.13 Two hundred kunming practitioners were held in second Heilingpu Xishan High School**

**Victims:** Over 200 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Kunming, Yunnan Province, China

**Description:**

On July 21, when over two hundred Falun Gong practitioners in Kunming were on their way to voice their concerns to the government department, they were forced into three buses on South Cuihu Road by many police officers. At the same time, many streets were blocked to prohibit the passage of both vehicles and people. Those practitioners were taken to the second middle school in Xishan, and were put into separated classrooms under heavy police surveillance. The practitioners who went to the city government were also sent to the same place and went through the same procedures. Those practitioners were detained there from noon to 9:30pm,

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

and then were taken back by police from their own districts (about 200 practitioners in total).

### **3.2.14 Around 10,000 practitioners beaten by police**

**Victims:** Around 10,000 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

Around 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners encountered violent beating and dispersion by over a thousand policemen when they tried to make an appeal to the Municipal Government in Dalian. Xing Jun has been arrested.

### **3.2.15 Around 10,000 practitioners were held in Shenyang Stadium**

**Victims:** Around 10,000 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shenyang, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

Starting at 7 o'clock, after hearing the news that Falun Dafa practitioners are being arrested all across the country, practitioners from various districts across the province gathered spontaneously in front of the Liaoning Provincial Party Committee Building. However the Provincial Party Committee refused to listen to them, instead, they used armed police to forcefully send the practitioners to a stadium on buses. By 10 o'clock, there were about 10,000 practitioners held in the stadium. Many practitioners came to Shenyang City from all over the province in succession.

### **3.2.16 Around 10,000 Practitioners were held in Taiyuan, Shanxi Province**

**Victims:** Close to 10,000 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Taiyuan, Shanxi Province, China

**Description:**

Around 10,000 practitioners went to appeal in front of the Provincial Party Committee Building. It was not until later that day that the practitioners could enter. Because the police forcefully took practitioners away several times, the actual number of practitioners who came to the Provincial Party Committee Building could not be counted. It was estimated to be over three thousand people.

### **3.2.17 In Shanghai, 400 Falun Gong practitioners were taken away**

**Victims:** Over 400 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Renmin Square, Shanghai, China

**Description:**

Practitioners in Shanghai went to Renmin Square in Shanghai. They hope to reveal to the municipal government the situation of how the police have arrested innocent Falun Gong practitioners. They requested that the government stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners and release arrested practitioners immediately. The police took away about 400 practitioners and forcefully dispersed the rest.

### **3.2.18 We were taken away by bus and detained for peaceful appeal**

**Victims:** Over 400 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

At 8:00am, Falun Dafa practitioners in Shenzhen gathered in front of the Provincial Party Committee Building and waited to appeal to the relevant departments. Around 8:30am, five to six hundred practitioners were forcefully driven away on buses prepared in advance. At about 11:30am, police wearing steel helmets forcefully took several thousand practitioners to a high school. At noon, fifty representatives of the practitioners went in to have a discussion with the government while the rest of the four to five thousand practitioners waited inside the school.

In Shenzhen, Police detained Falun Dafa main contact people without any reason. When the practitioners went to the municipal government to make an appeal, 500 practitioners were arrested at the beginning. Later, a total of 3,000 practitioners were arrested. Some of them were Li Jianhui and Luo Zinan.

### **3.2.19 Tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners arrested when appealing to government in Beijing and other provinces of China**

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** About 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners at Beijing

**Location of incident:** Zhongnanhai Appealing Bureau, Fengtai Stadium and Shijingshan Stadium, Beijing,

China

### **Description:**

Because the police started to arrest and persecute Falun Dafa practitioners across the country since July 20, this morning, the practitioners spontaneously came to Zhongnanhai to make an appeal. However, police heavily blocked the streets. The airport and train stations in Beijing are all blocked. There are policemen in uniform and in plain clothes everywhere in the city. The city is on alert. All roads to Zhongnanhai (the Chinese Government leadership compound in Beijing) are blocked.

In the early morning, about 10,000 practitioners went to the Appealing Office on North Huang Chenggen Street to make an appeal request that all arrested practitioners be released. About 3,000 practitioners made it to the State Council Appealing Bureau. The practitioners who went to make an appeal were arrested and beaten.

The police used shields to surround the practitioners and beat them willfully. There are police all over the Changan street and Fuyou street (two major streets near Tiananmen Square). A few practitioners who were able to come near these streets were forced into police vehicles. Around 8:00am, about 2,000 practitioners were blocked near the second inpatient department of the Beijing University Hospital at Xisi. Large number of police immediately rushed over and dragged the practitioners onto the big buses they prepared in advance. Many practitioners were taken to the Shijingshan Stadium and the Fengtai Stadium.

Around 9:00am the police started to force the practitioners onto buses and send them to Fengtai Stadium and Shijingshan Stadium. The practitioners did not want to go on the bus but the police dragged them and some police used force. The practitioners yelled "Uphold the Constitution, Stop arresting people." A couple of policemen threw an old female practitioner in her sixties onto a bus. Some police pulled the practitioners' hair. The two stadiums each held about 4,000 to 5,000 practitioners. There were also practitioners from outside Beijing coming in succession and they were also taken to the stadiums. Practitioners who were held there said that they did not have any freedom and were not even allowed to use the washroom.

About 11:00am, police dragged some practitioners onto the buses. However, the practitioners started to crowd together, arm in arm. More troops were then sent in, since the police were unable to pull out individual practitioners. Soldiers, mostly in service for 1 to 3 years, formed a line surrounding the practitioners, then forced the practitioners onto the metro buses by fiercely dragging, pulling and wrestling.

At around 12:00pm, practitioners were driven to Fengtai Stadium. At the time, there were 20 buses and more than 3,400 practitioners in total. When 2 more buses came in the afternoon, the number of practitioners summed up to about 3,700.

At 2:30pm, the police started to register the practitioners. The practitioners sat in the field orderly, some were studying the book, some were doing the sitting exercise, and some were reciting Falun Gong articles together.

Around 5:30pm, the police ordered the practitioners to stand in separate rows according to their home districts, so that they could be sent back. The practitioners did not move. At around 6:00pm, it began to rain. The practitioners recited "Lun Yu" in the rain.

At around 6:30pm, the police began to forcefully escort the practitioners onto the buses. In the meantime, the practitioners formed a human wall to stop the police. Later, more policemen came. During the process of escorting the practitioners, the police used force. Some pulled the practitioners' hair, some tore the practitioners' clothes, and some kicked the practitioners. An elderly woman, over 80 years old, was pushed to the ground and almost fainted. A practitioner said, "My clothes were torn into pieces by the police. They dragged my feet and pulled me on the ground for 30 meters, kicked me and pulled my hair."

At 7:30pm, they forced about one hundred practitioners and me onto a bus. Many practitioners were beaten, especially male practitioners. It was estimated that after 8:30pm, all practitioners detained in the Fengtai Stadium were sent away by force. The practitioners were denied their personal freedom for nearly eight hours.

### **3.2.20 Tens of thousand Falun Gong practitioners arrested when appealing to government in Guangdong Province**

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** Over 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners at Guangzhou

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

### **Description:**

A witness described, "In the early morning, about a thousand Falun Gong practitioners went to the Provincial Government to appeal. They were directed to the sidewalk besides the Provincial Government Building. At around 8:00am the police began to block the roads, and the Provincial Government did not send anyone to

receive these practitioners' messages. On the contrary, more and more police with police batons and shields showed up. These practitioners tried to appeal to the government about the unfair treatment they had received and hoped that a reasonable solution could be reached peacefully. However, instead of treating these people who tried to make a rightful appeal fairly, the government forcefully dispersed them alleging an "illegal gathering" and "holding a demonstration." The road near the Provincial Government Building was sealed off. Practitioners arriving after 8:00am were not allowed to enter and those within the building were not allowed to leave. Many police were standing by.

In the morning, nearly 10,000 practitioners came to make an appeal. They stood on the sidewalk orderly without interfering with the traffic. At 9:00am, many police came. They forcefully dragged the practitioners onto buses and sent them to remote suburban areas. I went to videotape the situation but my tape and identification card were confiscated without a reason. Starting at 9:00am, the police began to disperse the practitioners. The majority of the practitioners remained calm and did not fight back. They merely tried to talk with the police. The police used buses to send those who did not want to go to remote suburban areas. Right now, practitioners from outside Guangzhou have heard the news and are also coming to appeal while the practitioners being driven to remote areas are coming back and continuing to wait to appeal to the government."

### 3.2.21 Falun Gong practitioners arrested when appealing to the government in Dalian, Beijing, Tianjin and Changchun

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** Chen Jiafu and other Falun Gong practitioners, from Dalian, Liaoning Province. They currently stay in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:** (Below is the description by him/herself)

On July 19th, several main contact persons of Falun Dafa in Dalian City were arrested. Then I heard that the government had banned Falun Dafa. On July 20th, I went to the Appealing Office with some other practitioners but no one came out to talk to us. An announcement from a loud speaker on a propaganda vehicle denounced us as an illegal gathering. We went to the Appealing Office again the next morning. The police came and beat us. They pulled our hair, kicked us, and dragged us into police vehicles. I witnessed that all the practitioners had endured all these without complaint. They had truly

complied with "No fighting back and no cursing back" taught by Master Li. We were sent to a local police station. Every practitioner I saw in the station had their clothes messed up and had bruises on their bodies. Some practitioners were beaten for 5 to 6 hours and got hyperemia in the eyes simply because they "spoke loudly".. Many practitioners were beaten. I did not recover from the beating for one week.

### 3.2.22 Practitioners beaten and kicked by police

**Victims:** Wang Baogang, a Falun Gong practitioner. Home address: Ledong Village, Lequn Street, Changchun, Jilin Province. Workplace: Xinlicheng Credit Cooperative. (He is currently in Beijing)

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**(Following is the description given by Wang Baogang)

On July 20, the contact people of Falun Gong in our city were arrested. On July 22, we went to the provincial government to appeal. The police dispersed us. They also beat and kicked us. They detained us for 12 hours. There were bruises on my face and my clothes were torn apart. My cellular phone and pager were all broken. My belt was broken too. Many policemen encircled me and beat me, kicked me and swore at me. On July 23 when I went back to my workplace, the officials in my workplace came to talk to me one by one. They continuously threatened me and restricted my personal freedom. For example, I was forbidden to leave the city and to practice Falun Gong, etc. The police also interrogated me. They threatened me that they would detain me in jail or even shoot me to death if I refused to give up Falun Gong. Later my wife and I decided to go to Beijing to appeal. On our way to Beijing, we had been investigated, followed, and searched by the police. On August 3, we were detained in Fengtai Stadium for 8 hours. The police did not allow us to use toilets. They beat us and swore at us. Later I was sent to the Changchun liaison office in Beijing and we all have been body-searched. A Changchun police officer even threatened me that they would throw me out of the building if I did not obey him. Our personal belongings were all confiscated.

### 3.2.23 Our clothes were torn as police dragged us

**Victims:**

1. Liu Wenyu, 1st year Ph.D. student at Qinghua University.

2. Yao Yue, female, 4th year graduate student in the Micro-electron Institute at Qinghua University.

Both are Falun Gong practitioners currently in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:** (The following is a description by the practitioners)

On July 21, we went to appeal but nobody came to talk to us. We were sent to Fengtai Stadium by the police and were detained there for one day. The police wanted to send us back to our institute. We refused to go back so the police dragged us for about 50 meters. Our clothes were torn and our arms were scratched and bleeding. Also the police kicked my (Liu Wenyu) head. We were later sent back after being thrown onto the bus.

### 3.2.24 Pushed into police car for peaceful appeal

**Victims:** Zhang Chao, undergraduate student of the Department of Foreign Language in Siping Normal University, Siping, Jilin Province. Currently in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:** (Below is the description given by him/herself)

At 7:00am on July 22, some Falun Gong practitioners and I went to the Jilin provincial government to appeal for the release of those arrested Falun Gong contact persons in Changchun. The provincial government had nobody answer our appeals. Instead they dispersed us by violence. I was sitting on the ground. A policeman grabbed my left leg, another policeman grabbed my right hand and hair, and they threw me out and I fell down two meters away. They then pushed me into the police car.

### 3.2.25 On-the-spot report concerning Dalian Falun Gong practitioner's appealing on July 20, 1999

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Manhong
2. Yu Xianmin
3. Fang Heming
4. Huo Jitian
5. Tian Yongsheng
6. Tang Guihong
7. Li Jinhu

8. Yu Rui

and many other Falun Gong practitioners in Dalian

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

Around 1:00pm on July 20, thousands of practitioners went to the Governmental Appeal Bureau to inquire about the situation of some practitioners who were arrested early morning under the accusation of "assembling to make trouble and disturb social order." They could not understand why this had happened.

Around 1:30pm, police broadcasted "Do not listen to rumors, go home", which made practitioners even more confused. They were still holding the "Notice to Family of Arrest," which police issued when arresting practitioner Tang Qiaoyun. How could it be a rumor? Then, the policemen started dragging out young male practitioners and beat them. 4 policemen beat Liu Wenjie. Another practitioner (Wang Hongbin) was beaten in the same way. These two practitioners were dragged to police cars and were taken to the police station. The policemen asked for their personal information and threatened them that, if they went to the municipal government again, they would not be treated as "gently" as this time.

One young female practitioner (Li Qun) went to the People's Square at 12:30pm. She was dragged by her hair and carried away to police cars at 1:30pm. Then she was sent to the police station along with 8 or 9 other practitioners. When they arrived, they found out that around 10 practitioners were already there. The policemen said, "We are the authority here."

A 63-years-old grandmother was dragged to the street and fell many times because the policemen kept pushing and beating. One female practitioner lost her shoes while she was being dragged along.

A 13-year-old girl got a 4 inches long scratch on her arm. A policeman carried a 10-year-old child to the police vehicles by holding his legs. A practitioner was beaten in the face after being dragged out of the crowd. A 66-year-old woman (Qu Xiuhua) was dragged out of the crowd with clothes buttons ripped off. A woman around 50 (Liu Shuziang) was dragged by her hair and pushed to the ground many times. A female practitioner was dragged and got bruises on her arm. However, when she saw a policeman dropped his walkie-talkie, she picked it up for the policeman. Many practitioners were beaten in the police station. A 30-years-old woman was dragged by the hair and beaten by 3 or 4 policemen. A 30-year-old practitioner (Zhang Zhaodong) was dragged by 5 or 6 policemen while trying to help those who fell

on the ground. His clothes were torn and his neck was heavily bruised. At 8:00pm, there was still no reply from the government.

### **3.2.26 Things that were too horrible to watch**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Dalian

**Location of incident:** Governmental Appealing Bureau, Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:** (Below is a description from himself/herself)

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner in Dalian, a big city in Northeastern China. This morning, I heard that 7 practitioners had been arrested, and among them, two had been arrested under the accusation of “assembling people to disturb social order.” Upon hearing this, many practitioners went to the Governmental Appealing Bureau to inquire about this. The answer from people in the Bureau was that they didn’t know anything about it and we should wait for a while. Although we knew that they were making excuses, we still waited outside silently.

Around 1:00pm, more and more practitioners came. We voluntarily kept everything in an orderly way and left room for pedestrians. But policemen blocked the street and asked us to leave. They said that we shouldn’t believe rumors and that it was illegal to gather there. But we had the notice issued by the police when arresting a practitioner to prove that the message we heard was not a rumor. In response to our inquiry, they said that they were just following orders from their supervisors. Since we didn’t leave, they started using forces, even beating us. They started pushing people then dragging people and finally beating people. Some policemen did not dare to beat senior citizens or kids at first, but they gradually did it under orders. When a big policeman was dragging an elderly women beside me, I came to her assistance. Seeing this, the big man held my hair and dragged me out. Another policeman dragged me by my hair to the middle of the street, and a third policeman kicked me from behind. Three or four people dragged me to the police car. I ran back. Seeing this, one policeman beat me in the face and punched me on the cheek. My upper lip is still swollen now. While I am writing this report, my arms are still trembling because of the beating.. Many others Falun Gong practitioners suffered from the violence as I did. I saw two police vehicles full of practitioners leaving the spot. Most of the arrested practitioners were young people, and I could not estimate the exact number. Now, practitioners are still there, waiting peacefully for those arrested to be released. The police cannot

disperse us, so they pushed us to one side of the Governmental Appealing Office.

We hope that those officials in government will act according to their conscience and release the arrested practitioners as soon as possible.

### **3.2.27 “This is the first time for me to see policemen beat people like this”**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Dalian

**Location of incident:** Governmental Appealing Bureau, Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

7 Falun Gong practitioners in Dalian, China were arrested by Public Security Bureau for no reason. Upon learning this news, many practitioners went to the Governmental Appeal Office in the afternoon to inquire about the situation. Practitioners stood on the sidewalk outside the Bureau and waited there quietly for an explanation. They made sure to leave room for pedestrians. All the practitioners there were in good order, with no slogans or signs. Some practitioners even collected the fallen leaves and garbage on the ground into plastic bags.

Around 1:30pm, the Public Security Bureau sent a large number of policemen to expel the practitioners. The situation was very frightening. Policemen violently pushed and beat practitioners and dragged them to the police cars by the hair. Many female practitioners’ hair was pulled out. Some policemen seized some male practitioners into police cars by the throats. Many elderly people were dragged, pushed, and beaten by policemen. Many people fell onto the ground, and many people stumbled but the policemen continued to push and beat them. Some young practitioners were beaten twice with their clothes torn. Some policemen even shouted, “Take off his belt!” A practitioner was beaten by four or five policemen simultaneously, and thrown into the police car. When his body was in the car but his feet were still outside the car, policemen kicked his legs. Many practitioners got bruises on their faces, necks and arms. Many policemen got so tired that they breathed heavily with sweat all over their faces. An 80-year-old practitioner said in tears, “This is the first time for me to see policemen beat people like this.” There were nearly 100 practitioners who were dragged around and beaten that afternoon. All practitioners followed Master Li’s teaching of forbearance, and suffered all this silently. Some elderly people said with kindness, “We tried to be good people. You shouldn’t beat us.” The policemen said, “We have no choice. Our supervisors told us to do this.”

### 3.3

#### Mass Arrest of Falun Gong Coordinators around China on July 20 and July 21, 1999

---

##### 3.3.1 Falun Dafa practitioners were detained in Hebei Province

---

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:**

- 1 Nie Zheng
- 2 Feng Yan
- 3 Sheng Yan
- 4 Liu Yajie
- 5 Lin Baozhang
- 6 Lu Caixia
- 7 Cui Yulan
- 8 Yang Jianbo

**Location of incident:** Langfang, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

About 3:00am, Dafa practitioners Nie Zheng, Feng Yan, Sheng Yan, Liu Yajie, Lin Baozhang, Lu Caixia, Cui Yulan and Yang Jianbo were detained. Their houses were confiscated. About 9:00am some practitioners went to the city government asking for the release of the innocent practitioners and the return of Falun Dafa material. Nobody has been released till now

##### 3.3.2 Sixty two Falun Dafa assistants in Tianjin were under constant surveillance

---

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** Over 400 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tianjin, China

**Description:**

Sixty-two Falun Dafa coordinators were arrested in Tianjin. These 62 practitioners were under constant surveillance recently. Right now, the police are taking further steps against the assistant people at various practice sites in Tianjin.

##### 3.3.3 Contact persons in Hefei detained

---

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Guo Jinglan couple,

2. Bi Xiaojun,
3. Chen Jianxian

**Location of incident:** Hefei, Anhui Province, China

**Description:**

Guo Jinglan couple, Bi Xiaojun, and Chen Jianxian are detained in the same detention center. They were interrogated. Since that afternoon, the practitioners have been to the Provincial government to make an appeal in succession. Presently, the managers of various workplaces are holding meetings about the Falun Gong incident and have not taken any further actions yet.

##### 3.3.4 Falun Dafa practitioners were detained in Baoding City

---

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Manhong
2. Yu Xianmin
3. Fang Heming
4. Huo Jitian
5. Tian Yongsheng
6. Tang Guihong
7. Li Jinhu
8. Yu Rui

**Location of incident:** Baoding, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

At about 3:00 am, practitioners Zhang Manhong, Yu Xianmin, Fang Heming, Huo Jitian, Tian Yongsheng, Tang Guihong, Li Jinhu and Yu Rui were detained by local police. Their houses were ransacked.

##### 3.3.5 Falun Dafa practitioners detained in Cangzhou City

---

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** 7 Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Cangzhou, Hebei province, China

**Description:**

4:00 o'clock in the morning, police confiscated seven houses of Falun Gong contact persons. Master Li's pictures were smashed, their desks in their workplaces were also searched and the Falun Dafa materials were taken away.

### **3.3.6 Falun Dafa practitioners were detained in Tangshan City and properties were confiscated**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Zhang Xiuzheng

**Location of incident:** Tangshan, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

The city police department Lubei branch detained Zhang Xiuzheng and confiscated her properties.

### **3.3.7 Falun Dafa coordinators were detained in Zhangjiakou City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** The Falun Gong coordinator in Zhangjiakou

**Location of incident:** Zhangjiakou, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

In the morning the police detained the coordinator of the Assistant Center.

### **3.3.8 Falun Dafa coordinators were detained in Harbin City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Hongkui
2. Zhang Shengjie
3. Li Xiubo
4. Wu Hongzhu
5. Wu Wenfang and other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Harbin, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

In the early morning (about 2 o'clock), a few people from the police department and detention center detained the 5 coordinators of Harbin Falun Gong Assistant Center: Li Hongkui, Zhang Shengjie, Li Xiubo, Wu Hongzhu and Wu Wenfang. They confiscated their houses and took away all Falun Dafa books and materials. The detained Falun Gong practitioners in Harbin were kept in the underground anti-airaid shelter in Taiping district. On July 22, some Dafa practitioners went to the government office to explain the situation and ask them to release the practitioners. It turned out that the government arranged a large number of armed police in big trucks to wait for them, and take the practitioners to the stadium. Policemen registered them, and asked their

work units to take the people back according to the registration information. Some practitioners were detained over 10 hours and did not get released until the dawn of July 23. Police officers together with people from work units began suppressing the practitioners. On July 23 about 4:30 in the morning, practitioners began to practice Falun Gong at the practice site. As soon as they started, they were told by other practitioners that police had detained over twenty practitioners in the other practice site. They had to disperse. Many practitioners were then fired by their workplaces. Their Dafa books were taken away.

### **3.3.9 Falun Dafa coordinators were detained in Daqing City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Jinglin

**Location of incident:** Daqing, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

Wang Jinglin, the coordinator of Daqing Falun Gong Assistant Center were detained by police at about 11:00pm. Many practitioners spontaneously went to the city government to ask for releasing the detained practitioners. There came more and more people.

### **3.3.10 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Jiamusi City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Gao Xiang
2. Ma Xuejun
3. Li Yong

**Location of incident:** Jiamusi, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

About 3 o'clock in the morning, Falun Gong practitioners Gao Xiang, Ma Xuejun and Li Yong were detained by the city police and didn't get released until about 7:00pm.

### **3.3.11 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Mudanjiang City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**



1. Kang Yuncheng
2. Sun Lizhu
3. Song Weiru
4. Gao Xiuling
5. Leng Guiqing
6. Zhang Keming
7. Song Weiru
8. Yu Zonghai
9. Jiang Chunmei
10. Jin Youfeng
11. Jiang Guizhen

**Location of incident:** Mudanjiang, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**

About 30 Dafa practitioners in Mudanjiang city including Kang Yuncheng, Sun Lizhu, Song Weiru, Gao Xiuling, Leng Guiqing, Zhang Keming and some coordinators from other cities were detained by police in the early morning on July 20. Most of them were released before noon but Song Weiru, Yu Zonghai, Jiang Chunmei, Jin Youfeng and Jiang Guizhen were still under police custody.

### **3.3.12 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Huangshi City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Li Zhang and five others

**Location of incident:** Huangshi, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

At about 3:00am in the morning, Li Zhang, the local coordinator and 5 other Falun Gong practitioners were detained by police. Their Dafa books were taken away.

### **3.3.13 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Suizhou City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Suizhou, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

Around 4 o'clock early in the morning, ten-carloads of police detained dozens of practitioners at the practice sites. They ransacked the practitioners' houses.

### **3.3.14 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Wuhan City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Cheng Shugui
  2. Liu Zujia
  3. Wang Xiaming
  4. Mo Chou
  5. Jiang Changlin
  6. Xu Yuzhang
  7. Tan Jiali
  8. Zhang Changming
  9. Ming Tiaosheng
  10. Feng Yuejing
  11. Zhang Aizheng
  12. Wang Shuiying
  13. Hu Jianhua
  14. Lan Lijun
  15. Xun Xianjun
- and others

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

At 6:00pm, a curfew was imposed upon the area around the Province Government Building. Armed police blocked all the entry roads. Falun Gong practitioners stood side by side and hand in hand along the passenger road outside the building. They stood there quietly with no slogans. They did not block the traffic, but the police did not allow passengers or cars to pass. Around 7:00pm, the police began to disperse the practitioners. Police stopped the passing public transportation buses and asked the passengers to get off, and then they took the practitioners into the buses. They forced the practitioners to some schools at Sanzhen in Wuhan to register and then the practitioners were released. Some of the practitioner went home although some did not want to.

From 3:00pm on July 20, about ten practitioners in Wuhan were summoned and later detained by police. As of the time of this report (22:00pm) nobody has been released. The coordinator, Xu yuyu, was detained by two policemen. Her daughter was at home waiting for her mother. The detained practitioners include Cheng Shugui, Liu Zujia, Wang Xiaming, Mo Chou, Jiang Changlin, Xu Yuzhang, Tan Jiali, Zhang Changming, Ming Tiaosheng, Feng Yuejing, Zhang Aizheng, Wang Shuiying, Hu Jianhua, Lan Lijun, Xun Xianjun and so on. Their families and relatives asked the police to release them, but were told that they would not be released unless they write pledges promising not to promote Dafa. The situation has become more serious. Practitioners practicing outside were also prohibited.

## 3.3.15 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Changsha City

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victim:** Gao Desi

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province, China

### Description:

At 4:20 in the morning, 8 people claiming that they were police from the police station of Yuelou District in Changsha went to the practitioner Gao Desi's home and detained him. All Falun Gong books and videotapes of master Li's lectures and all other materials were taken away.

## 3.3.16 Falun Dafa coordinator was detained in Changchun City

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

### Victims:

1. Xu Yin
2. Lin Jinquan
3. Zhang Jiehui
4. Yu Zhongren
5. Shi uan
6. Zhang Shuxia
7. Li Xuejie
8. Zhang Shuhong

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

### Description:

The major coordinator of Falun Gong in Changchun City, Xu Yin, was detained by police. The practitioners Lin Jinquan, Zhang Jiehui, Yu Zhongren, Shi uan, Zhang Shuxia, Li Xuejie and others were arrested by Department of Public Security. In the morning of July 20th, coordinator Zhang Shuhong's home was ransacked. In the morning many police went to practitioners' homes and claimed that the government had issued an order banning Falun Gong, declaring Falun Gong as an illegal organization, and group practicing was not allowed. More than three Falun Gong practitioners together are "illegal". One will take all the responsibilities if he/she ignores these warnings. Falun Gong practitioners in Nanjing city were given extremely unfair treatment.

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** 10 Falun Gong practitioners in Nanjing

**Location of incident:** Nanjing, Jiangsu Province, China

### Description:

Around 4:00am on July 20, Falun Gong practitioners in Nanjing city were given extremely unfair treatment. About 10 Falun Gong practitioners were detained from their homes or practice sites by the people who claimed to be police from Bureau of Public Security. The homes of these practitioners were ransacked and practitioners' private property was taken away. It was reported that this action to Falun Gong practitioners was taken simultaneously in all parts of Jiangsu Province and was orchestrated by a vice provincial governor.

## 3.3.17 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Kunming City

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

### Victims:

1. Xu Taiyun
2. Jiang Houqing
3. Chen Yan
4. Ma xianming
5. Wang Chengxiu
6. Zhou Ying
7. Lai Gaohua
8. Wang Lan

**Location of incident:** Kunming, Yunnan Province, China

### Description:

About 6:00 in the morning, Xu Taiyun, Jiang Houqing, Chen Yan, Ma Xianming, Wang Chengxiu, Zhou Ying were arrested. Practitioners Lai Gaohua and Wang Lan were missing.

## 3.3.18 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Liaoning Province

### Victims:

- 1 - 2 Chen Shasha, Liu Yantao and others from Shengyang
- 3 - 5 Wu baolun, Zhou Wenliang, Zhang Juzhen and others from Bengxi
- 6 - 10 Wang Zhongsheng, Song Wangshou, Lin Chengjun, Chen Jiuweng, Shang Yong, and others from Xingbing
- 11 - 12 Ji Long, Sui Lisheng and others from Qingyuan County
- 13 Chen Zhanshan and another practitioners from Wafangdian city
- 14 - 19 Wu Baolun, Zhou Wenliang, Wang Hongbin, Feng Xiaomei, Xie Zhengyuan

and Xu Xinmu from Jingzhou district  
16 Jiang Lei from Huaiyuan County  
20 - 22 Zhang Cuiping, Su Wei, Chen Zhihui  
and others from Fushun city  
23 - 31 Yang Chuanjun, Yang Liying, Yang  
lianying, Tang Qiaoyun, Guan Shuqing, Li  
Fangjun, Yu Xiaode, Sun Haibing, Li Xinhui  
and others from Dalian

**Location of incident:** Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

About 4:00am in the early morning, Bureaus of Public Security from eight cities in Liaoning Province arrested Falun Gong practitioners under the so-called charges of “gathering and creating disturbance.” All of the above listed practitioners were arrested. All of their homes were illegally ransacked.

### **3.3.19 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Jiangzhou City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Yuxia
2. Li Yuxia's husband
3. Wu Baolun
4. Zhou Wenliang  
and others

**Location of incident:** Jiangzhou, China

**Description:**

Li Yuxia and her husband were detained. Their only child left at home. Wu Baolun, Zhou Wenliang and some other practitioners were also detained.

### **3.3.20 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Jinan City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Shouqiang
2. Liu Qingyu
3. Jing Guixia
4. Chen Huiping
5. Zhang Zhigang
6. Xu Jingliang

**Location of incident:** Jinan, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

The coordinators of Jinan Falun Dafa Assistant Center, Zhang Shouqiang, Liu Qingyu, Jing Guixia,

Chen Huiping, Zhang Zhigang, Xu Jingliang, etc., were detained. Their whereabouts are unknown. Liu Qingyu's house was confiscated by the police.

### **3.3.21 The Falun Dafa coordinators were detained in Pinggu county, Beijing**

**Victims:**

1. Lu Jianping
2. Liang Yucong

**Location of incident:** Pinggu county, Beijing, China

**Description:**

The local coordinators Lu Jianping and Liang Yucong were detained by police this morning. Their whereabouts are unknown.

### **3.3.22 Falun Gong practitioners were missing in Weifang City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Tianmin
2. Li Tianmin's mother
3. Li Tianmin's father
4. Lou Hongmei
5. Li Penghong
6. Zhang Xiucan
7. Sun Xiaomei
8. Chen Xiangde
9. Dai Zongzhen
10. Tan Yongli
11. Tan Xinzuo
12. Duo Duanqun
13. Ding Li
14. Wang Xinmin
15. Ding Pengren
16. Li Xuewei
17. Xun Yujing
18. Liu Jianhua
19. Zhang Shouqiang
20. Zhang Zhigang
21. Jing Guixia
22. Liu Qingyu
23. Cheng Huiping
24. Zhang Yangfeng
25. Xu Chanbao  
and other dozens of practitioners

**Location of incident:** Weifang, Shandong Province, China

### Description:

By violating the government's order and publishing articles attacking and slandering Falun Gong, Popular Science Forum, a magazine in Fangzi district in Weifang city, had caused the gathering of thousands of people. After the gathering subsided, the government of Weifang city did not answer the three requests raised by the representatives even after stalling for a long time. These three requests are: clarify the facts, return the justice, take back all the illegal publications of this magazine that have been issued and destroy them in public. The situation in Weifang became more rigorous. In the morning on the same day, practitioners in Weifang, Li Tianmin and his parents, Lou Hongmei, Li Penghong, and Zhang Xiucan, Sun Xiaomei, Chen Xiangde, Dai Zongzhen, Tan Yongli, Tan Xinzuo, Duo Duanqun, Ding Li, Wang Xinmin, Ding Pengren, Li Xuwei, Xun Yujing, Liu Jianhua and another dozen practitioners in Weifang were subpoenaed. They all are missing and their whereabouts were unknown as of the time of this report. The coordinators of Shandong Assistant Center, Zhang Shouqiang, Zhang Zhigang, Jing Guixia, Liu Qingyu, Cheng Huiping were missing around 4:00am on July 20. Also, all main routes in Weifang were tightly blocked. It was reported that Falun Gong practitioners, Zhang Yangfeng, Xu Chanbao from Changle County in Weifang were also missing in that morning.

#### **3.3.23 Falun Gong coordinator was detained in Taiyuan City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Datong, Shanxi Province, China

### Description:

The coordinator in Datong city, Shanxi Province, was detained by Bureau of Public Security in the morning on July 20, and Dafa materials and computers were confiscated.

#### **3.3.24 Two thousand Falun Gong practitioners went to the province government to appeal in Taiyuan City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Zhang Yonghong and thousands of other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Taiyuan, Shanxi province, China

### Description:

Seven Falun Gong practitioners including Zhang Yonghong, the coordinator for Shanxi province, were detained by Taiyuan city police before dawn. Four to five coordinators of other assistant centers were also detained. About 500 Dafa practitioners went to the provincial government building and delivered the appeal letter.

During the day, about two thousand Falun Gong practitioners went to the province government to appeal and asked them to release the innocent Falun Gong practitioners. The spokesman of the government told the practitioners that they were executing the order from the Party Central Committee. About 7:00pm, the government called a large group of police and forced practitioners to get into a few big buses and took them to the stadium.

#### **3.3.25 All Falun Dafa web pages were blocked and not accessible in Xi'an City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, Falun Dafa web sites

**Location of incident:** Xian, Shanxi province, China

### Description:

The computer staff in the city was ordered to call a number or 110 (same as 911 in the U.S.) when they found a Falun Dafa web site. All Falun Dafa web pages were blocked and not visible.

About 6:00am, police appeared at all Falun Dafa practice sites. They took away banners, tape players and detained coordinators. The police did not release practitioners who refused to sign the paper indicating that they would not practice Falun Gong and would not act as coordinators. Dozens of practitioners were detained. Some of them were detained for more than 12 hours. By 7:00am there were about 500 practitioners gathering in front of the government building to appeal. Three young practitioners were detained. Their names were unknown.

#### **3.3.26 Falun Gong coordinators were detained in Chongqing City**

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong coordinators

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province, China

### Description:

In the morning Chongqing city police detained the

coordinator of Chongqing Falun Gong Assistant Center and other coordinators. They also confiscated their properties.

### 3.3.27 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Tianjin City

**Message received:** July 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Hong, female
2. Guo Baoqin, female
3. Chen Guiqin, female
4. Li Sheng, female
5. Liang Shunsheng
6. Wang Xueming, female
7. Song Wenkai
8. Zheng Li, female
9. Wang Xiuying, female
10. Ma Qin
11. Chen Jide
12. Xia Lihua
13. Yu defeng
14. Liu Xiaogui
15. Ju Xiling, female
16. Gao Baofeng, female
17. Meng Jingqin
18. Liao Wenyue

**Location of incident:** Tianjin, China

**Description:**

About 3:00pm, Tianjin police detained the following Falun Gong practitioners: Li Hong, Guo Baoqin, Chen Guiqin, Li Sheng, Liang Shunsheng, Wang Xueming, Song Wenkai, Zheng Li, Wang Xiuying, Ma Qin, Chen Jide, Xia Lihua and Yu defeng.

The night of July 19, 1999, Liu Xiaogui was detained. About 3:00am his house was broken into by the police in Nankai Branch. 8 people ransacked the house and took away Falun Dafa materials. The following practitioners were also detained that night:

Ju Xiling, Gao Baofeng from Hedong district Dieqiao area

Liao Wenyue from Hebei district  
Meng Jingqin from Nankai district  
Li Qinger from Hexi district  
Yang Jing from Beichen district

Yang Hongzhe from JinGangHuaYuan Assistant Center at Hebei district

About 1:00am, 6 practitioners were detained by Ninghe County police and their houses was sealed. All Falun Dafa materials was taken away.

### 3.3.28 Falun Dafa coordinators were detained in Shijiazhuang City

**Message received:** July 19, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Duan Rongxin
2. Miao Yingzhi
3. Wang HongBin
4. Feng Xiaomei
5. Xie Zhengyuan
6. Xu Xinmu

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

At about 11:00pm on July 19, 1999, Duan Rongxin, Miao Yingzhi, the coordinators in ShiJiaZhuang Falun Dafa Main Assistant Center, were detained. At 4:30am on July 20, Wang HongBin, Feng Xiaomei were detained at their homes. About 5:00am, Xie Zhengyuan was detained, and at the same time, Falun Dafa practitioner Xu Xinmu, vice director of the Office of Human Resources in the Management Department in HeBei Province, was also detained. Xu Xinmu saw a document from the provincial Party Committee directing the local government to crack down on Falun Gong. This was against the opinion of the Party Central Committee and therefore he reported it to the Committee. He was detained for "revealing state secret."

## 3.4

### Arbitrary Arrest of Falun Gong Practitioners

#### 3.4.1 Many practitioners still being detained

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Harbin, Hilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

During the Chinese New Year, dozens of practitioners from Harbin went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. After being escorted back, they were released after 15 days of detention after signing a pledge that they would not go to Beijing to appeal or other similar pledges.

Many practitioners got released after signing the

pledge that they would not go to Beijing again to appeal for Falun Gong. However, many of them refuse to sign such a pledge, and are still being detained.

### **3.4.2 China arrested practitioners who co-signed the open letter to the National People's Congress**

---

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Recently, all practitioners who co-signed the open letter to the National People's Congress in the first run have been arrested.

### **3.4.3 Authorities forcing a pregnant practitioner to have an abortion in order to detain her for longer term**

---

**Message received:** March 1, 2000

**Victim:** Lu Yuzhen

**Location of incident:** Feng, Jiangxi Province, China

#### **Description:**

Lu Yuzhen, female, 31 years of age, is a Falun Dafa practitioner from Feng City in Jiangxi province and is now during her pregnancy. In January, she exercised her constitutional right by going to Beijing to appeal to the State Council Petition Office for the righteousness of Falun Gong. Later, she was arrested by the Jiangxi police station. The authorities are pressing her to have an abortion because they decided to detain her for a long term.

We urgently appeal to the U.N. High Commissioner on Human Rights to investigate this case and offer your humanitarian help as soon as possible.

### **3.4.4 Practitioners calmly endure all persecutions**

---

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Long
2. Yang Shuhua
3. Liao Qizhen
4. Zhang Xiaofeng

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

The Institute of Social Science of Sichuan Province was imposed a fine of 10,000 Yuan because the wife of its employee, Mr. Long, went to Beijing to petition for Falun Gong. Meanwhile, Mr. Long himself was fined 10,000 Yuan. Later, Mr. Long was fined another 8,800 Yuan.

Yang Shuhua, Liao Qizhen and three other practitioners from Baohe Village of Chenghua district of Chengdu City went to Beijing to petition for Falun Gong. They were first detained in a drug-stopping institute for 48 hours after they were escorted back from Beijing. Later, they were transferred to the Baohe Village police station for 15 days of detention center, where they were tortured by police using electric batons. After Yang Shuhua was detained for 12 days, she was thrown into a small and dirty iron cage for 3 days and nights. They got released after paying a heavy fine. The village government announced that the bonus of all appealing practitioners for the next three years would be confiscated. The village also confiscated the clinic of Doctor Liao Qizhen. The clinic is worth 200,000 Yuan.

Zhang Xiaofeng, a faculty member of the Aviation School of Chengdu, was detained for 30 days for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. He got released after paying a fine of 6,300 Yuan. Now the school has suspended his salary and is pressuring him to resign.

Falun Gong requires practitioners to follow the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion, and Tolerance. These Falun Gong practitioners have endured all these persecutions with calm.

### **3.4.5 Practitioners arrested during Jiang Zemin's visit; some still in police custody**

---

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

Some practitioners in Guangzhou City and other places were arrested during Jiang Zemin's visit in Guangdong Province. Some of them are still being detained.

Police claimed that the authorities ordered them to arrest practitioners whenever they gather together, no matter what they are doing.

### 3.4.6 Practitioners arrested for copying a Falun Gong open letter

---

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Zhu Yifang
2. Cheng Tao
3. Liao Chenyu

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

In the afternoon of February 26, the Qingyang district police station arrested three practitioners. They were Zhu Yifang, who was copying the Chengdu practitioners' open letter to the National People's Congress, Cheng Tao and Liao Chenyu. The police also ransacked their homes and confiscated their Falun Dafa materials and computers. Now the police are waiting in their homes in order to arrest those who would come to sign the open letter. Huayi Service located near the Huangwa Street Office was closed down and the owner was arrested. These practitioners have been given 15 days of administrative detention. The police planed to give them criminal detention after 15 days of administrative detention.

Writing letter to government departments is the constitutional right of every citizen. We urge the National People's Congress, the news media, and all kind-hearted people to investigate this issue.

Qingyang District Police Station is located at Jiangnan Street, Chengdu; Phone: 011-86-28-6645100

Huangwa Street Police Station is located at Jixiang Street, Chengdu; Phone: 011-86-28-6630345

### 3.4.7 Help! pregnant woman still in custody

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victim:** Zhu Xia

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Ms. Zhu Xia, who is pregnant for 8 months, is detained alone by the Guangrong district police station. The contact number of the police station is 011-86-8628-765-6434. She is about to give birth but the police refuse to release her. We appeal to all international human rights organizations, media and kind-hearted people to pay attention to this shocking incident.

The Yinmenkou police station phone number is 011-86-8628-752-9986. The address is Yinmenkou Overpass, 2 Lunar Road, Chengdu City, Sichuan Province.

### 3.4.8 Suppression on Falun Gong intensified before the "Two Conferences"

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Beijing Bureau of Public Security issued an internal document on arrests of "active" Falun Gong practitioners at a large scale before the Conference of the National People's Congress and the Chinese Political Consultative Conference, the so called "Two Conferences". Yesterday, all police stations held a meeting planning on how to arrest those "active" practitioners at a large scale, how to investigate the initiators and organizers who wrote appeal letters to the National People's Congress, and how to closely monitor Internet "activists", especially those who send Emails to the National People's Congress.

### 3.4.9 Falun Gong practitioners out of water and electricity

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Ding Chenxiu
2. Wang Shulan
3. Jian Jicheng
4. Zhang Jingyun
5. Yue Changdao

**Location of incident:** Guanghan, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

On February 21, a practitioner from Guanghan, Ms. Ding Chenxiu, got arrested on her way to Beijing. There are very few Falun Gong practitioners in Dahuashan district of Pinggu County. Wang Shulan was detained for a month because she continued to practice Falun Gong. The people from the village tried to bend the will of Falun Gong practitioners by cutting the water and electricity supply. The electric cable and water pipe were cut and taken away from the home of Jian Jicheng, Zhang Jingyun and Yue Changdao since this January. They had to ask for water from neighbors and use candles. The people in charge told them if they stop practicing Falun

Gong, the water and electricity supply will be provided right away. They were also threatened to have their sons and daughters expelled from their school or job.

### 3.4.10 Practitioners arrested during a discussion in a park

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** Luo Zhengming and 11 other Falun Gong practitioners in Guanghan City

**Location of incident:** Guanghan, Sichuan Province, China

#### Description:

On February 20, more than 200 practitioners from Guanghan came to the Qiaotou Park where they used to practice the exercises together. They exchanged their experiences in the past half a year. At 3pm, 2 practitioners came with some materials. Two police officers rushed over immediately to rob the materials. They also called other police officers to come over to help them. These two practitioners were dragged into the police van. We all went to the police van and told the police with our kind intention, “we just want to be good people. We do not struggle for fame, interest and do not get involved in politics.” Twenty of us recited “Lun Yu” and other articles. We asked them kindly, “Falun Gong practitioners are all striving to be good people. Why do you arrest us?” Some practitioner asked the police whether they had read the book “Zhuan Falun” and whether they knew the facts about Falun Gong. The police could not answer and responded, “you should talk to high authorities.”

That day, it was a traditional holiday, so more and more people gathered around us. In order not to interrupt the traffic, and to be considerate for others, we had to clear the way and let the two fellow practitioners being taken away. 10 minutes later, 9 other practitioners including Luo Zhengming were also taken away.

### 3.4.11 Over 400 practitioners in detention

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** Over 400 Falun Gong practitioners in Changchun City

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

#### Description:

On February 19, the police in Changchun arrested many practitioners. They continued to arrest practitioners for 3 days. Over 400 practitioners are being detained

in Balibao detention center. 16 of them are in male cell. The number of practitioners in female cell is unknown. 3 couples are being detained. Apparently, the authorities are implementing the “severe attack” on Falun Gong, which was scheduled to start in the middle of February.

### 3.4.12 Practitioners arrested when spreading Falun Gong

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victim:** Cheng Yanyan

**Location of incident:** Kunming, Yunnan Province, China

#### Description:

Three practitioners including Ms. Cheng Yanyan got arrested when spreading Falun Gong in the Zhaotong City of Yunnan Province. Now they are being detained in the Panlongyi Detention Center of Kunming City in Yunnan.

### 3.4.13 Police detained some practitioners because Chinese president visited Shenzhen City

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shenzhen

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province

#### Description:

Recently, Chinese president Jiang Zemin went to visit Shenzhen City. The police arrested some practitioners on February 20 and detained them for more than two days. Practitioners got released after Jiang left Shenzhen.

### 3.4.14 Police arbitrarily arrested Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang City

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

#### Description:

In the Chinese New Year’s Eve, practitioners in Shijiazhuang held a group practice outside the Yanshan Hotel. Starting from the New Year’s Day, the police started to investigate about the group practice and have not had any result. Currently, the local police started to arbitrarily arrest practitioners. Many practitioners got



arrested and beaten up. The situation there is very harsh. A female practitioner's neck was injured from the torture.

Also, the authorities had already found out that more than 300 practitioners from Hebei province went to the Tiananmen Square to unfurl banners of Falun Dafa or practice Falun Gong exercises on the New Year's Eve. The Beijing government had already severely criticized Hebei authorities.

### **3.4.15 Practitioners unfurl banners of Falun Gong on Tiananmen Square to appeal to the Government**

---

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:**

1. Yang Hongjun
2. Li Chunlin
3. Tan Haidong

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

On February 14, 2000, practitioners Yang Hongjun, Li Chunlin and Tan Haidong unfurled two banners of Falun Dafa on the Tiananmen Square. The two banners read "Return Innocence to Falun Dafa" and "Falun Dafa is Righteous". Yang Hongjun said that on the same day, 9 other practitioners from Guangzhou, Anhui, and Shanghai etc unfurled a 15 feet long banner that read "Falun Dafa, truthfulness-benevolence-forbearance" on the Tiananmen Square. Practitioners from Fangshan District of Beijing unfurled a 12 feet long banner that read "Falun Gong Lives Forever". There were also practitioner from Jiangxi, Shandong, and Northeastern Provinces joining the brave act.

About 10 seconds after Yang Hongjun, Li Chunlin and Tan Haidong unfurled the banners, they were beaten up and detained for interrogation separately.

According to Yang Hongjun, the police officer that interrogated him said that his sister-in-law was also a Falun Dafa practitioner and he sent food and other things to practitioners regularly, therefore, he needed 300 Yuan from him to buy things for practitioners. Yang Hongjun was moved by this police officer's words and gave him 300 Yuan regardless of whether he told truth or not.

### **3.4.16 Arbitrarily detention; stiff fines; confiscating personal properties**

---

**Message received:** February 20, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Jining

**Location of incident:** Jining, China

**Description:**

In the period during the Chinese New Year, the local police officers in Jining City started to arbitrarily detain Falun Gong practitioners. They detained every practitioner who was suspected to continue to practice Falun Gong, to keep Falun Dafa materials, to have contact with practitioners in other places, or to have signed the appealing letters. In ten days, they detained about 200 to 300 practitioners. Meanwhile, they ransacked their homes and confiscate many personal properties such as TVs, VCRs and cellular phones etc. They also imposed stiff fines on them. Each of them and their workplaces were required by the city government to pay 5,000 Yuan and 10,000 Yuan respectively in order to get released. The local police officers were very enthusiastic in doing this and regarded it as a way for gaining profits. The stiff fines brought great difficulties to those practitioners who already lost their jobs because of their practice of Falun Gong.

### **3.4.17 Practitioners arrested, removed from their posts**

---

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Li Zhenge
2. Zhang Dianshu
3. Wu Dongsheng
4. Nie Jianyong

They are residents of Liubinbao Village in Yanqing County. There was also a couple from Yanqing County

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

In January 2000, Li Zhenge, Zhang Dianshu, Wu Dongsheng and Nie Jianyong from Liubinbao Village of Yanqing County went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong - the right of citizens guaranteed by the law. They were arrested and escorted back to their hometown by the local police officers. They were forced to lie on the snow for up to four hours.

A couple from Yanqing County was removed from their posts because they refuse to give up Falun Gong.

### **3.4.18 Practitioners in Guiyang arrested for reading “Zhuan Falun” on the train**

---

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Yunnan Province

**Location of incident:** Yunnan Province

**Description:**

Two female practitioners both were contact persons from Zhaotong of Yunnan Province got arrested when reading “Zhuan Falun” on the train to Kaili City in Guizhou Province. They were picked up by their local police officers after one day of detention there.

### **3.4.19 Practitioners detained for practicing Falun Gong exercises in public**

---

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:** Six Falun Gong Practitioners in Haidian district of Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

In the morning of February 16, six practitioners from Haidian district of Beijing were taken away by the local police when they were practicing Falun Gong exercises in a public area. After a whole day of interrogation, one of them was detained. The other five practitioners were picked up by their family members and people from their workplaces at around 8:30pm.

### **3.4.20 Eight Falun Gong practitioners were arrested when practicing exercises in a park**

---

**Message received:** February 17, 2000

**Victims:** 18 practitioners

**Location of incident:** Liyushan Park of Urumuqi, Neimengu Province, China

**Description:**

At 8:00am February 15, eight practitioners were arrested from the Liyushan Park of Urumuqi City when they were practicing Falun Gong exercises together. So far their whereabouts are still unknown.

### **3.4.21 Chengdu police arrested many practitioners**

---

**Message received:** February 15, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Xiang Ying and her mother, Falun Gong Practitioners
2. Yan Dinghui and other two Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province, China

**Description:**

Before the Lunar New Year, Chengdu police department sentenced many practitioners.

Practitioners Xiang Ying and her mother got arrested in their apartment in the Guangrong district because an official from the residential committee heard their practice music. After being detained for 15 days, they were sent back to their hometown in Meizhou. They were threatened that should they ever return to the Guangrong district, they would be arrested as soon as they were found.

Before the Lunar New Year, Yan Dinghui and the other two practitioners got arrested when they were practicing Falun Gong in the Xinhua Park. They are now detained in Lianhua Village detention center waiting for sentence.

### **3.4.22 About 70 Falun Gong practitioners detained in a drug rehabilitation center of Dalian City**

---

**Message received:** February 14, 2000

**Victims:** about 70 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

On the Lunar New Year's Day (February 5), many police officers appeared on the Xinhaiwan Square. They questioned people whether they practiced Falun Gong or not. If they said yes, they would be taken away. About 70 people of all ages were taken away and were thrown into a drug rehabilitation center of Judicial Bureau of Dalian City. The police demanded that their family members pay 2,000 Yuan but did not allow them to visit the practitioners. These practitioners are still in police custody.

### **3.4.23 Over two hundred Falun Gong practitioners arrested during a Falun Gong conference**

---

**Message received:** February 13, 2000

**Victims:** 210 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Puling, Guangdong province, China

**Description:**

In the suburb of Puling city, Guangdong province, starting from February 8, many practitioners held a Falun Dafa experience sharing conference for several days. On the afternoon of February 10, about 100 police officers came and arrested about 210 practitioners.

### **3.4.24 Some Falun Gong practitioners were taken away from their homes when doing meditation**

---

**Message received:** February 13, 2000

**Victims:** over 30 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

On February 6, some practitioners were taken away from their homes when they were doing meditation exercise

On the morning of February 12, about 30 practitioners were arrested at the Taoranting Park in Beijing when practicing Falun Dafa exercises.

### **3.4.25 A Department of Security Official of Hebei province jailed for appealing for Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** February 13, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Mr. Tao Hongsheng, an official in the Department of Security of Hebei Province, a Falun Gong practitioner
2. Mr. Wu Bing, a teacher from the 18th middle school of Shijiazhuang, a Falun Gong practitioner
3. Mr. Tao's wife and daughter

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

Mr. Tao Hongsheng, an official in the Department of Security of Hebei Province, got arrested on December 25, 1999 when he and Mr. Wu Bing, a teacher from the 18th middle school of Shijiazhuang City, unfurled a banner reading "Falun Dafa" on Tiananmen Square. Mr. Tao's wife and daughter also got arrested. This incident had made a stir among the Central Political-Legal Committee, the state security department and the police departments. He was directly escorted back to the depart-

ment of security of Hebei province for house arrest. Two people worked on him for seven days. However, he always insisted that Falun Dafa is a righteous practice and the decision of the government was wrong. Therefore, Mr. Tao was expelled from the party and removed from the post. He was given a sentence of 3 years of forced labor. Mr. Wu was given a sentence of 2 years of forced labor.

Mr. Tao's wife and daughter were escorted back to the local police station. They were forced to write pledge and pay the fine. Mr. Tao's wife refused to do that. The department of security had already confiscated their apartment in order to put pressure on Mr. Tao's wife.

### **3.4.26 President of Architecture Institute arrested for supporting Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victims:** Jiang Zhonglin, a senior engineer and his wife.

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province, China

**Description:**

Jiang Zhonglin, a senior engineer and the President of the Mingyuan Architecture Institute, and his wife were arrested by the Chengdu police for writing to Jiang Zemin to report his experience of practicing Falun Gong, and publishing the letter on Chinese Minghui Net (a Falun Gong website).

### **3.4.27 Practitioner detained for doing exercises at home**

---

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Xiaoyu, female, a Falun Gong practitioner from the Guangrong district of Chengdu City

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province, China

**Description:**

Zhang Xiaoyu, practitioner from the Guangrong district of Chengdu City, was arrested because when she practiced Falun Gong exercises at home, an official of the residential committee heard the practice music and reported her. She was given 15 days of administrative detention. The police officers in the Guangrong police station told practitioners that practicing Falun Gong exercises is against the law.

### 3.4.28 Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City was secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail

---

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victim:** Ms. Gao Qiuju, 59 years of age, a trade company manager

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement reported that Ms. Gao Qiuju, a key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City, was recently sentenced to 9 years in prison by the Court of Xigang district of Dalian City.

The center said that the authorities sentenced Ms. Gao Qiuju on February 1, while her family did not receive the notice of the sentence until February 10.

The 59-year-old Gao Qiuju was the president of a foreign trade company. She became the key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City in 1994. She was arrested on July 24 1999 under the accusation of “organizing April 25 event,” “giving the government’s secret documents on cracking down Falun Gong to Wang Zhiwen in Beijing,” etc.

The center also disclosed that the four major contact people who were sentenced on December 26 of last year, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen and Ji Liewu are being detained in the No. 1 Prison of Beijing, and Yao Jie is being detained in the Beijing Women Prison.

### 3.4.29 Falun Gong members was beaten when jailed

---

**Message received:** February 9, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Niu Jinping, 46 years of age
2. Zhang Lianying, female, 38 years of age

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

BEIJING, Feb 9 (Reuters) - Steelworker Niu Jinping says he has been beaten by police and jailed in a squalid cell, yet he refuses to renounce his membership (should be “belief”. There is no membership in Falun Gong) in Falun Gong. “I’ve never broken the law in my life and my basic right to exist - my job, my salary, even my lunch allowance - has been stripped away,” said another Falun Gong member Zhang Lianying, 38, an accountant. “I have to speak out,” she said.

Niu was given a strong sedative and put through a battery of psychological tests at the Huilongguan Hospital in Beijing. He was released seven days later. “My case was reported very promptly on the Internet, and the hospital paid close attention to that,” he said. Weeks after his release, the now jobless Niu went to the southern city of Guangzhou for a Falun Gong meeting, an act that got him a 28-day detention spell in the Beijing suburb of Shunyi.

Zhang, who joined Niu at the Guangzhou meeting and was dealt the same 28-day sentence in Shunyi, recounted a similar cycle of petition, followed by detention and eventual loss of her job. She said she was trussed up and dragged by her ponytail repeatedly and had witnessed a version of water torture in which buckets of ice-cold water were poured down the backs of detainees.

Released on January 6, the pair have since been hounded by local police and warned against joining fresh protests. Both said they heeded the protest warnings but have not stopped meditation. “I was a drinker, a gambler and a womanizer until I took up Falun Gong,” said Niu, who also credited his breathing exercises with curing nerve and heart ailments. “I simply cannot not practice Falun Gong,” he said.

### 3.4.30 More than one hundred practitioners were detained in Changchun City

---

**Message received:** February 9, 2000

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

On February 4, more than one hundred practitioners from Changchun City went to the local government to appeal for Falun Gong and got arrested. All of them were sent to the Daguang detention center of Changchun City. On that same day, all the practitioners started hunger strike.

### 3.4.31 Practitioners in Shijiazhuang arrested when doing group practice

---

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei province, China

**Description:**

On the Chinese New Year’s Eve (February 5, 2000), Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang City decided to practice Falun Gong together in front of the Hebei Opera

House, which is located at the intersection of Construction Avenue and Yuhua Street. Earlier before the practice time, more than 100 police officers and 20 some police vehicles had already occupied the place. Several police cars were around the opera house. Before the practitioners started the group practice, the police started to arrest them at the Hebei Opera House and the Culture Exhibition Center. About 107 practitioners had been arrested. While the police were arresting the practitioners, they used dirty language to insult the practitioners and beat them. They also took away some practitioners without giving any reason.

When the police started to arrest practitioners, many practitioners were in front of the Yanzhao Hotel, which is located to the south of Hebei Opera House. They decided to practice the exercises there because it was impossible for them to practice at the Hebei Opera House. About 20 practitioners stood in lines and began to do the exercises in the debris of firecrackers welcoming the Year of the Dragon. More and more practitioners came to join in the practice. A practitioner volunteered to stand out chanting the instructions of the exercise. She was more than 60 years old. Her voice was loud and clear. The practitioners' movements were neat and peaceful. More and more practitioners joined the practice. They wanted to tell the country and the whole world that Falun Dafa is righteous. Falun Dafa teaches people to be kind and good. Falun Gong is a wonderful practice, which can help people to gain high morality, healthy body and happy mind. They would like to tell the truth to the whole world, even at the cost of arrest or lives.

### **3.4.32 Practitioners in Shijiazhuang were sentenced**

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liang Yening, female
2. Duan Rongxin

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei province, China

**Description:**

According to sources, Liang Yening and Duan Rongxin were given sentences of 6 and 8 years in jail respectively on February 1, 2000.

### **3.4.33 Practitioners in Chengdu City were sentenced before the Chinese New Year**

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang Xiaosong
2. Li Yan
3. Li Zhijie
4. Luo Minpu
5. Tao Liu
6. Chen Minyong
7. Tao Liu and some other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Before the Chinese New Year, some practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced. Wang Xiaosong was given a sentence of 7 years in jail. Li Yan, Li Zhijie and some other practitioners were sent to labor camps.

The arrest and sentence of Wang Xiaosong made a stir in his former workplace, the Dayi County Education Department. His supervisors and colleagues all went to the department of public security to question the police officers why such a well-known good person was arrested and sentenced. In the New Year's celebration of his workplace, everyone felt sad when talking about his sufferings.

Currently, practitioners who are waiting for sentencing in the Lianhua Village detention center of Chengdu City are from all walks of life. There are workers, farmers, college students, professors, school president, senior engineers and retired officials (such as Cao Anrong) etc.

In addition, graduate students of Sichuan University, Luo Minpu and Tao Liu, graduate student of Sichuan Industrial College, Chen Minyong, were transferred to Linxia street Jail of Chengdu City, waiting for severe sentences. They are detained together with murderers, drug dealers and other criminals. Jiang Yunhong was also transferred to the city jail.

To prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal and exchange experiences with each other, the "transformation class" held by the Chengdu public security department were still in operation on the Chinese New Year's Day. Many enterprises stated clearly that practitioners could not take vacation during the New Year's Day.

### **3.4.34 Persecutions in Changsha, Hunan Province**

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Tan Mimi, female
2. Feng Fei
3. Chen Yang
4. Cao Zhiming
5. Jiang Liying, female

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province, China

## Description:

Practitioners from Changsha City, Tan Mimi and Feng Fei, have been detained since last August and September for selling Falun Dafa books, and promoting and defending Falun Dafa. Their family members are not allowed to visit them. Moreover, their family members must pay about 1,000 Yuan per month to the detention center.

On January 23 of this year, they showed up in the public for the first time in the Furong Court. The court has not sentenced them yet and will make the decision after the advising group from the central government visits Changsha on February 19. They are now being detained in the First Detention Center of Changsha.

Moreover, Mr. Yang Chen, Mr. Cao Zhiming and Ms. Jiang Liying were arrested in Beijing when they were exchanging experiences with other practitioner. Jiang Liying was secretly given a sentence of 2 years of forced labor. Chen Yang and Zhiming were given a sentence of 2 years in jail.

## 3.4.35 Kept in police custody for being uncertain about whether to go to Beijing to appeal

**Message received:** February 3, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Xiaoying, female, an employee of the Factory of Seamless Steel Pipe of Chengdu City

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

## Description:

Recently, Falun Gong practitioner Zhang Xiaoying, an employee of the Factory of Seamless Steel Pipe of Chengdu City, was taken to the police station by the security section of her workplace. She had just been released for a few days after 15 days of detention for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The police officer asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She said yes. The police officer then asked her whether she would go to Beijing to appeal again. She said that she was not sure about that. The police officer then struck the table and roared, "Detain her for another 15 days!"

## 3.4.36 Persecutions in Nanyang, Henan Province

**Message received:** January 27, 2000

## Victims:

1. Fan Jinting
2. Zhang Yulian
3. Jiao Zhiyun
4. Xiao Yongzhen
5. Niu Juan
6. Wang Xiuyun
7. Kui Yujuan
8. Lu Hongcheng
9. He Xin
10. Gao Yuqing
11. Doctor Zhang of The Cancer Hospital
12. Su Guilian
13. Jiao Zhiyun
14. Yao Peijie
15. Peng Dongmei
16. Li Wenting
17. Liu Chunzhi

**Location of incident:** Nanyang, China

## Description:

Since April 1999, many practitioners in Nan-yang City went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa. Several hundred practitioners have been illegally detained for 15 days to 4 months. Currently, dozens of practitioners are still being detained.

Some practitioners were on hunger strikes in the jail for up to 7 days. Some practitioners refused to write the pledge promising that they would give up Falun Gong and would not go to Beijing to appeal, even though they were under great pressures. Because of that, they have suffered more tribulations physically and mentally.

[1] Some practitioners were put in handcuffs and shackles for more than one month. For example, practitioners Fan Jinting, Zhang Yulian, Jiao Zhiyun, Xiao Yongzhen, Niu Juan, Wang Xiuyun and Kui Yujuan, etc. were put in handcuffs and shackles for a long time in jail.

[2] Some practitioners were humiliated in jail by officers and criminals. For example, Lu Hongcheng was once forced to bend down to smell the toilet for more than 4 hours.

[3] Some practitioners were illegally detained just for exchanging experiences with other local practitioners.

[4] Some practitioners were thrown into jail for writing to the local officials to report the truth about Falun Gong. Practitioners He Xin, Gao Yuqing and Doctor Zhang from the cancer hospital were detained for more

than one month for writing to their supervisors or city officials to report the truth about Falun Gong.

[5] Some practitioners were under house arrest for 24 hours a day. For example, Su Guilian, Jiao Zhiyun and Yao Peijie were monitored by their workplaces after they were freed from the detention center. The police monitored some practitioners' home phones. Some practitioners' ID cards were confiscated and they were required to pay 2,000 Yuan to 5,000 Yuan as deposit.

[6] Practitioners Peng Dongmei and Li Wenting were illegally detained for more than three months before they were given a sentence of 2 to 3 years of forced labor only because they refused to write the pledge to give up Falun Gong.

[7] Practitioner Liu Chunzhi was detained for more than one month and fined 9,000 Yuan for going to Beijing to appeal. She was detained again in January for refusing to write the pledge to give up Falun Gong. She has been detained up to now.

### **3.4.37 More persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu City: detention of family members, homes ransacked, 18-19 hours of hard labor, tortures, humiliations, and fines**

**Message received:** January 20, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Cheng Zhan
  2. Li Xiaojun
- and others

**Location of incident:** Longquanyi District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Three practitioners from Longquanyi District of Chengdu City, among them Cheng Zhan, who went to Beijing to appeal, were arrested and their homes were ransacked. Because their workplaces refused to pay the 350,000 Yuan penalty to the police department, they are now serving criminal detention (i.e., detention while waiting for possible sentences). Recently, some other practitioners from Chengdu City including Li Xiaojun are also serving criminal detention.

The local police also detained a dozen of the family members and relatives of these three practitioners who also practiced Falun Gong. After their homes were ransacked, they were all taken to the police station for 3 days of detention. The police officers constantly asked them whether they would continue to practice Falun Gong, and they all answered "yes." Then, they were all given 15 days of detention. They were released later after

their workplaces or family members paid several thousand Yuan (amounts to several months of salary of an average employee in China). All the released male practitioners had their heads shaved by the police. Many of them had bruises due to police torture. They were forced to do hard labor for 18 to 19 hours everyday while in police custody. They were subject to insults from both policemen and other detained criminals. There was not enough food for them. Now they are under intense surveillance by the security sections of their workplaces as well as the police station.

### **3.4.38 Practitioners in Xiangyang and Liaoyuan were detained**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victims:** Zheng Gang and others.

**Location of incident:** Xiangyang, China

**Description:**

When Zheng Gang and a couple of practitioners talked over the phone, they were monitored. Now three of them are being detained in the detention center in the Xiangyang area. They were illegally detained without having done anything wrong.

### **3.4.39 Detention in Changchun Women's Jail**

**Victims:**

1. Lu Chunyun
  2. Yu Chunning
  3. Ding Xiaoxia, an English teacher in No. 1 middle school teacher
  4. Li Shulan, 50 years of age, a retired teacher at No. 1 middle school
- and others

**Location of incident:** Liaoyuan, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**

They are being detained in the Changchun Women's Jail. The family of one of them did not receive any legal formalities. It was said that about 30 practitioners from other places are also being detained in that jail.

### **3.4.40 Former hospital president were brain-washed and persecuted for practicing Falun Gong**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victim:** Li Qihua, 80 years of age, was the former pres-

ident of the 301 Hospital of the People's Revolutionary Army and a well-known medical specialist in China

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Party and the Army put a great deal of pressure on Mr. Li Qihua, the 80-year-old man with constant brainwashing, threats and coercion, and forced him to confess and give up Falun Gong. The 'confession' publicized by the government came from the notes taken during his conversations with government officials. They used grueling tactics to force him to sign those notes every day. Initially, he refused to sign them and pointed out that they were not his original words. They then continued to coerce him on a daily basis and made the old man exhausted both physically and mentally. The officials then begged him, "Please just sign it. Then it will be over and we can all take a rest." He had no other choice but to sign. In fact, the 'confession' that was promulgated later on is quite different from the notes that he actually signed. Someone else wrote the beginning paragraphs. The old man did not know this at all. In addition, even after Mr. Li signed the note, he was not given much rest. There were still people coming to brainwash him every day. The three guards sent by the government closely watched him. He was not allowed to go downstairs and to answer the telephone, and was totally isolated.

### **3.4.41 Over two thousand appealing practitioners from Shandong Province have been escorted back from Beijing**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victims:** over 2000 Falun Gong practitioner

**Location of incident:** Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

In recent months, more than two thousand appealing practitioners from Shandong Province have been escorted back from Beijing. Several days ago, several groups of practitioners from Jinan City of Shandong Province were escorted back from Beijing. Each of them was required to pay a fine of 5,000 Yuan (about half of the annual salary of an average employee). All of them were detained in a hotel. All the expenses were covered by practitioners themselves. In addition, some practitioners were directly sent to the detention center for criminal detention, waiting for possible sentence.

Also, police in Jinan City forced each of the contact people of Falun Gong to pay 2,000 Yuan to cover the "expenses" for holding "Thought-altering" classes.

### **3.4.42 A Professor of Sichuan University, Hong Jirong, was sentenced to three years of forced labor for writing an appealing letter to Mr. Annan**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victims:** Hong Jirong, female, 62, a professor of Sichuan University, a Falun Gong practitioner.

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Practitioner Ms. Hong Jirong, 62 years old, a professor of Sichuan University was sentenced to three years of forced labor by the Chengdu City police because of her suspected involvement in drafting and signing "an appealing letter to United Nations Secretary-General Mr. Annan from Practitioners in Sichuan Province".

Nine practitioners from the west campus of Sichuan University have been sentenced for reporting the truth of Falun Gong to Chinese government and international human rights organizations such as the United Nations.

### **3.4.43 Six practitioners from Sichuan Province who went to Beijing to appeal were given criminal detention and waiting for possible sentence**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Jiang Hong, female, a teacher in Huayang Middle School, Shuangliu County
  2. Zhou Zuqing, an engineer in the 103 Airport, Shuanliu County
  3. Sun Chunfan from Shuanliu County
  4. Xiang Menghua, Representative of People's Congress in Shuangliu County
  5. Xie Xia, female, a teacher in Huayang Professional High School, Shuanliu County
  6. Li Zhijie, from Chengdu City
  7. Zhang Aili, from Chengdu City
  8. Li Yinxiang, female, from Chengdu City
- All of them are Falun Gong practitioners in Sichuan Province

**Location of incidents:** Shuangliu County and Chengdu City of Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Six practitioners from Shuangliu County of Sichuan Province who went to Beijing to appeal were given criminal detention and are waiting for possible sentences.



They were Jiang Hong, a teacher in Huayang Middle School, Zhou Zuqing, an engineer in the 103 Airport, Sun Chunfan, Xiang Menghua, who was a Representative of People's Congress in Shuangliu County and Xie Xia, who was a teacher in Huayang Professional High School. In addition, Xiang Menghua's certificate of house property and certificate of residence were confiscated. It was said that they would be sentenced before the Chinese New Year (February 5, 2000).

Also, Li Zhijie and other practitioners were transferred from Jiu-ru Village detention center to Lianhua Village detention center for the criminal detention because they refused to sign their names on the pledge promising that they would not practice Falun Gong. Zhang Aili was directly sent to Jiuru Village detention center for criminal detention for reading "Zhuan Falun" (the main book of Falun Gong) in the transformation class. Li Yingxiang and other practitioners have already been sentenced.

### **3.4.44 Song Bangfu went to Beijing to appeal was arrested and sentenced to 3 years forced labor "education"**

**Message received:** Jan 18, 2000

**Victim:** Song Bangfu, from Guiyang, Guizhou Province.

**Location of incident:** Guiyang, Guizhou Province, China

#### **Description:**

October 28, 1999, Song Bangfu went to Beijing to appeal and was arrested on Tiananmen Square. After he was sent back to Guiyang City, he was given three years of forced labor "education" without trial.

### **3.4.45 Practitioner from Yancheng City detained for holding up a Falun Gong banner on Tiananmen Square on New Year's day**

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhu Sufang, female, 53, from Yancheng City of Jiangsu Province
2. Gao Yulan, female, from Yancheng City of Jiangsu Province

**Location of incidents:** Yancheng, Jiangsu Province, China

#### **Description:**

Zhu Su-fang, female, 53 years of age, is a Falun Gong



*Practitioners from Yancheng City were detained for holding up a Falun Gong banner in Tiananmen Square on New Year's day. This photo was taken before they went to Tiananmen Square.*

practitioner from Yancheng City of Jiangsu Province. On New Year's Day, she held up a banner reading "Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance" on the "China Century Altar" and then was taken to the Yancheng City Liaison Office in Beijing by the police. Later she was sent back to the local Dafeng City police department for detention.

She started a hunger strike on January 3rd when her Falun Dafa books were confiscated. She was released on 2:00pm on January 16. Her books were also returned to her.

### **3.4.46 Jiangsu Province practitioners urge the government to stop violating the human rights of Falun Gong practitioners**

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Gao Yulan, female

**Location of incident:** Yangchen, Jiangsu Province, China

#### **Description:**

The Yangchen City police department has intensified its persecution against Falun Gong practitioners. Gao Yulan was arrested at 5:00am of December 31st when she was practicing Falun Gong at home. The police dragged her by her hair, slapped her in the face and kicked her. Moreover, the police insulted her by pressing her head into water. The torture went on for 16 days during which she suffered all kinds of inhumane treatment.

### 3.4.47 Seven practitioners arrested in Zhongshan at a picnic with local practitioners, all detained in Guangzhou

---

**Message received:** January 17, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang He
2. Lin Kai
3. Lin Xiang
4. Lin Zhiyong
5. Zhao Yu
6. Shen Li, female
7. Song Hongfeng
8. Liang Wenjian
9. Liu Haili
10. Gao Xianmin who **died in custody**
11. Chen Wuhua
12. He Lihua, female
13. Chen Chunli, female
14. Pang Dongzhen, female
15. Zhang Mengye

All of them are Falun Gong practitioners from Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

**Location of incidents:** Zhongshan City and Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

The seven practitioners who were arrested last December in Zhongshan City when they were having a meal together with four local practitioners are: Wang He, Lin Kai, Lin Xiang, Lin

Zhao Zhiyong, Yu Shenli, and Song Hongfeng. It was said that they might be given forced labor “education”.

On December 31, 1999, Guangzhou police arrested a dozen practitioners in the Tianhe Park when they were having a picnic. Most of them were given criminal detention, namely, detention until being sentenced. They were Liang Wenjian, Liu Haili, Gao Xianming, Chen Wuhua, He Lihua and Chen Chunli etc. They are in Tianhe Detention Center and have not been released yet. In the Tianhe detention center, practitioners were required to do forced labor as other criminals. They were required to make a certain amount of plastic flowers in a certain time frame and would be punished if they could not finish their workload. Those who continued to practice Falun Gong were put in handcuffs and shackles. Right after a practitioner expressed that he would continue to practice Falun Gong, the director in the detention center gave him a kick on his neck and he spit blood on the spot. Feeling that their legal rights were violated, some practitioners started hunger strikes. On the next day, they were forced with high-density salt water. A director in a cell

ordered five male criminals to push a female practitioner down on the ground. They used wet towels to block her nostrils and then added a 500g bag of salt of into a cup of water and force-fed her. . Later what she vomited up were grains of salts.

Pang Dongzhen, a graduate student in the Foreign Language Department of Huanan Normal University, was dismissed from the university because she went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa several times. After she was released from the administrative detention for the second time, she was arrested again when she was having a meal together with four other practitioners at home. She is now under criminal detention.

Zhang Mengye, a former contact person of Falun Gong assistance center in Tianhe District, graduated from Tsinghua University in 1960's. Since July 22, he has been continuing to practice Falun Gong. He and his wife went to Beijing to appeal and were detained several times. Now he is still being detained in Tianhe Detention Center. It is said that he will be sent to a labor camp.

### 3.4.48 Daqing practitioners were arrested for signing an open appealing letter to the Chinese authorities.

---

**Message received:** January 15, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang Tianyou,
  2. Wang Bin
  3. Yang Shuhua, female
  4. Hou Shulan, female
  5. Guo Yuxia, female
  6. Ren Zhaoyan
  7. Tao Weiji
  8. Li Shumei, female
  9. Wang Guofang, female
- and others

All of them are Falun Gong practitioners in Daqing, Heilongjiang Province.

**Location of incidents:** Daqing, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

In Daqing, 284 practitioners signed an open appeal letter to the Chinese authorities. Their representatives were arrested before they were able to go to Beijing to deliver this letter. The appealing letter and the banner with signatures were also confiscated. Afterwards, many practitioners were detained. Up to January 3, six practitioners including Wang Tianyou and Wang Bin were

given forced labor “education”.

More practitioners from Daqing went to Beijing to appeal by escaping the police’ blocking and interception. Whoever goes to Beijing to appeal will be detained after they are escorted back. Those who refuse to give up Falun Gong after “being educated” (which means physical and mental abuse) will be sent to labor camps. In Ranghu District alone, there are many practitioners who have been detained because they went to Beijing to appeal since the mid-December 1999. Among them were Yang Shuhua, Hou Shulan, Guo Yuxia, Ren Zhaoyan, Tao Wei, Li Shumei and Wang Guofang etc. Some workplaces forced Falun Gong practitioners to pay more than ten thousand Yuan (more than the annual salary of an average employee) as a deposit. Once they go to appeal, security officers of their workplaces will go to Beijing to arrest them by using this money. Some workplaces warn practitioners that if they go to Beijing to appeal, their spouses or children will be fired.

### **3.4.49 A major of the armed police force is being detained in Shandong province for appealing for Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** January 15, 2000

**Victim:** Yu Fenglai, a major of armed police in Shandong Province.

**Location of incident:** Shandong Province, China

#### **Description:**

According to news sources, Yu Fenglai, a major of the armed police force was escorted back to his hometown in Shandong Province on January 4 for detention after being arrested when appealing on Tiananmen Square on January 2. Currently he is being detained in the armed police corps and has already been removed from duty.

### **3.4.50 Chengdu Falun Gong practitioners were detained for practicing Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Li Zhi, a female teacher of the fourth middle school in Xindou;
  2. Jiang Yunhong,
  3. Li Zhijie, female
- They are Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu.

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

Chengdu authorities have thrown practitioners who refuse to give up their belief in Falun Dafa during the “transformation class” into jails. The practitioners have been sentenced to administrative detention or criminal detention.

Li Zhi, a teacher of the fourth middle school in Xindou, had to resign from her job and divorce her husband in order not to bring trouble to her supervisors and her family. She was sent to the “transformation class” and later to the detention center.

Practitioner Jiang Yunhong was transferred to the criminal Detention Center of Lianhua Village after 15 days of detention in the administrative Detention Center of Jiuru Village of Chengdu City. He was threatened that he would be sent to a labor camp if he refused to give up Falun Gong.

Practitioner Li Zhijie and other practitioners who are still serving their 15 days of detention have also been informed that they would be sent to the criminal detention center if they refuse to give up Falun Gong.

### **3.4.51 More than a hundred Falun Gong practitioners in Meizhou practiced outdoor exercises were taken away by police**

---

**Message received:** Dec. 31, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners of Meizhou

**Location of incident:** Meizhou and Heyuan of Guangdong Province, Hunan Province, China

#### **Description:**

More than a hundred Falun Gong practitioners in Meizhou of Guangdong province practiced exercises outdoors. Police surrounded them and seized dozens, most of them were contact persons. In Heyuan, another area in Guangdong Province, about 50-60 Falun Gong practitioners went out to do the exercises. All of them were taken away. In a county of Hunan province, all of the peasants who practiced Falun Gong did the exercises outside, but none of them was arrested. These practitioners, either in Guangdong or in Hunan, all felt very happy and excited, no matter arrested or not. They thought that it was both exciting and joyful thing to be able to do Falun Gong exercises openly.

### **3.4.52 Falun Gong practitioners in Xinjiang Province went to Beijing to appeal**

---

**Message received:** Dec. 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners from Xinjiang

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

### **Description:**

When Falun Dafa was declared as an evil cult by the Chinese government, some practitioners of Wusu, Xinjiang Province, went to Beijing to appeal. They were intercepted on their way to Beijing and sent back for detention. Those who arrived in Beijing to appeal were also sent back. They were Li Houzhuang, Chen Huifang, Liang Yuying, Wang Shaofeng and Liu Hongyuan. There were more than 30 practitioners who were detained for an unspecified time. They won't be released as long as they refuse to give up Falun Dafa. So far, Wang Shaofeng and Liu Hongyuan have been detained for more than two months. The person in charge of the local assistance center, Cui Xulan, had been on a hunger strike for five days before she was sent to a jail. After the members of the former Falun Dafa Research Society were sentenced, Li Houzhuang and Chen Huifang were arrested for contacting practitioners across provinces, they will be punished with heavy sentences.

### **3.4.53 The police interrogated and arrested several dozens of people on the tightly guarded Tiananmen Square**

**Message received:** Dec. 29, 1999

**Victims:** several dozens of Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

### **Description:**

(AP) Today, one day after the government has sentenced four key Falun Gong members to up to 18 year's imprisonment, the police interrogated and arrested several dozen people on Tiananmen Square. About 5 people tried to hold up a banner to protest. They were stopped by the police, in uniform and plainclothes, in the square.

### **3.4.54 Zhang Chunqing, Zhu Hang, and other practitioners are suffering further persecution for exposing police torture they suffered before**

**Message received:** Dec. 27, 1999

### **Victims:**

1. Liang Qing, female
2. Li Duo
3. Zhang Chunqing, female
4. Zhu Hang, female, female, an associate professor from Dalian University of Science and Technology

5. Zhang Xiaohong, female

6. Sha Yusong, female

7. Yin Xingqin, female

8. Yang Xiujuan, female

They are Falun Gong practitioners from Dalian, Liaoning Province.

**Location of incident:** Dalian and Shenyang, Liaoning Province, China

### **Description:**

So far, over 100 female practitioners have been sent to the Masanjia labor camp in Shenyang. Eighteen of them are from Dalian; others are from other places of Liaoning province. The number of male practitioners in the labor camp is unknown.

Liang Qing from Dalian was detained in the Yaojia Detention Center in Nanganling, Dalian, for going to Beijing to appeal on July 20; she was freed after 26 days of detention. Later, on October 24, she was arrested again at home because she had sent the news about the inhumane police tortures of Zhang Chunqing and other practitioners to foreign media. Her computer and other equipment were also confiscated. Practitioner Li Duo was arrested together with her. Later, Liang Qing was sentenced to 3 years of forced labor; Li Duo was sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor.

Zhang Chunqing is now being detained in the Masanjia labor camp for three years of forced labor. Her family only received a verbal notice on her detention without detailed information.

Zhu Hang, an associate professor from Dalian University of Science and Technology, is now being detained in a psychiatric hospital and is inflicted the treatments for mental patients because she refuses to give up Falun Gong.

Zhang Xiaohong is now being detained in the Yaojia detention center because she went to appeal. Sha Yusong has been sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor because his previous experience in the detention center was exposed on the Internet. Yin Xingqin and Yang Xiujuan are now being detained in a drug rehabilitation center because their experiences were publicized on the Internet.

No family members are allowed to visit the sentenced and detained practitioners.

### **3.4.55 Practitioners from Zhejiang Province arrested for going to Beijing to appeal**

**Message received:** Dec. 26, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhang Yuwei, female, a Ph.D. student of the Medical Science Department of Zhejiang University, Hangzhou, Zhejiang Province
2. Guo Chunhuan, female, a Ph.D. student of the Ancient Literature Department of Zhejiang University
3. Hong Chang, a teacher in Guotai Foreign Arts School of Hangzhou City
4. Fu Weizhong
5. Zhang Jianbo, a graduate student of Zhejiang Industrial University
6. Pan Kaixiang, a teacher of the Psychology Department of Zhejiang University
7. Ms. Zhao, female, Falun Gong contact person in Lanxi City
8. Chen Jun, from Haiyan City
9. Yao Hong, female, from Yuyao City and others

**Location of incidents:** Hangzhou, Lanxi, Haiyan, Yuyao, in Zhejiang Province, China

### Description:

At the beginning of November, Zhang Yuwei, a Ph.D. student of the Medical Science Department of Zhejiang University, and Guo Chunhuan, a Ph.D. student of the Ancient Literature Department of Zhejiang University, went to Beijing to appeal. They were under house arrest for about one month. Hong Chang, a teacher in the Guotai Foreign Arts School of Hangzhou City, was under house arrest for about two months. Practitioner Fu Weizhong was under house arrest for more than three months, for the exchange experiences with other practitioners from other places. Now he is out on bail awaiting trial. Zhang Jianbo, a graduate student of Zhejiang Industrial University, has been detained since the beginning of November and has not yet been released. Recently, he has been “officially” arrested and is going to be put on trial. Pan Kaixiang, a teacher of the Psychology Department of Zhejiang University, is now being detained for exchanging experiences with practitioners from Hangzhou City.

In Lanxi City, many practitioners went to Beijing to appeal. The key contact person Ms. Zhao has been detained and has already been “officially” arrested.

In Haiyan City, about 11 practitioners went to Beijing to appeal at the beginning of November. Among them, Cheng Qu has been sent to a labor camp for one year of forced labor. Three other practitioners have been “officially” arrested. The rest of them are also in custody.

In Yuyao City, at the beginning of November, Yao Hong and another practitioner went to Beijing to appeal

and were escorted back with handcuffs and shackles. After 45 days of administrative detention, they were freed on December 26.

### **3.4.56 Practitioners from Sichuan province were given criminal detention to prevent them from going to Beijing to appeal**

**Message received:** Dec. 24, 1999

### Victims:

1. Pan Zhengguang,
2. Pan Zhengguang's wife
3. Pan Hu
4. Li

All of them are Falun Gong practitioners from Nanjiang County, Sichuan Province.

**Location of incident:** Nanjiang, Sichuan Province, China

### Description:

Four Falun Gong practitioners from Sichuan province were given criminal detention.

Four Falun Gong practitioners from Nanjiang county of Sichuan province, Pan Zhengguang and his wife, Pan Hu, etc. were escorted back to their hometown from Beijing. To threaten other practitioners, the local police gave them criminal detention (according to Sichuan's recent policy, they should only be given administrative detention).

In order to prevent more practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal, the local government is preparing to give these four practitioners heavy sentence.

### **3.4.57 Four practitioners arrested for leaking the news that a detained Falun Gong practitioner had been tortured to death by police.**

**Message received:** Dec. 14, 1999

### Victims:

1. Liu Jinling, a woman from Zhaoyuan who was working in a transportation company in Shenzhen
2. Li Lanying
3. Chi Yunling
4. Chen Shihuan

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province, China

### Description:

According to a Hong Kong Human Rights and

Democratic Movement Information Center, four Falun Gong practitioners in China were formally arrested last week by the authorities under the accusation of “illegally providing information to those outside China” by leaking the news that a detained Falun Gong practitioner had been tortured to death by police. They are facing heavy sentences.

According to the information center, on November 5, members of a special team from the police department of Zhaoyuan City, Shandong Province, went to Shenzhen and arrested Liu Jinling, a woman from Zhaoyuan who was working in a transportation company in Shenzhen, and took her back to Zhaoyuan. The police accused Liu Jinling of taking part in disclosing Falun Gong practitioner Zhao Jinhua’s death from police torture to people outside China. Besides Liu, Falun Gong practitioners in Zhaoyuan, Li Lanying, Chi Yunling, and Chen Shihuan are also in police custody for the same reason.

## 3.4.58 Practitioner sent to labor camp for practicing Falun Gong exercise in Tiananmen Square

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victim:** Zhu Qingxi, a male Falun Gong practitioner and a former employee of the Hospital of Shengli Oil Field, Dongying, Shandong Province.

**Location of incident:** Luoyang, Henan Province, China

### Description:

Zhu Qingxi, a Falun Gong practitioner and a former employee of the Hospital of Dongying Shengli Oil Field of Shandong province, has been sent to a labor camp in Luoyang of Henan province for 1.5 years forced labor because he practiced Falun Gong exercise on Tiananmen Square in October.

## 3.4.59 Falun Gong practitioners from Hebei Province sentenced to the labor camp because of going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

### Victims:

1. Liu Juhua, female, from Tangshan, Hebei Province
2. Yang Xuezheng, female, from Hebei Province
3. Zhang Shuzhen, female, from Hebei Province
4. Liu Caihua, female, from Hebei Province
5. Tian Guiying, female, from Hebei Province
6. Guo Liyun, female, from Hebei Province

7. Guo Lixia, female, from Hebei Province
8. Jia Xueyan, female, from Hebei Province
9. Duan Jingjing, female, from Hebei Province
10. He Jing, female, from Hebei Province
11. Xu Qiuzhen, female, from Hebei Province
12. Qiu Liying, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province
13. Zhou Ximeng, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province
14. Bai Yuzhi, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

They are all Falun Gong practitioners.

### Locations of incidents:

1. Qinghe Detention Center, Beijing, China
2. Kaiping Labor Camp, Tangshan, Hebei Province, China
3. A labor camp in Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

### Description:

1) Liu Juhua, a Falun Gong practitioner from Tangshan City, has been sentenced to 3 years of labor education in the labor camp of Shijiazhuang City because she went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong three times.

On September 22, she and another fellow practitioner, Yang Xuezheng, were stopped by a police officer near the Beijing Nationality Restaurant. The officer asked them whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. As soon as they answered “Yes,” the officer started to search their bags.

Then, another four police officers came over and tried to take the Falun Dafa books away from Yang Xuezheng. She said, “I will jump out of the building and die if you take my books.” The police officers thus took her into a room and stripped her clothes off. Then they tied her hands together with her feet from the back. After that, they used the burning head of a cigarette to burn her hands and left her 8 to 9 scars. Then they used the lighter to smoke her nose. In the afternoon, they were taken to the Beijing Qinghe detention center. There, they were body-searched after they were ordered to take off all their clothes. They were then interrogated till 2 o’clock on the next morning and were not allowed to sleep. They were not allowed to talk to anybody either.

Three days later, they were sent to Kai-ping detention center in Tangshan City. A practitioner called Zhang Shuzhen was just escorted back from Beijing. A police officer shocked the acupuncture points all over her body using an electric club. The police beat them using big clubs, and stuffed dirty underwear and socks into their mouths.

2) Some Falun Gong practitioners in Kaiping Labor Camp in Tangshan City were insulted and tortured because they do not want to give up practicing Falun Gong. They were Liu Caihua, Liu Juhua, Yang Xuezheng, Tian Guiying, Guo Liyun, Guo Lixia, Jia Xueyan, Duan Jingjing, He Jing and Xu Qiuzhen.

On November 15, 4 practitioners including Liu Juhua was sent to the labor camp of Shijiazhuang City.

3) In Shijiazhuang, at least 9 practitioners have been “arrested according to law,” and 14 have been sent to labor camps.

According to an official newspaper, Qiu Liying was arrested on October 17 on Tiananmen Square when she was watching the flag-raising ceremony. This was the second time she went to appeal. She had been detained in the police station, detention center and labor camp. Now she is detained together with Zhou Ximeng, Bai Yuzhi and other practitioners. All of them have been given 3 years of labor education.

### **3.4.60 The experience of 35 Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing for appeal**

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Victims:** A total of 35 practitioners in Jinzhou, some of them are:

1. Zhu Ying
2. Wang Yuxian
3. Si Guifan
4. Dan Zhijia
5. Wu Naihuan
6. Wang Jun
7. Chen Fengzhen
8. Liu Ping
9. Ma Chao (two years old)
10. Cui Yaning (two and a half years old)
11. Dai Ligu
12. Yi Houmei
13. He Goujun
14. Jia Jinwen
15. Feng Wenguang
16. Shang Peng
17. Wang Zhifei

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:** (The following is a story of a practitioner)

“Like all other practitioners, I felt indignant after Falun Gong was defamed as an ‘illegal organization’ by the government on July 22. Later, I decided to go to Beijing to appeal. After I arrived in Beijing on October 9, I learned that policemen from all over the country

were waiting outside the appealing office for practitioners who went to appeal. Since we could not appeal, we thus exchanged experiences in parks. Later we moved to the suburb. We were having dinner together when several policemen came in and claimed that they were from Jinzhou. I felt very calm upon seeing them since I had not done anything wrong.

“After they took me to the Longfeng hotel, a dozen policemen started to interrogate me in a room. They asked me where a contact person had been. I told them that I really did not know where he had been. When they learned that I had gone to CCTV and People’s Daily office to appeal, they started to beat and kick me. After they slapped me and was still unable to get anything out of me, they sank me into water. I stayed in the water for more than ten hours.

“I had not eaten anything in three days. On the fourth day, they asked me whether I would like to eat something. I felt grateful for their “kindness” because at least they feared that I might die of hunger. Later they transferred me to the police department of Huludao City. Before they left, they submerged my head into the water and I lost consciousness. They thus took me out of the water and kicked me until I re-gained my consciousness. They had tortured me like this for more than two hours until the local police department came to pick me up.

“After I was escorted back to the local detention center, four or five officers beat me using police clubs. When I went back to the cell, I found my whole body black and blue. I spent 14 miserable days like that in the detention center.

“I felt I was quite lucky compared to other fellow practitioners. They had suffered even more inhumane treatment such as being beaten, handcuffed, shocked by electric clubs, etc. For those who wrote the repentance letters under such torture, each of them was still fined 2 to 3 thousand Yuan.

“Up to now, a total of 35 practitioners in Jinzhou have been sent to labor camps without trials. Some of them are Zhu Ying, Wang Yuxian, Si Guifan, Dan Zhijia, Wu Naihuan, Wang Jun, Chen Fengzhen, Liu Ping and Ma Chao for 2 years, Cui Yaning for 2 and a half years, Dai Ligu, Yi Houmei, He Goujun, Jia Jinwen, Feng Wenguang, Shang Peng and Wang Zhifei for 3 years.”

### **3.4.61 Macao resident arrested in Guangzhou**

**Message received:** December 2, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Yuhui, a Macao resident

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

## Description:

Hong Kong Human Rights Information Center disclosed that a Macao resident Zhang Yuhui, a Falun Gong practitioner, was arrested in Guangzhou when he met some Falun Gong practitioners there. He was taken into custody on November 10 in the second detention center of Kaiping City of Guangdong province. He might be sentenced after Macao's return to Chinese rule this month. This news reported by AFP and Reuters respectively.

### 3.4.62 Falun Gong practitioners in Huaiyin arrested and detained

**Message received:** December 1, 1999

#### Victims:

1. Zhang Zhenggang
  2. Sun Yingchun
  3. Zhang Zhaoyun, female
- Above are all Falun Gong practitioners in Huaiyin City.

**Location of incident:** Huaian, Lianshui, and Huaiyin, Jiangsu Province, China

#### Description:

On the morning of November 24, the public security of Huaian City ransacked Zhang Zhenggang's home. Later Zhang Zhenggang was taken to the department of public security. When Mr. Zhang was interrogated, he insisted that Falun Dafa is righteous. The police officers thus took turns to beat him. The interrogation lasted for a whole day. On that night, he was transferred to a hotel and detained there for three days. On the night of the third day, the police sent him back and he became under house arrest.

On November 25, Zhang Zhaoyuan, Zhang Zhenggang's wife, was detained with the accusation of "interfering the implementation of law by practicing Falun Gong on the street". She was detained in the Huaian detention center and forced to do hard labor.

Currently, Sun Yingchun has already been officially arrested. And this news had been posted on the local newspaper in Lianshui.

### 3.4.63 AP report: 35,792 Falun Gong Practitioners detained

**Message received:** November 29, 1999

**Location of incident:** China

#### Description:

Beijing (AP) — Human Right Group reported today, citing a speech given by a high level communist party official, that police in Beijing had detained 35,792 Falun Gong Practitioners during the four months from July to October.

### 3.4.64 Chinese government reports 35,792 Falun Gong Practitioners detained

**Message received:** November 29, 1999

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

Recently, a "Situation Report Meeting" was jointly held by Chinese Central Propaganda Department, Working Commission of Offices directly affiliated to Chinese Central Government, Working Commission of Chinese Central Offices, PLA General Political Department and Chinese Communist Party Beijing Committee on November 26th. About 3,000 government officials were in the meeting.

At the meeting, the Vice Premier Li Lanqing, gave a special report called "Several issues in fighting against Falun Gong" at the Great Hall of the People. With regard to the number of arrest of practitioners who went to appeal in Beijing (mainly around Tiananmen Square), the report confirmed of the following:

Date	Total Arrests	Daily Average
07/20-07/22	26003	8667
07/23-08/12	2538	121
08/13-08/17	157	31
08/18-08/31	389	28
09/01-09/30	2400	80
09/31-10/03	75	19
10/25-10/30	4230	705

### 3.4.65 Practitioners sentenced to re-education through forced Labor in Heilongjiang Province

**Message received:** November 13, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Daqing, Heilongjiang Province, China

#### Description:

On the front page of Daqing Daily November 13,



1999, titled: Eight die-hard Falun Gong practitioners sentenced to Re-education through Forced-labor; Eleven willing to break ties with Falun Gong released on the spot.

Content: Eight diehard Falun Gong practitioners have been sentenced respectively to one to three-year re-education through forced labor. Eleven people who were willing to break ties with Falun Gong were set free on the spot. These 8 people were secretly practicing Falun Gong after the State had outlawed Falun Gong. Some went so far as to practice and promote Falun Gong during their criminal detention. At the same time, the City's Public Security Bureau has set free on the spot 11 criminally detained who have been transformed through education.

### **3.4.66 Four Falun Gong practitioners were sentenced to imprisonment in Hainan Province**

**Message received:** November 13, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Chen Yuan
2. Jiang Shilong
3. Liang Yulin
4. Song Yuesheng

**Location of incident:** Haikou, Hainan Province, China

**Description:**

November 12, 1999 by the Associated Press: Four Falun Gong practitioners were sentenced to imprisonment. This Friday Mainland China authorities will hold its first judicial hearing to bring Falun Gong key members to trial. Four Falun Gong practitioners in Hainan Province have been respectively sentenced to two to twelve years' imprisonment after the hearings of Haikou Intermediate People's Court. Song Yuesheng 12 years, Chen Yuan 7 years, Jiang Shilong 3 years, Liang Yuling 2 Years. The similar trials will be held nation-wide after UN Secretary Annan's visit to China. It is estimated several hundred Falun Gong practitioners will be punished in the same way.

### **3.4.67 Persecution to Falun Gong practitioners in Wuhan city**

**Message received:** November 5, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Wuhan

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

Since October 27, 1999, every public security sub-sta-

tion in Wuhan City was assigned tasks to send out police in plain cloths to follow Falun Gong practitioners. As Falun Gong has been determined an evil religion, Falun Gong practitioners can be brought to trial publicly now. The Falun Gong practitioners who were sent back under escort from Beijing were divided into two groups, one group consists of the key members. These people were detained under the central control of the City's Public Security Bureau (the location is unknown); another group consists of ordinary practitioners who were dealt with by sub-stations.

Some of these ordinary practitioners were detained in the sub-station; some of them were confined in hospitals. All were under public security's surveillance. No one is allowed to approach them. The First Section and the Ninth Section (a department of criminal investigation) of The Public Security Bureau were assigned to deal with these cases exclusively. The First Section would interrogate the accused and try to make the practitioners break down mentally; The Ninth Section would try to extort a confession by torture. Some practitioners were kept handcuffed during their sleep to prevent them from escaping.

### **3.4.68 A Ph.D. candidate of Chinese Academy of Sciences was detained**

**Message received:** October 30, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Cao Kai, a Ph.D. candidate in the Institute of Growth, Chinese Academy of Sciences
2. Zhang Fang, female, Kai Cao's wife
3. Yang Jie, a male lawyer
4. Other two lawyers, also Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

**Description:**

Yesterday Cao Kai, a Ph.D. candidate in the Institute of Growth, Chinese Academy of Sciences, and his wife Zhang Fang were detained while appealing to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress. The day before yesterday, the same experience happened to a lawyer Mr. Yang Jie and another two lawyers. At present a strong police force is deployed at Tiananmen.

### 3.4.69 Practitioners from Beijing, Guangdong, Liaoning Provinces arrested and detained for their appeal

---

**Message received:** Oct 15, 1999

**Victim:** Deng Shaosong, from Maoming, Guangdong Province

**Location of incident:** Detention Center, Maoming, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Deng Shaosong is a Falun Dafa practitioner from Maoming City, Guangdong Province. He was arrested in Beijing when he was there to appeal. He was then sent back to Maoming detention center. He was beaten unconsciousness by the police and was sent to the hospital for emergency treatment. The diagnosis was “fractured skull and hemorrhaging in outer retina.” His left eye rim was black and swollen. He was not allowed any food. Currently, many Falun Dafa practitioners in Maoming are still being detained.

### 3.4.70 Arrested from Home for Continuing Practice Falun Gong

---

**Victims:**

1. Wang Wei, female
  2. Hu Shuzhi, female
  3. Ning Guiying, female
- They are Falun Gong practitioners in Anshan, Liaoning Province, China.

**Location of incident:** Yuemingshan Detention Center, Anshan, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

In Anshan City, Falun Gong practitioners Wang Wei, Hu Shuzhi and Ning Guiying were arrested at home on September 24 because they were contacting people of Falun Dafa. They were detained in the local Yuemingshan Detention Center. They were hung up to a heating pipe and were beaten for a night because they all declared to continue to practice Falun Dafa. So far, Wang Wei has not been released yet.

### 3.4.71 Arrested for being Falun Gong Practitioners

---

**Victims:** Meng Fanqiang and his wife

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:** Around October 28, they were arrested on the Tiananmen Square because they were Falun Gong

practitioners.

### 3.4.72 Everyday hundreds of practitioners from all over the country are detained for their appeal to the central government

---

**Message received:** October 14, 1999

**Victims:** A few hundreds of practitioners from all over the China

**Location of incident:** Central government’s appeal office in Beijing, China

**Description:**

Everyday during the period after the National Day, there are a few hundred practitioners from all over the country who are detained while appealing to the central government’s appealing office. Especially on Monday, Wednesday and Friday of each week when the central government’s appealing office opens, more practitioners appeal to the Office.

### 3.4.73 Falun Gong practitioners arrested in Beijing for petition

---

**Message received:** October 13, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Yanli, female, her home address: Erfo Village, Lanjia Section, Nanli District, Huludao, Liaoning Province. Now she stays in Beijing.

**Location of incident:** Sanhe, Hebei Province, China

**Description:** (Following is the description given by Zhang Yanli)

On the afternoon of September 4, I went to Beijing to appeal with other practitioners and to present the truth about Falun Dafa to the government. As we stopped by Sanhe City of Hebei Province and prepared to check into the hotels, the police took us to the police station at the transportation center for questioning. About half an hour later, four policemen came in. They slapped my face several times without even saying a word, then asked me if I was a Falun Dafa practitioner. I said “yes.” Then the four policemen started to beat me together. They pulled my hair and kicked me while beating me. They then pulled me up. One stepped on one of my feet while another policeman used a chair to crush my other foot, and then continued to beat me. They also pulled my hands upward over my back, and pushed my head down. Then they slapped my face and searched my body, and used abusive language to curse me. I asked, “Why do you beat me?” They said, “Because you are practitioner of Falun Dafa, we can do whatever we want to you. We

have the right to beat you.” Later I found out they were from Public Security Bureau of Linghai City. They beat me for over two hours, then sent me to the Public Security Bureau in Sanhe City to continue their “interrogation.” I was forced to kneel down for half an hour at the beginning. Then I was escorted to the detention center of the Sanhe City Public Security Bureau. At that time, 13 practitioners were detained there including me. The next morning, when the Public Security Bureau of Nanli District of Huludao City sent vehicle to take us back, the detention center demanded 140 Yuan from everyone for so-called half a month detention fee. We were beaten again upon arriving at Nanli District Public Security Bureau and were scheduled to be detained for 15 days under the accusation of “Disturb Public Order.” On the 10th day, police came and asked us if we would continue our practice. After we said we would, they added 15 more days to our detention, and denounced us as taking part in “Illegal Organization.” After such repetitive beating, my neck became stiff; my face was swollen. Under-skin bleeding appeared at the inner side of both thighs and outside of the lower legs. My shoulder had bumpy bruises. The swelling on my neck and face lasted for 7 or 8 days. Only after a month did the pain from the scars on my legs started to alleviate.

### **3.4.74 Cheng Shuhua’s experience**

---

**Victims:** Cheng Shuhua, female, Dong Zhiguo’s wife, work in Advertising Department of Jixi City Cable TV Station

**Location of incident:** Jixi, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:** (Following was the description given by Cheng Shuhua)

On September 19, 1999, at 4:00pm, in an apartment in Beijing, I was arrested along with 15 other practitioners from Jilin Province, Shenyang, Shanxi Province, Ningxia Province, etc. We were officially taken into custody by Chaoyang Branch Office of Beijing Public Security Bureau in the early morning of September 20th. Before we were taken into prison, they searched our bodies, forced us to take off all our clothes and bend over, etc. I started a hunger strike on September 20. Since the time I was imprisoned until the afternoon of September 24, my hands had been handcuffed to my back all the time. I was forced to stand 13-14 hours without any place to lean on and without any chance to go to a restroom. The prison official verbally and physically abused me. On the afternoon of September 25, three policemen forced me to lie on the ground, forced my mouth open to push food into me and inserted tubes into my nose to my

stomach. My nose bled due to my struggling. Blood spread over my clothes and on the wall. I started to eat on the 26th. I was sent home on September 29.

### **3.4.75 Practitioner detained for not renouncing from Falun Gong**

---

**Victim:** Wang Junhua, female, an official of Livestock Breeding Bureau of Mishan City

**Location of incident:** Mishan, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

Wang Junhua was summoned to the city police department on September 24. She was asked if she would continue practicing Falun Gong. She said yes. Then she was detained without any paperwork.

### **3.4.76 Dong Zhiguo has been detained since October 2, 1999**

---

**Victim:** Dong Zhiguo, 42 years of age, work in Security Department of Jixi City

**Location of incident:** Jixi, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

He was taken back from Beijing for appealing on Oct. 2 and detained since then.

### **3.4.77 Practitioners went to Beijing to appeal were detained**

---

**Message received on** September 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Jinzhou

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

Recently, many practitioners from Jinzhou went to Beijing in succession. Among them, some were sent back by the police. They are held at the detention center, waiting for punishment decisions. It is possible that they will be sentenced. There are about thirty to forty practitioners held in the detention center.

### 3.4.78 Shangdong Province—Trapping and arresting practitioners for the National Day Celebration Ceremony

---

**Message received on** September 8, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Shangdong Province

**Location of incident:** All districts in Shangdong Province, China

**Description:**

At 18:00pm, all districts in the Shandong province uniformly began a massive trapping and arresting of Falun Dafa practitioners who insisted on continuing their practices.

Tens of practitioners were allured to secret jails. An official declared openly: in order to ensure an unruffled National Day Celebration Ceremony, stubborn practitioners will be detained and their freedom will be restricted. These practitioners will be forbidden to contact the outside world and they must be intensively re-educated and reformed. The term of detention is temporarily set to be one month. By the end of that time, those who refuse to change their minds will be detained for an unspecified time. In addition, from now on, this kind of measure will be taken for each holiday.

### 3.4.79 We are not allowed to practice in park

---

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shanghai

**Location of incident:** Shanghai, China

**Description:**

All practice sites are taken over by the policemen. No one is allowed to practice in the park.

### 3.4.80 Two students from Shanghai Jiaotong University disappeared

---

**Victims:** Two Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shanghai, China

**Description:**

Some practitioners of Shanghai Jiaotong University went to Wantiguan for group exercise. The whereabouts of two are unknown

### 3.4.81 In April, 1999 Falun Gong practitioners appealed in Tianjin

---

**Message received:** April 25, 1999

**Victims:** More than 2000 Falun Gong practitioners in Tianjin

**Location of incident:** Tianjin, China

**Descriptions:**

In April, a Tianjin magazine published an article in which He Zhouxiu attacked Falun Gong with vicious slander. On April 19, 50 Falun Gong practitioners went to the editorial office to clarify the facts and shared their own experience with the staff. They also requested that the magazine retract the original article and offer an apology in the following issue. The staff at the editorial office met with the practitioners but refused to acknowledge their mistake. By April 21, more than 2,000 practitioners were quietly reading “Zhuan Falun” outside the editorial office, waiting to meet with the staff. A few practitioners met with the staff and explained, “the article is dishonest, unethical and violates the government’s policy on Qigong.” The editorial office, however, refused to acknowledge its mistake and dismissed the practitioners. On April 23, the public security bureau began to interfere and started to use violence against practitioners. Four policemen literally dragged away an elderly woman. The police also arrested and beat up the younger practitioners (two practitioners were detained for more than 30 hours from 6:00pm on April 23 till midnight of April 24). Falun Gong practitioners had no choice but to appeal to the city government. They gathered peacefully and petitioned the city government to release the detained practitioners and guarantee their safety. The city government refused to meet with them and mobilize police to send them away. The Tianjin police continued to illegally arrest and detain practitioners. By April 24, Tianjin police had already illegally detained 45 practitioners. Practitioners continued to appeal to the city government on April 25.

## 3.5 Arrests and Police Brutality on Oversea Falun Gong Practitioners

---

### 3.5.1 She was arrested when visiting other practitioners in an apartment in Beijing

---

**Victim:** Yu Li, female, US citizen

**Location of incidents:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

“Feb 11, 2000, when I visiting some practitioners in an apartment in southern Beijing, ten plain clothes policemen broke into the room. They surrounded the

apartment, broke the other locked doors and searched everywhere. We were forced to be video taped and searched all over; personal belongs were taken away and we were sent to detention center of Beijing.

A policewoman searched me all over again physically, recorded all my personal information and interrogated me. After a few hours, I was brought to the police office for International Matters in Beijing. There I was detained for 3 days and 4 nights in a small room down in the garage of a big police office building.

There I saw Ms. Zhao from New York. She was arrested in Tiananmen Square at Chinese New Year's Eve, and had been detained for 5 days. Three practitioners from Taiwan were doing [Falun Gong] exercises in Beijing Taoranting Park with other thirty more practitioners while they were all arrested. Next day they were interrogated separately for almost a whole day. Two practitioners from Australia came one after the other. One of them went to appeal in the government office; the other was followed since arrival to the country, so she decided to go to Tiananmen Square, then was arrested there.

I had to go through another interrogation again and heard that the practitioners who were arrested on the same day as I was detained in the 7th detention center, which is the place for all severe cases.

During the detainment, three or four different police officers were with us most of the time, day and night. All policemen in the department took shifts. We had the chance to face variety of people and answered different questions from them and help them know more about Falun Dafa.

February 15, policemen refused to return all my personal belonging. I was brought directly to the airport."

### **3.5.2 Many practitioners from Japan rejected, detained, fined, beaten in China**

Case 1. January 5, 2000, Mr. Osamu Kamiya and Mr. Hashimoto (Japanese citizens) were beaten up when they exercised Falun Gong at Tiananmen Square. They were arrested and deported to Japan. Zhao Yihong and Xu Jie from Japan (Chinese citizens) were beaten up at Tiananmen Square and arrested later. Their where about is still unknown as of today (Feb. 15, 2000)

Case 2. January 5, 2000, Ni Hong, a Chinese citizen from Japan, went to visit her mother, who is sick and hospitalized in China. She was refused at Qingdao Airport.

Case 3. January 4, 2000, Wang Jinzhi, Xiao Xuetao

and Peng Shi were refused at Beijing Airport. They were detained for the night and deported to Japan. Xu, Gao Shanshan and Li Rui were also refused at Beijing Airport. They were forced into the airplane to Pakistan. They lost freedom in Pakistan for 3 days and were returned to Tokyo.

Case 4. January 3, 2000, Zhao Yihong, Xie Hui and Yu Guojun from Japan went to Beijing National Appeal Office to appeal. They were detained from there for 5 days and deported to Japan.

Case 5. December 31, 1999, in the evening, more than a dozen Falun Gong practitioners from Japan were arrested. Ms. Ran Koma and Mr. Haruhisa Inose and 6 other practitioners with Japanese citizenship, a practitioner with Malaysian citizenship, and a practitioner from Taiwan were interrogated and requested to pay 70,000 Japanese Yuan from each of them. Other practitioners holding Chinese passports were detained for various days. Xiao Xinli was detained for a month in Beijing; Wu Lili was detained for 27 days in Hefei in Anhui province; Zhang Yufu was detained for 17 days in Harbin; Gu Xiaohong was detained for 4 days in Dalian; Cheng Yaqong and Li Buo was detained for 3 days in Beijing. They were all deported to Japan afterwards. Wu Lili, Cheng Yaqong and Li Buo were beaten up brutally by the policemen. Ms. Masako Iitsuka's camera was forcefully taken away.

Case 6. December 31, 1999, twelve Falun Gong practitioners from Japan were refused at Beijing International Airport. They were detained for 12 hours and deported.

Case 7. December 30, 1999, graduate student Zhuang Jinzhong was questioned when he passed by Tiananmen Square. When he admitted he is a Falun Gong practitioner, he was detained for 5 days and beaten up brutally.

Case 8. December 30, 1999, Wang Jinzhi from Tokyo University and other 6 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested on the train from Shanghai to Beijing while they were found reading the book of Zhuan Falun. They were detained for the night and deported to Japan.

Case 9. December 29, 1999, eight Falun Gong practitioners from Japan were refused at Shanghai International Airport customs. They were detained for 14 hours and deported to Japan.

Case 10. December 14, 1999, Doctorate student Lei Shuhong of Tokyo University was refused at Zhenzhen customs. Her Falun Gong books were all forcefully taken away.

Case 11. December 10, 1999, Graduate student Yang Wen from Tokyo University and other 17 Falun Gong practitioners with Chinese passport was detained for 3

hours at Luohu custom in the city of Shenzhen. They were forced to be photographed. Their Falun Gong books were taken away. Later, they were sent back to HK.

Case 12. December 9, 1999, Lu Min and Li Na (couple) from a company in Japan, went to China for a visit. They were questioned at Hainan International Airport. Their Falun Gong books were taken away.

Case 13. November 1999, Wang Wei, college student from Japan Shangzhi University went to Beijing to appeal. He was arrested and detained for 15 days in the city of Changchun.

Case 14. October 1999, doctorate student Wang Jinzhi from Tokyo University and Ni Hong from Saint Woman University were arrested when they went to appeal in Beijing. Wang Jinzhi was deported two days later to Japan. Ni Hong was sent to Shandong province and detained there for 15 days. Her parents were not allowed to visit her.

Case 15. October 1999, 17-year-old daughter of Zhou Yingjie was detained because it was found out in the hotel that she brought a Falun Dafa book with her. Zhou Yingjie posted an announcement on Minghui net website and was arrested later. She was jailed for 2 months in Herbin.

Case 16. September 1999, Yao Hailong, student of a tech school in Japan. He was asked if he is a Falun Gong practitioner on the bus in Beijing. He was detained in Beijing for 20 days after he admitted he was a Falun Gong practitioner.

### 3.5.3 Reports from AP and Reuters

#### Victims:

1. Zhao Tracy, female, a Northwest Airlines flight attendant, from New York, USA
2. Jiang Shelley, female, from Australia

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

BEIJING (AP) - An American woman arrived in Detroit today after being freed from custody in China, where she was detained for taking a picture at a protest by the banned Falun Gong meditation group.

Police had put Zhao Tracy, 30, on the Northwest Airlines flight to Detroit, where she was trying to find a flight back to her home in New York. Zhao, a Northwest Airlines flight attendant, was taking a picture of police breaking up a Falun Gong protest around midnight Feb. 4 at Tiananmen Square when police detained her.

According to her boyfriend, Lin ChongLi, she did not join the protest but was there to observe it and show support. She was among at least 50 Falun Gong followers detained at the protest, which was held as China welcomed the lunar new year. Police kicked, punched and dragged many of the demonstrators before putting them in vans and driving them away.

Zhao, who was born in Beijing, immigrated to the United States at age 20. She had been practicing Falun Gong for about a year, according to her mother, Yan Zuo. Zhao was visiting Beijing to celebrate the Lunar New Year and to find out how Falun Gong members in China were being treated, Yan said.

NEW YORK (Reuters) - Zhao, who had been informed of the protest beforehand, was snapping photographs of the crackdown when police took her onto a bus and then to a detention center outside Beijing, her boyfriend Lin ChongLi said.

Zhao, Lin and about half a dozen other U.S. Falun Gong members had arrived in Beijing a day earlier to meet local practitioners, Lin said. "We wanted to go to China to show our support and find out more about the conditions people experience here," he said, adding they were not there to participate in the protest. "We just wanted to see what would happen."

A witness had said another foreign woman, Australian Shelley Jiang, was also detained in the round up. Her whereabouts was unknown.

### 3.5.4 Practitioners from Japan Arrested by Chinese Police

**Message Received:** February 11, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Xu Jie from Japan
2. Zhao Yihong from Japan
3. Hu Guoping from Japan

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

Practitioners from Japan, Xu Jie, Zhao Yihong and Hu Guoping were arrested when they practiced Falun Gong in Tiananmen Square on the Eve of Chinese New Year (February 4). Their whereabouts are unknown. Some other practitioners from Japan who held Chinese passports were denied entry to China.

According to a practitioner, a Japanese citizen who was deported from China after joining the practice in Tiananmen Square on the same day, those three practitioners had been beaten up by the policemen. They lost contact with each other after being transferred for a few

times.

### 3.5.5 China may deport American protester (The Washington Post)

---

**Message received:** Feb 11, 2000

**Victim:** Tracy Zhao, female, a Northwest Airlines flight attendant, from New York, USA

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

BEIJING—A 30-year-old Chinese American woman detained for six days after taking part in a recent Falun Gong demonstration at Tiananmen Square will be deported, her boyfriend said.

Tracy Zhao, a Northwest Airlines flight attendant from New York, was among about 100 Falun Gong members taken into custody last Friday at the Lunar New Year's Eve protest. Practitioners tried to unfurl banners and meditate in protest of the government's ban on the spiritual movement.

Her whereabouts had remained unknown, but her boyfriend Lin Chonglin said Chinese police called him asking for Zhao's plane ticket and luggage. "They didn't admit they were holding her, but the fact they're asking these questions indicates they're ready to deport her," he said.

### 3.5.6 Jersey Woman Back Home after Jailing in China

---

**Message received:** Feb 8, 2000

**Victim:** Jackie Yu, female, from New Jersey, USA

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

(The Star-Ledger Newark, NJ) A New Jersey woman jailed for nearly two weeks by Chinese police because of her membership in an outlawed spiritual movement returned safely to New Jersey yesterday.

Jackie Yu of Bridgewater and her 14-year-old son, David Wei Cui, were exhausted from their all-night flight but relieved to be back on American soil. "There is too much freedom here," she said, laughing. "I feel, somehow, that it's strange. I've been in jail for awhile." Yu, a 44-year-old financial systems analyst, said she was beaten several times after her January 23 arrest in Tiananmen Square by police who wanted her to renounce her praise of the Falun Gong movement. She was released Friday.

"I was slapped, kicked, pushed to the ground and stepped on," she said. "When I was in jail, I practiced every day, and they also punished me for that." "A lot of practitioners got great benefit from Falun Dafa (another name for Falun Gong), so they cannot accept the Chinese government's position that it is a cult," Yu said. "They try to find somewhere to complain, but the government shut all the doors."

### 3.5.7 An American citizen arrested in Chengdu City

---

**Message received:** Jan 20, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Kong Bin, female, a U.S. citizen
2. Liu Bangchen from Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China and other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

On the afternoon of January 18, an American citizen, Ms. Kong Bin, was arrested by Chinese police when she was sharing experiences in Chengdu City with some local practitioners including Liu Bangchen. All practitioners on the spot were arrested. The details were unknown yet.

Ms. Kong a lawyer in the United States, she was deported from China for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong in 1999. This year, she returned to her home province, Sichuan, after learning of the serious persecution of Falun Gong practitioners there from the news media.

### 3.5.8 Falun Gong practitioners were prevented from returning to Ireland to study

---

#### **Victims:**

1. Liu Feng, student in Ireland
2. Zhao Ming, student in Ireland
3. Yang Fang, female, student in Ireland
4. Dai Dongxue, a female, student in Ireland

**Location of incidents:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

During the last Christmas holiday, some practitioners from Ireland went back to China to appeal and got arrested. They are still in custody except Dai Dongxue who has been deported back.

Liu Feng, a marketing student in Dún Laoghaire Community College, brought a letter alone to appeal and got arrested. Now he is under home arrest in Dalian of Liaoning Province.

Zhao Ming, a postgraduate student in the Computer Science Department at Trinity College, was detained when he went to the State Council Complaints Office in Beijing on January 5<sup>th</sup>, 2000. He was released on bail after a few days, he is under house arrest in his home city of Changchun in Jilin Province. His passport was confiscated. The police are demanding him to write a pledge that he will not express any dissent against the government's crackdown on Falun Gong.

Yang Fang, an accountancy student in Senior College, Dún Laoghaire, was arrested together with 3 other British practitioners on December 19<sup>th</sup> when staying in a friend's home in Beijing. The British practitioners were deported to the United Kingdom after a couple of days' detention, but Yang Fang was escorted back to her home city of Shenyang in Liaoning Province and detained. Only before Chinese New Year was she released on bail after about 40 days' detention, but her passport was confiscated.

Dai Dongxue, a Microsoft employee, was detained on January 1<sup>st</sup>, and was deported back to Ireland on January 4<sup>th</sup>. The police questioned her about the details of her journey as soon as she arrived in the airport.

### **3.5.9 Practitioners from Tokyo Arrested When Practicing Falun Gong in Tiananmen Square.**

**Message received:** Jan 15, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Xiao Xinli, female, from Tokyo, Japan
2. Wu Lili, female, from Tokyo, Japan
3. Wu Xiaohua, female, Wu Lili's elder sister, an associate professor of Hefei Architecture Institute, from Hefei, Anhui Province, China

**Location of incident:** Beijing and Hefei, China

**Description:**

On the New Year's Eve of 2000, practitioners from Tokyo, Xiao Xinli and Wu Lili were arrested when practicing Falun Gong on the Tiananmen Square.

Wu Lili was sent back to her hometown in Anhui Province. Her family in China learned that she was detained in Luosigang Detention Center in Hefei City, but they are not allowed to visit her. Wu Lili's 2-year-old son, in Japan, missed his mother very much. Wu Lili's elder sister, Wu Xiaohua, an associate professor of Hefei

Architecture Institute, was also arrested in Beijing for attempting to attend the trial of the four major contact people. She was sent back to Hefei City on December 26, 1999 and detained in the same detention center at the time of this message.

Xiao Xinli is a graduate student of a university in Tokyo. Her whereabouts was unknown.

### **3.5.10 Three detained Australian Falun Gong practitioners escorted out of China**

**Message received:** Jan 10, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Ana Caterina Turcu, female, from Australia
2. Simon Vereshaka, from Australia
3. Nicholas Vereshaka, from Australia

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

BEIJING, Jan 10 (AFP) - Three Australian members of the banned Falun Gong group believed to have been detained here after urging an end to the ban, have been escorted out of China, the Australian embassy said Monday.

Embassy spokesman Bob Nash said police informed the mission Monday that the trio had left China, and officials in Australia had confirmed their arrival there.

"They were interviewed, questioned and then driven to the airport (by Chinese officials)... They arrived in Australia safely Monday," Nash said.

It remained unclear whether the three had been detained as police would not confirm what action had been taken against them and the Australians could not be reached for comment.

Ana Caterina Turcu and twin brothers Simon and Nicholas Vereshaka disappeared Sunday morning after delivering a letter to the Beijing headquarters of the government news agency, Xinhua.

They had alerted foreign journalists they would be making the protest, and photographers and journalists at the scene saw the three enter the building, but did not see them leave.

The Australians were asked to stay inside after they delivered their letter and police were later called in, a photographer at the scene said.

Police later escorted the Australians to the airport to catch a return flight they had booked earlier.



### 3.5.11 An AP Report from Australian

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

MELBOURNE, Australia (AP) — Chinese officials detained three Australian members of the banned Falun Gong spiritual group for nearly five hours before letting them leave the country, one of them said Monday.

Ana Caterina Turcu said she and her companions were detained and questioned on the last day of a two-week tourist trip to China when they tried to present a letter to government officials protesting the treatment of Falun Gong members there.

Turcu said the three were detained Sunday morning as they delivered the letter to Public Security Bureau officials and were held almost five hours until they were escorted to their flight.

“They wanted to know everything we had done, how long we’d been there, especially where we had been and who we talked to and if we had spoken to other Falun Gong practitioners,” Turcu said.

Turcu said she and her companions were repeatedly asked for the names of other practitioners.

### 3.5.12 Three Falun Gong practitioners from Singapore Detained in Beijing

**Message received:** Dec 28, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wu Guorui, a student of Nanyang Institute of Technology, Singapore
2. Xiong Changlei, a student of Nanyang Institute of Technology, Singapore



*China detained Falun Gong practitioners holding US green cards. They practiced Falun Gong exercises outside China Xinhua News Agency in Hong Kong after released.*

3. Xiong Shouyong, a student of Nanyang Institute of Technology, Singapore

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Three Falun Gong practitioners from Singapore, Wu Guorui, Xiong Changlei and Xiong Shouyong, who are students of Nan-yang Institute of Technology, went back to China on November 6 to make appeals to the Chinese central authority for Falun Gong. So far, they had been detained by Beijing police for over one month. It is believed that they were arrested in Tiananmen Square four or five days after they arrived in Beijing. These three Chinese students are recipients of the scholarships awarded by the Ministry of Education of Singapore.

### 3.5.13 US residents charged, arrested, and jailed for “disruption of social order” by chatting with friends in a private home

**Victims:**

1. Alicia Chen Zhao, resident in California, USA
2. Feng Lili, resident in California, USA
3. Alan Yun Huang, resident in California, USA

**Location of incidents:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

(Alicia Chen Zhao) “I had a 13-day ordeal in a Chinese detaining center in Shenzhen, China from Dec. 15 to Dec. 27, 1999. I had never expected that two hours gathering with some local friends would lead to my two weeks imprisonment.

In evening of Dec. 14th, we gathered together with some local Falun Gong practitioners in a private house. It was a private gathering. We had gathered for 2.5 hours to talk about lives in the US and the benefits we have gained from practicing Falun Gong.

Around 5:30am the next morning (December 15th), three policemen entered in my room, while the rest went to Alan’s room. They took my passport and green card and started interrogating me. A couple of hours later, they left with our identifications and asked us to go to their Bureau in the afternoon to pick them up.

When we arrived at the Futian Public Security Bureau at 2:00pm as instructed, we learned that other people were arrested around 1:30am. After lengthy interrogations, the two Hong Kong practitioners were deported later that evening. Around 9:00pm, the three of us who hold Chinese passports and US green cards were sent to

Futian Detaining Center. On their arrest warrants, we were accused of “disturbing public orders.” While as a matter of fact, we were just in a private house.

Our 13-day experience in the Chinese detaining center has opened our eyes to the part of China that was never known to us. We were deprived of shoes and personal belongings upon entering the gate of the detaining center. Dr. Feng and I were put in the same cell with 38 inmates, most of whom were prostitutes and drug addicts. It was dirty and cold (35F). An open toilet with no flush was right in the room where the 40 of us cuddled at night and worked during the day. 3 people had to share one thin quilt, which was never washed and covered with all kinds of dirty stains. A few of us had to sleep on the cement floor as they ran out of space. The cell had windows with only iron bars but no glasses. Wind and rain easily blew into the cell as a result. We were just as if sleeping on the street.

We were provided with only two simple meals (cabbages and Tofu) a day, one at 10:00am and the other one at 4:00pm. There was no tables or chairs. The cement floor was both our table and our chair. As shoes were not allowed in the cell, we had to be bare feet [bare foot] all the time, soaked in cold water. Pouring cold water from head to toe was considered as “taking a shower.”

We were forced to make plastic hairbrushes, which according to the inmates were for export and would be sold at 5 cents. The other cells make shoes for export. We had to make 70 hairbrushes every day. It could easily cause bleeding of our fingertips when forcing the needles into the holes of the brushes. If we couldn’t make the required amount, we would be punished with no sleep or forced to knee down on the floor.

We were not treated as human beings at all. We were forced to be strip searched upon arriving at the detaining center. There was no human rights whatsoever. The guards yelled at us and threatened to beat us. Our US permanent residency had eventually protected us from being beaten. But for mainland practitioners, they would easily be the victims.”

### **3.5.14 China’s crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement is tearing a suburban Denver family apart - and motivating U.S.-based Chinese supporters to fight back.**

**Message received:** December 10, 1999

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

The following is a piece of news written by Bruce

Finley, a Denver Post International Affairs Writer.

Tuesday marked the 13th day without official word on Tang Jian, 39, a Highlands Ranch mother and computer programmer who was detained Nov. 25 in Guangzhou, China. A man held with Tang and later released - contacted by The Denver Post in Australia - said police handcuffed Tang and imprisoned her in a bedless third-floor room, where she and others embarked on a hunger strike. Among those detained and released is Sun Jie, 36, a Highlands Ranch resident with U.S. citizenship and a friend of Tang Jian’s. Sun recently visited her parents in Beijing, practiced Falun Gong with others in Tiananmen Square, then traveled to Guangzhou for another gathering. She and others were chatting in an apartment Nov. 25 when police knocked, Sun said. Chinese authorities gave no information Tuesday about Tang Jian.

### **3.5.15 December 1999 - China’s crackdown on the Falun Gong is tearing suburban Denver family apart**

**Victim:** Tang Jian, female, a software engineering of Alltel Communications Inc. in Colorado, US resident, Chinese citizen

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

**Summary:**

Ms. Tang was arrested in last Nov. and detained for 15 days in Guangzhou, China. Her husband and daughter who live in Highlands Ranch, Colorado could not find any information about her. The police in China refused to give any information about her when Denver local newspaper reporter and the family called to require the information. During her detention, police put shackles on her legs and ordered 5 male inmates forcing her down on the floor, fed her with salt water using plastic tube. “I thought that I would suffocate to death if they continued to do that.”

**Description:**

On November 22, I went on my two week vacation to visit China. On November 24, I arrived in Guangzhou to visit friends who are also Falun Gong practitioners. It was in a suburban resident home where I met with over 30 practitioners. Among them there were practitioners from Australia and Sweden as well. They exchanged their experiences and helped each other to get through the current hardship.

After midnight, we heard shouting and fierce knocking on the door. We all came to the living room as the police rushed in, shouting “Don’t move! Sit down!” Practitioners asked: “Which law have we broken? How

can you just break in?” The police gave no answer and showed no warrant for arresting or searching. They started to beat practitioners on their head and body. One practitioner was beaten by four or five policemen at the same time. Another practitioner was beaten to the ground, his body cranked up and sweating from the pain. As the police started to beat on the Australian practitioner, Gao Yuan, two Chinese practitioners tried to protect him with their bodies. Two practitioners were dragged downstairs by the policemen. From the beginning to the end, no one fought back and maintained great forbearance.

The police handcuffed every two of us together and then took us downstairs. Police then started to search through our luggage. Anything related to Falun Dafa was confiscated. Books brought by Australian practitioners were all taken away. They even took some of our personal belongings.

Later police took us to Tianhe Detention Center. They ordered us to sit on the floor of the dining hall and took us one by one for questioning. From time to time, I heard noises of beatings. There was one practitioner who got slapped on the face every time he was asked a question. He was also forced to squat half way down for one and a half hours. I was taken for questioning before dawn. Police asked me why I still practice Falun Gong after it was banned. I told him, “Falun Dafa helped millions of people become free of painful illnesses, this is a fact witnessed by the whole society. Falun Dafa taught people to become a better person and helped millions to improve their morality. That is also witnessed by the whole society.” He asked why I came to China. I said because I saw the Chinese government could not tell right from wrong and they are defaming Dafa. As a Chinese citizen, I have the obligation to come and clear the facts on Falun Gong and I cared about practitioners in China. I came to see their situation. The police sighed and told me that they had to do those things because they were ordered to do so.

After all 36 of us were questioned. We were locked up in 3 rooms on a second floor. We decided to carry out a hunger strike. We also demanded them to return our books and release us since we haven’t broken any law. Most of us felt all right after 2 days of no food and no water.

In the afternoon, the guards ordered us to have our photos taken for records. We told them that we were not criminals, so we would not take photos. Then they came over to drag us. A guard dragged a slim girl out and shouted, “I will beat you to death.” The girl screamed. We then encircled the guard, and asked him to let her go. He then loosened his hands. At night, the guard told us that they would transfer us to another place and ordered

us to get out. We knew that they were going to punish us. Then the practitioners from Australia requested to see the Australia Consulate in Guangzhou, saying that they would not move before their request was granted because they felt that their personal safety was in danger. The officer who was responsible for foreign affairs came and after some negotiations agreed to call the Australia Consulate. But he never came back. Later the guards dragged all of us out while beating and kicking us. They dragged us to the yard downstairs and ordered us to squat down. Then they ordered us one by one into a room and conducted thorough body searches. Later we were separately detained in different cells with other criminals.

I was assigned to the sixth cell. I found a practitioner from Jiangxi province and six criminals. After a short while, the officer in charge of female prisoners came over and asked whether I had eaten or not and threatened to feed me with salt water if I would refuse to eat. The inmates all told me that it was a very terrible thing to be fed with salt water. Meanwhile, I heard someone screaming in another cell. They told me that it must be that someone was being fed with salt water. The officer then ordered 4 to 5 male criminals to come over. One of them carried a tool for feeding salt water, which is a long glass tube attached with a soft and thin tube and some other stuff. I sat on the floor and was close to the wall. The officer approached me and asked whether I still refused to eat. I asked him why I was arrested since I had not committed any crime. Up to now I had not seen the arrest certificate. He became extremely angry and kicked my right breast heavily, yelling, “Who do you think you are?” He then said to the criminals “Feed her with salt water.”

Several male criminals came over and dragged me on the floor to the door, pushed me down and put shackles on me. I felt that somebody squeezing my nose and I could not breathe. Then something big was squeezed into my mouth. My mouth was immediately full of salt water. Since I could not breathe I had to swallow it. It was high-density salt water. Basically, it was made by adding a cup of water to a bag of solid salt. My throat felt like what I swallowed were all grains of salt, or a lot of salt plus tiny bits of water. I wanted to struggle but my hands and feet were forcefully held. I could not move at all. After a long time, I still heard the officer order, “Feed more.” I thought that I would suffocate to death if they continued to do that. After another 3 to 4 minutes, they let me go but I could not breathe freely for a long time. I felt like I would be suffocated to death. Then my stomach felt terrible. I wanted to drink water. I could not speak. My inmates held a bowl of cereal and fed me but after a short while, all the cereals were thrown up. I had to constantly drink water and throw up. My clothes were full of salt

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

and dirty stuff. The other practitioner could not help crying upon seeing me like that.

After throwing up for a long time, I started to feel a little better. The inmates held me to the water pool to clean my body. They tried to take off my pants. However, it was very difficult since I had shackles on me. At last, they had to tear off my pants. After they washed me, one of them offered her skirt to me kindly. It was already 3:00am after they cleaned me. They told me that they had to work during the day. They went to sleep. I also went to sleep after throwing up a few more times.

At 8:00am on the next morning, everyone must get up according to the prison's regulation. My stomach felt much better but I had to drink water constantly. I could only speak in a low voice. Somebody sent in raw materials for the forced labors. We were forced to work making plastic flowers. I then started to chat with my inmates. They said that they also would like to learn Falun Gong. Some other Falun Gong practitioners had been detained together with them earlier and introduced Falun Gong to them. They felt very good about it. They have changed themselves after they got to know the teachings of Falun Gong. They used to beat and swear at each other; now they get along with each other very well because they know that they should be good people and should purify their hearts. Last night, I already felt their kind hearts when they took good care of me and lent me the skirt.

It was dark when someone came to take off my shackles. I felt much more comfortable. After a short while, the guard ordered the other practitioner and me out. We got in a police car, not knowing where the car was heading for.

It turned out that they were going to question us again. We were taken to the Police Station in Yuexiu District. After a 2 or 3 hour interrogation, they finally convicted us of "participating in illegal Falun Gong activities" and we were given 15-day detention. I asked to use the telephone, but was refused. They completely ignored citizens' rights and even deprived us of the rights to appeal. Afterwards we were sent to Yuexiu Detention Center. I was put in a big barn where wind blew inside from two directions. I was locked up with some thieves and drug users. I had been asking to use a telephone to at least inform my family members, but they disallowed me to do so. Other detainees can make phone calls but Falun Gong practitioners cannot.

On the 10th day in Yuexiu Detention Center, police from Chengdu (my hometown) came to take me to Chengdu province. I was taken to a police office in western suburban Chengdu. They had me sit on a chair waiting for their verdict because they wanted to re-investigate my case. I didn't know what other "evidence" they

could collect. Did I violate the laws and deserve to be detained and to have heavier punishment simply because I'm a Falun Gong practitioner and visited other Falun Gong practitioners at their home? After having sat on a chair for two days, finally the news came — they decided to release me. They said they really could not let me go back to the US but they decided to release me due to other factors.

After I came back to the US, I learned that many friends gave me great help, and even the senators of Colorado were involved. However, I'm concerned about the fate of other practitioners. If they were sent back to their hometowns, what's waiting for them would not be as easy as detention. That female practitioner from Shandong told me that if she were sent back to her hometown, she would be sentenced for at least a 2-year labor camp (which had already happened to many practitioners in her hometown). On my way back to the US, I stopped in Beijing. I wanted to check whether the practitioner detained in the room next to mine had been released or not. I knew his cellular phone number and his phone were confiscated. If he had been released, he would have answered the phone. I dialed his number from a public phone but no one answered. The strange thing was that as soon as I hung up, someone called back and asked the location of the phone I just dialed. Less than half an hour later, from the distance, I saw a police car come to the place where I made the phone call. Obviously he was still under detention.

Although I've returned to the US, I'm still thinking of our fellow practitioners in China. I am very worried about their safety.

### **3.5.16 Three Falun Gong practitioners from Australia arrested on Tiananmen Square**

**Message received:** December 5, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Dai Meiling from Australia
2. Yi Qin from Australia
3. Zeng Jianling from Australia

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

**Description:**

December 4, 4:00pm, three Falun Gong practitioners from Australia, Dai Meiling, Yi Qin, and Zeng Jianling, and several practitioners in Beijing were arrested on Tiananmen Square when practicing Falun Gong exercises while holding a "Falun Dafa" banner. The three practitioners from Australia were expelled from Mainland China on the next day.

According to AP, police took away more than 20 practitioners who were doing sitting meditation in Tiananmen Square. A lot of policemen were patrolling around the Tiananmen Square.

### 3.5.17 Macao resident arrested in China for practicing Falun Gong

**Message received:** December 2, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Yuhui, a Macao resident

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

#### Description:

Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China disclosed that a Macao resident—Zhang Yuhui, a Falun Gong practitioner, was arrested in Guangzhou when he met some Falun Gong practitioners there. He was taken into custody on November 10th in the second detention center of Kaiping city of Guangdong province. He might be sentenced after Macao's return to Chinese rule in December of 1999. This news had been reported by AFP and Reuters respectively.

### 3.5.18 A personal view of China's crackdown on Falun Gong

**Victim:** Feng Lili, female, assistant professor at The Scripps Research Institute in La Jolla, California, US resident, Chinese citizen.

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province, China

#### Summary:

On December 10, 1999, Ms. Feng was arrested and jailed by Guangzhou policemen for 13 days when she visited her friends in Shenzhen. She was forced to assemble hair brushes for export to the US. She experienced mistreatment during the detention. "A jail in China is nothing that an American can imagine. The moment you are arrested, you lose every right, and practically disappear from the world."

#### Description:

Charged, arrested, and jailed for "disruption of social orders" by chatting with friends in a private home? This may require a stretch of imagination for Americans to comprehend, but it happened to me. I was jailed in Shenzhen, China for 13 days, slept on a cement floor, and was forced to assemble hair brushes for export to the US, all because I am a Falun Gong practitioner.

I am an assistant professor at The Scripps Research Institute in La Jolla, California. On December 10, 1999, I went to Hong Kong to attend an Experience Sharing Conference of Falun Gong Practice and to visit my parents in Jiangxi Province afterwards. It would be my first trip back to my hometown in 11 years since I came to the US. On December 13, I went from Hong Kong to Shenzhen to purchase domestic flight tickets, and stayed at a friend's home to wait for my flight on December 15. My friend, Mr. Chan, is a Hong Kong businessman and a Falun Gong practitioner. It is only natural for people with similar interests to get together, so some local Falun Gong practitioners whom Mr. Chan has known came to visit us on December 14. We talked about the benefits and experiences of our Falun Gong practices, and some also asked me questions about applying for graduate study programs in the US. All those happened at Mr. Chan's private home before 11:00pm. At around 1 am on December 15, we were awakened by local policemen, who came in the house without any warrant, and were taken in for interrogation. Two other practitioners from northern California, Ms. Zhao Chen and Mr. Yun Huang, and a Hong Kong practitioner, Ms. Ren, were also rounded up at about the same time. We were released at dawn, but were arrested again in the afternoon when we came back for our travel documents, and handed a 15-day "administrative detention" for "disruption of social orders."

The second arrest was apparently more serious than the first one. I was suspected of "conspiracy of external and internal forces against the government" and questioned for contacts and plots. Apparently, my articles and poems on Falun Gong which were confiscated by the police during our first arrest made them feel that I could be a dangerous person. At this point, I realized that my local friends could be endangered, so I claimed that I was the one responsible for calling local people to meet with me. Meanwhile, I insisted that I was not even trying to make a public statement, and asked how could I disrupt social orders at a private home. They did not get anything from me, but I could not get any explanation for the detention from them either. At the end of the day, the three from California (including myself) were thrown in jail, and the two from Hong Kong were expelled.

A jail in China is nothing that an American can imagine. The moment you are arrested, you lose every right, and practically disappear from the world. I was not allowed to contact anyone, by phone or by mail. My husband, after being informed of the news by Mr. Chan, called from San Diego to find out which detention center I was in. He was promptly told that criminals couldn't receive phone calls. When he explained that he was trying to locate his wife, he was told to come in person.

During the next few days, he contacted the American General Consulate in Guangzhou, his friends in Shenzhen, and local Falun Gong practitioners, to ask for help to locate me. No one was able to find out, and all were given the run-around by the police. At one point, he was even told that I was released to American Embassy in China. It was not until a reporter from the San Diego Union-Tribune, Ms. Angela Lau, persevered in the run-around with the Shenzhen police that my location was determined.

Being cut off from the world was only a small part of the hardship. Since I was not at all prepared to be arrested again, I did not take any extra clothes with me. Two days after my arrest, Shenzhen was hit by the coldest weather in this century. I slept on the cement floor, and I could hear the cold wind howling through the prison wall. Worse yet, we were not allowed to wear shoes. As a result, my feet became badly chapped, and I still had a deep sore on one foot which was not yet healed. We were also forced to labor from 8:00am to 10:00pm every day, making head-brushes or shoes for export to the US. After I came back to the US, some people asked me what if someone refused to work. Refuse? I witnessed a girl being beaten up really good for being slow to assemble the brushes. An inmate recalled that some slow inmates were beaten up badly and stuck with needles in their private parts (so they could not show the marks to others). Fortunately, I was able to study and improve the assembly process and prevent more inmates from being beaten up for slow work. For all my forced labor there, I had to pay my own per diem - total of 130 Chinese Yuan for my 13 days of detention. Apparently, the forced labor was so systematic that the detention center I was in did not even bother to deny it when asked by a reporter who interviewed me after I was released.

It is in this inhumane environment that I witnessed the amazing power of Falun Gong in the salvation of people's minds and bodies. Of the 38 inmates in the cell I was in, most were prostitutes, drug addicts, or both. Some of them were forced into prostitution by their husbands or families. It is when you are there you realize the so-called economic development is benefits enjoyed by a minority of privileged at the expenses of a large group of disadvantaged. Life has been so harsh on them that they had an absolute negative view about life. However, somehow they know Falun Gong practitioners are good people. The first night Ms. Zhao and I walked in the cells, they jumped in excitement —"Hey, Falun Gong!"— and stayed up all night listening to our stories of practicing Falun Gong. I was given the name "Falun Gong 21" because I was the 22nd (there was a "Falun Gong 0") to have been detained in that cell (You can imagine how many Falun Gong practitioners have been

detained in thousands of jails in China.) During the next 13 days, Ms. Zhao and I converted most, if not all, of our inmates into Falun Gong practitioners. Fighting, beating and abuses were dramatically reduced, and by the time we were released, the three most powerful and vicious inmates, announced that they were going to adopt Falun Gong's principle of "Truth-Benevolence-Forbearance" to run the cell. A 19-year old girl promised to me: "Professor, I will never sell my body once I get out. The next time I am in jail, it will be for Falun Gong." Her statement silenced the whole cell and moved me to tears. Another prostitute who became a Falun Gong practitioner told me that she would go to Beijing after she is released to tell the government that Falun Gong saved her. There was an inmate who had a three-day overlap with me in the cell. At the time of her release, she begged the police: "Can I stay for a few more days? I want to learn more about Falun Gong." When we first met, she was talking about revenge against her neighbors using sulfuric acid, but told me that she would never do a bad thing after learning Falun Gong. All the drug addicts together with me not only did not feel any crave for drugs any more, they did not even have the usual symptoms associate with quitting the drugs. Falun Gong may not be the only solution for these social and mental problems, but it is certainly the most powerful one that I have ever known.

I was released on the 13th day of my detention. The police refused to give me a reason for my arrest, but they hinted at the reason for my early release. I was told that there were dozens of phone calls every day from different news media around the world. After I arrived in Hong Kong, I learned that my husband, my fellow practitioners, friends, colleagues, The Scripps Research Institute, world news media, Senator Dianne Feinstein, the State Department, and many San Diegans that I do not know worked tirelessly for my rescue. It is the love, attention, support, and pressure from these people that have won my safe return.

My experience in China is by no means unusual. In fact, compared with others, I was treated well. Falun Gong is simply a popular movement of mental and physical cultivation. The spiritual practice and study we do is no different from the Bible studies and church-goings of millions of ordinary Americans, and the meditation exercise we do is no more vigorous than jogging, aerobics, or other physical exercises millions of ordinary Americans do. Yet in China, millions of Falun Gong practitioners are stripped of their rights to a peaceful mind and a healthy body, tens of thousands of them are being jailed for their faith, some are forced to divorce, some sexually are abused, and some are tortured to death. What is happening in China is beyond the violation of human rights,

it is a violation against the most basic human existence. Here, I would like to ask you to give the same love, attention, and support that you have given me to the innocent Falun Gong practitioners in China.

### 3.5.19 Jimmy Zou, USA Falun Gong practitioners' experience in Beijing

**Victim:** Jimmy Zou, an actuary in a Pension Benefit Guarantee Corporation in Virginia, US citizen

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Summary:

Mr. Jimmy Zou was arrested last November in Beijing. Police constantly and brutally beat him for six days in the police station. He was struck by stun baton, hand cuffed in a most torturous way, punched on the eyes, cheeks, chest and stomach areas, kicked fiercely in the chest. "... My body was beaten to the extent that I could not stand up and move around."

#### Description:

In 1991, I developed a sustained headache. I tried various treatments including Chinese medicine, Western medicine, Qigong and surgical operations. But all treatments failed. I had to quit my job as an actuary in 1996 because of the sustained headache. In August 1996, I started to practice Falun Gong. In three months, my symptom was gone without any medical treatment. Falun Gong helped me to recover from my illness and go back to work. Today, I am healthy and work for Pension Benefit Guarantee Corporation as an actuary.

In July 1999, the Chinese government denounced Falun Gong as "an illegal organization" and since then, they have been ruthlessly persecuting tens of millions of Falun Gong practitioners. I was concerned with the situation very much and I took a leave and traveled back to China in the middle of November. I arrived in Beijing by train from my hometown on November 30th. The next day, I went to Tiananmen Square by myself. At noon, I went to see the ceremony of relieving the sentries for the national flag. A policeman came over and asked me if I was a Falun Gong practitioner. I said, "Yes". Then I was taken into a police car, and sent to Tiananmen Square Police Substation. I asked why I was detained. Nobody answered me. The cops first forced a body search on me and took the book "Zhuan Falun" away from me. I protested and said that they had no right to rob my personal belongings because I had not committed any crime. The cops ignored my protest. I did not carry my passport with me at the moment. I thought that the cops had no right to detain me and take my book away. Then three cops surrounded me and took away my glasses by force.

After that, one cop punched both of my eyes with his fist, and the other two struck my shoulders and arms and kicked my legs. I felt dizzy and my left eye swelled like a ball. One cop continued to punch me for a while. The three cops surrounded me again. They forced my arms to be crossed behind my back. One hand came down from above the shoulder and the other came up from below the armpit. My wrists were pulled together and handcuffed forcefully. I was wearing a lot of winter clothes and my arms were not very flexible. At first, a cop tried to pull my arms together so they could cross on my back. He could not make it no matter how hard he tried. Then the three cops pulled and pressed my two arms together and handcuffed me by the wrists. I cried out with great pain. At the time I noticed that there were eight other practitioners handcuffed like this in the room. A middle aged gentleman looked like he was handcuffed in this way for a very long time because both of his hands were swollen and looked dark and purple like the color of eggplants. A young lady on my left was handcuffed in the same way and an old lady over 60 was also handcuffed like that on my right. The cops tortured the ladies and elderly persons with such cruelty! For every four to five minutes, the cops struck each person's neck, hands and waist with a stun baton. The cops pushed aside my clothes at my waist so they could have better contact with my skin with the stun baton.

In about fifteen minutes, a cop asked me if I would like to speak. I kept quiet. Two cops came over, and violently shook my arms a couple of times. My arms were still handcuffed across on my back, with one arm coming down from above the shoulder and the other coming up from below. I cried out in extreme pain. They then pushed me to the original place. Half an hour later, sweat from the unbearable pain was dripping down my face and prevented me from opening my eyes. One of the cops dragged me over and asked me again and I told him my home address in China. The then cop opened up my handcuff and sent me to a room together with about fifty other practitioners. Later on I found out that among the eight practitioners being handcuffed, the middle-aged gentleman was handcuffed like that for half a day. Another old gentleman over the age of 60 had been handcuffed like that for a whole day! If I were not there myself, I would not believe that Chinese police could torture Falun Gong practitioners like that!

When I got in the room, I was very happy upon seeing over fifty practitioners from various provinces in China. They let me sit down on the only chair in the back of the room after they saw how badly I was beaten. I could not stand firmly and felt numb in my hands. At the time, my arms still felt very painful and could not move. My neck could not move either due to the pain. I sat for

about two hours before I tried to stand up and move around. When the fellow practitioners knew that I was from America, they were all eager to find out the Falun Gong situation abroad. I told them that people around the world were supporting Falun Gong practitioners who were being persecuted in China, and they were moved by the moral courage of Falun Gong practitioners who came to Beijing to appeal with no fear for torture and persecution. Then a cop came over and did not allow us to talk. He came inside the room and found out that I was the focus of the discussion. The cop then kicked my chest fiercely. I felt pressured and numbness but not too much pain. Maybe God protected me, otherwise with that much force, I would have fell down on the ground right away.

About six o'clock in the afternoon, I was sent to Anhui Agency in Beijing, together with other fellow practitioners from Anhui province. I was detained in a room together with about thirty other Anhui Falun Gong practitioners. Once arriving at Anhui Agency in Beijing, I was body searched by two plain-cloth cops. They took away my 8,000 Yuan and a cellar phone by force. Then the two cops began to interrogate me. They dragged me to the hallway and beat me in turn because I refused to cooperate with them. They punched my cheeks, chest and stomach area. One of the cops struck my feet with a baton. The other cop punched my cheeks, which made me dizzy and lightheaded. The torture lasted for more than an hour. At the moment, I thought that the cops' treatments of Falun Gong practitioners had constituted a severe violation of human rights. I was tortured like that only for being a Falun Gong practitioner and walking by Tiananmen Square. Maybe I should tell them that I am an American citizen, see if they still dare to beat me. So I told them my American citizenship status and the phone number to verify my passport number. They did not believe me at first and frantically stomped in anger and responded with more violent beating. They then said that American citizens were the ones they would like to beat. I told them they should not beat a foreign citizen and asked them to call my hometown to verify my passport number. They did not pay attention to my request and kept beating me. They did not release me back to the room until they got tired of beating me.

I had not expected to have a chance to see so many fellow practitioners from my home province. I was happy talking to them even though my face was swollen out of shape. My body was beaten to the extent that I could not stand up and move around. I knew that more practitioners from Anhui provinces were coming to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The second day, I sat down on the floor and felt pain all over my body. At night, a lady over 50 was mistreated because she was

practicing Falun Gong exercises. She sat meditating with her legs double-crossed, a position known as "full lotus". She was then dragged to the hallway and beaten up by a cop. I could only hear a "bang bang " sound from the beating and the cop asking her if she would still practice. They released her back to the room half an hour later. The cops forced the old lady to squat down on the floor with her knee bent and arms embracing her head. They did not allow her to stand up and rest unless she agreed to stop practicing Falun Gong exercises. The old lady insisted her right to practice Falun Gong exercises and also said to herself "practicing Falun Gong is a serious matter." I felt happy for her determination because she is a genuine practitioner. The cop forced her to maintain that position for a whole night. She was so tired that she fell down on the floor for more than a dozen of times. Every time when she fell down on the floor, the cops forced her to squat down on the floor again.

On the fourth day, a few practitioners were taken away by Anhui local police bureau, and nine practitioners from Fugang city who came to Beijing to appeal were sent in. Everyday, some practitioners were sent in and some others were escorted back, and there were always over thirty practitioners detained in the room. At seven o'clock at night, two practitioners from Fugang City said that we should practice Falun Gong exercises. A practitioner should practice everyday. Then two of them started practicing the sitting meditation. I also sat down in the lotus position and started practicing together with them. The cops saw us doing meditation and said that it was not allowed to practice Falun Gong exercises in the room. All three of us continued practicing Falun Gong meditation. Then there came six or seven cops who dragged us out to the hallway by force. A cop struck me a couple of times with his fists. They forced us to stand facing the wall with our knees bent, and embracing our heads with our arms. The cops would kick our legs if our knees were not bent down enough. They thought that I was the person who led the practice. In order to punish me more severely, they found two fire extinguishers each weighing over ten pounds, and forced me carrying them by in my two hands with my knees bent. They kept me in that position for more than an hour. I was so tired from carrying the two fire extinguishers that they slipped out of my hands as soon as I lifted them up because my hands were sweaty and weak. The cops forced me to lift the fire extinguishers again once they slipped out of my hands. The person who started practicing first was tortured to the extent that he kept vomiting on the floor. The cops kept torturing us from seven or eight o'clock to eleven o'clock at night. After we were released back to the room, we told other practitioners what had happened to us. All the practitioners thought that what we had done



was right, but all of us should bear the hardship together instead of only three of us.

At about four o'clock in the fifth morning, all the practitioners got up and started practicing Falun Gong meditative exercises. The cops were sleeping, but they opened their eyes a few times and saw us practicing. However, they pretended not to see us practicing. In the early morning of the sixth day, everyone got up to practice like we did the previous morning. At night a cop who was in charge of the whole building walked by and found us practicing Falun Gong exercises. He came into the room and tried to stop us from practicing. He said he would beat whoever kept doing the exercises and threatened that the baton was covered with foam so that no trace of external injury would be left but internal injury would be caused by it. He first pushed down a young practitioner in his 20's by force and wanted to beat him with the baton. I was just meditating in the lotus position by the side of the young practitioner. I stood up and covered the young practitioner with my body. I told the cop that it is illegal to beat people, and our practicing exercises did not interfere with any other people. Doing meditation is part of our personal lifestyle, and there is nothing against the government. At that time there were three other practitioners coming over, and the four of us covered the young practitioner with our bodies, saying to the cop that please beat us first because we all practiced the exercises. When the cop saw the situation, he changed his attitude and said that he would not beat the young man. Later the cop said that he would punish us if we kept practicing. Then more than twenty of us stood up, saying that we would like to take the punishment together. After a while, the cop felt put out and stopped bothering us. We all sat down and discussed what had just happened. The cop who wanted to beat us and another cop who came for the morning shift also sat by our side, listening to our discussion. They even asked us a few questions. For example why we kept practicing Falun Gong exercises and why we came to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong with no fear for severe punishment. We told them about the actual mental and physical one gets from practicing Falun Gong, our own experiences. We also told them how the slanderous propaganda against Falun Gong confused right and wrong, how the decision made by the central government against Falun Gong was wrong, and how Falun Gong practitioners came to Beijing to appeal for justice and truth by sacrificing their personal interests. The two cops showed their sympathy after talking with us. They said that they did not know much about Falun Gong before and they had no choice but to fulfill their duties.

That same day, I was released from the Anhui Agency in Beijing. Later I returned to America. After experienc-

ing six days of beating and torture, I truly appreciate how much freedom I have in the U.S. Practicing Falun Gong exercises is my personal right, and I would never be detained for practicing the exercises in the U.S. However, in China, walking by Tiananmen Square as a Falun Gong practitioner would result in detention and inhumane torture. I hope the Chinese government would respect people's basic human rights including those detained by the cops for their personal beliefs. I also hope that the Chinese government would correct their wrongdoings against Falun Gong and give tens of millions of practitioners a lenient environment to practice their meditative exercises and their spiritual beliefs in truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance.

### 3.5.20 Falun Gong practitioners From Australia, Sweden, US were arrested in Guangzhou

#### Victims:

1. Anne Hakosalo, female, an exchange student studying at Dalian University in China; Sweden citizen
  2. Christine Jiang, female, Australia citizen
  3. Gao Yuan, a piano teacher and pianist, Australia citizen
  4. Yan Zhen, female, Australia citizen
  5. Shelley Jiang, female, a computer network engineer, Australian citizen
  6. Sun Jie, female, a computer consultant working for Xpedior Corp, in Colorado, US Citizen
  7. Tang Jian, female, a software engineer at Alltel Communication Inc. in Colorado US resident.
- and 45 other Chinese Falun Gong practitioners including Jiang Zhaohui who was sentenced to 12 years in jail in January 2000

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

#### Summary:

52 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Guangzhou from two private apartments on November 25, 1999. Among them, six people are citizens of Australia, USA, and Sweden. They were mistreated and beaten up at the time of arrest and during the detention.

#### Description:

In November 1999, about 52 Falun Gong practitioners gathered at local practitioners' apartments in Guangzhou to share experiences to help each other get over their hardships after China outlawed Falun Gong in

October. At 1:00am November 25, about 40 policemen broke into the private apartments without a search or an arrest warrant, took all practitioners to the police station. There were 17 people arrested at one apartment and 35 at another one, among them were 4 citizens of Australia, one from the United States and one from Sweden.

All who were not Chinese citizens were expelled from China to Hong Kong on November 27. They were mistreated during the time they were detained in China, where they experienced or witnessed brutal beatings and torture.

Seventeen people were arrested at the first apartment. They were detained in a detention center in Guangzhou. Starting at 3:00am after the arrest, they were interrogated for 10 to 20 hours individually. During the interrogations they were only allowed to drink some water without any rest. All of them were forced to stay in one room of a typical apartment living room size. They had to sleep on the concrete floor for the night. The Swedish student, Anne Hakosalo, was released after one day's detention. After her release, Anna revealed that during the arrest, one practitioner was forcefully hit to the wall and lost consciousness. Anna said that during her detention, the police not only continuously interrogated her and forcefully searched her purse, but also did not allow her to eat or call the Swedish consulate for help.

At the same time, 35 people were arrested in the second apartment. When the practitioners asked about the reason of the arrest, the police refused to answer and started to beat them. Two were dragged downstairs and beaten. Four and five policemen beat one practitioner at the same time. In the flat, one practitioner was beaten down onto the ground and could not get up. When the police was about to beat an Australian practitioner, Mr. Gao Yuan, two practitioners protected him with their own bodies. The police handcuffed these 35 practitioners and detained them in Tianhe Detention Center in Guangzhou.

The interrogation lasted for a long period. The police used very cruel ways during the interrogation. One practitioner was forced to half squat for more than one and half hours (this physical punishment is named 'invisible squat'). Each time when the policeman asked him a question, he would slam him.

Facing these brutal treatments, the practitioners started hunger strikes during this time, one of the Australian practitioners was kicked on the shoulder. He saw the policeman dragging a 20-year-old female practitioner outside while threatening to "beat her to death." On late evening November 26, two Australian practitioners were deported and the rest of practitioners were escorted somewhere else.

Most of the Chinese practitioners arrested on November 25 were on a 'most wanted' list issued by the Chinese government since they participated in the October 28 international news press secretly held in Beijing. The news press was attended by many news agencies around the world including AFP, AP, Reuters, the *New York Times*, etc. The above newspapers have published photographs of the practitioners along with their stories of being tortured in detention centers, losing their jobs, and being expelled from their schools because they would not give up practicing Falun Gong. There is no doubt that these practitioners will face severe charges. As of the date of this report, Jiang Zhaohui, one the 45 Chinese practitioners arrested and the person who initiated the October 28 news press, was sentenced to 12 years in prison in January 2000.

## Appendix

Name list of Falun Gong Practitioners arrested on November 25, 1999 in Guangzhou, China

Li Baoxing	Zhao Liying
Li Yuling	Zhang Wenlong
Sun Yibiao	Fu Limin
Wang Ling	Zhao Yun
Pan Xueyun	Chen Bimei
Zhong Xiaoming	Ye Youqing
Shi Xiaochun	Liu Yumei
Yu Jishu	Yang Zhenwu
Li Huijing	Wang Kai
Sun Jianyi	Xiang Guilan
Song Junmei	Ding Yan
Li Shisong	Gu Linna
Shan Huihong	Meng Hongyu
Wang Jun	Yuan Zhaoxia
Xu Hongyu	Lu Yuandong
Liang Fuyou	Liang Zhaohui
Qiu Lidong	Zhang Ke
Cao Hairong	Zhou Huamin
Feng Jian	Jiang Zhaohui
Ma Qiaoling	Liu Qingwei
Wang Ling	Li Zhendi
Li Yanqiao	Li Ying
Li Bin	

Anne Hakosalo (Sweden citizen, released on November 26)

Shelley Jiang (Australia citizen, released on November 27)

Christine Jiang (Australia citizen, released on November 27)

Jian Tang (US resident, released on Dec 9)

Yan Zhen (Australia citizen, released on Nov

27)

Yuan Gao (Australia citizen, released on Nov 27)

Jie Sun (US citizen, release on November 27)

Jimmy Zou (US citizen, was arrested later in December and released 6 days after)

### 3.5.21 Australia Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested and Tortured in China.

**Case 1:** Ms. Zhang Cuiying, Falun Gong practitioner from Sydney Australia went to Beijing Tiananmen Square at the end of December 1999. After talking with some Falun Gong practitioners, she was taken away by police. Because she did not tell the police that she was from Australia and an Australian passport holder, the policeman beat her with a magazine roll. Her head was bleeding, half of her face was swollen. The magazine roll was full of blood. Later, she was locked in a small iron cage. When policemen found out that she was from Australia, they deported her.

**Case 2:** Ms. Liu Zuoping, 50, arrived in Beijing on December 14, 1999. On December 16 at about 12:00pm midnight, while she was talking with some practitioners at home, all of a sudden about ten Chinese policemen broke into the flat without showing any searching order or warrant. They took pictures of Ms. Liu and others and arrested them just because there were two copies of *Zhuan Falun* book on the table.

During the interrogation, Ms. Liu asked many times to go to the restroom, but the request was denied. She wet her pants on the way to the restroom after the interrogation. It was -10C at that time. She only had a chance to change the pants after she was deported and arrived in Sydney.

During the detention, the policemen took away all of her money. She was also forced to pay 6800 Yuan (equivalent to A\$1400) for a one way ticket from Beijing to Sydney despite the fact that she had already purchased her own return ticket (HK-Beijing, HK, Sydney)

**Case 3:** Ms. Helen Tao, an Australia citizen, was arrested in Tiananmen Square late in December 1999. She was detained in Tiananmen Police Station for a whole day. Because she did not reveal her nationality, the policemen tortured her as a Chinese Falun Gong practitioner—handcuffed her hands at the back with one arm down from above the shoulder and the other arm up from below the armpit. Another girl was treated the same way and vomited due to the extreme pain. Tao witnessed the beating suffered by many arrested practitioners. She was expelled to Hong Kong after the policemen found out her citizenship.

**Case 4:** On December 4, 1999, at 4:00pm, three Falun Gong practitioners from Australia, Dai Meiling, Yi Qin, and Zeng Jianling, and several practitioners from Beijing were arrested in Tiananmen Square when practicing Falun Gong exercise and holding a “Falun Dafa” banner. The three practitioners from Australia were expelled from Mainland China on the next day.

Five more Falun Gong practitioners from Australia were arrested when they were sharing experience with other practitioners at the residence of a Beijing practitioner. That Beijing practitioner was also arrested. Their whereabouts were yet unknown.

### 3.5.22 USA Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested and Tortured in China

**Case 1:** Ms. Qian Zhizheng, a US citizen, was arrested on October 27, 1999 when she had lunch with a local practitioner in a restaurant in Beijing. Ten policemen held both of them to the police car without any explanation. At Qianmen Police Station, Ms. Qian was interrogated for more than 2 hours and was later sent to Beijing Public Security Bureau. On October 28, she underwent another 3-hour interrogation with intermittent harassment and threats. Afterwards, the police officer released her withholding her US passport and air ticket. Two days later, Ms. Qian was arrested again in Tiananmen Square while talking with another practitioner. The policemen made a forceful and thorough search of their belongs before they were taken to Tiananmen Police Station, where Qian found the cells were full of detained Falun Gong practitioners. She was released on November 5, 1999, after a 5-day detention in a hotel.

**Case 2:** Mr. Sam Guo, from California, USA, arrived in Beijing with Ning Han, an other US practitioner on October 14, 1999. The next day, around lunch time, they went to Xinhua Gate of the Zhongnanhai compound and presented the 10,000-word petition letter to the policemen at the Gate. The policemen asked for their ID's and they showed their passport. 15 minutes later, a 110 patrol van pulled over and they were sent to the Chengfu Road Police Station, where they were separated. Mr. Guo was questioned all the afternoon about his personal information and the purpose of his trip. He told them he just want to make the petition.

In the evening, Mr. Guo was sent to the Public Police Bureau of Hubei Province, Gao's home province. On the night of arrival, two men interrogated him for 2-3 hours, asking him the same questions over and over. He explained to them that he only want to petition to the government and hope the government can stop suppression of Falun Gong practitioners.

For the rest of the weeks, he lost his freedom. One policeman from his hometown slept in the same room with him during the night. His request of paying a visit to his hometown was rejected by the police. After 4 days of interrogation, he was forced into the airplane and sent back to U.S. on October 9, 1999.

Mr. Guo went back to China again with other practitioners on December 29, 1999. After he arrived at Beijing International Airport, he was detained by the police for one night and sent back to U.S. the next day. He was beaten by the policemen the night he was detained, and his Falun Gong related books confiscated.

**Case 3:** Mr. Qu Zheng and Ms. Zou Bin are a couple and Chinese citizens. On December 26, 1999 they, with their two-and-half-a-year-old son, went to Beijing First Intermediate People's Court to apply for an auditing permit for the trial of the four key members of the former "Falun Dafa Research Society". Around 9:00am a policeman stopped them as they were walking eastwards towards the main entrance of the court. They noticed that policemen were all over the streets leading to the court building, stopping and questioning people on the streets. The police asked if they were Falun Gong practitioners. The replied yes and explained to him their intention. The policemen requested them to get in a nearby police van after seeing their ID's. Later on, they were sent to Shijinshan stadium where about 300 other Falun Gong practitioners were already there. Without food and drink, all of the practitioners were detained in the open field until 7:00pm. In the afternoon, when it was getting cold (around 30 degrees F), some practitioners started doing Falun Gong exercises. Policemen immediately pounced them, beating and dragging them out of the crowd. These practitioners were forced to squat and put their hands over their heads. A few of them were beaten and kicked when they refused to do so. A mid-aged woman stood up saying "we didn't do anything wrong" and started doing the exercises again. Several strong male policemen dragged her away and kicked her. Later on, the family of Qu was taken to Beijing Chaoyang District Police Substation and released after being questioned for a short while. Most of other practitioners were still detained. To their knowledge, some of them were not released until February 4, 2000.

### **3.5.23 Maltreatment of Canadian Falun Gong practitioners when they visited China for peaceful appeal**

**Case 1:** Li Jingyu, female, from Montreal, Canada, a Canadian citizen: 514-748-9071

Ms. Li went back to China to help her husband come

to Canada and make an appeal to the Chinese government. On December 14, 1999 she met with her younger brother in Shanghai, China, when several policemen broke into the apartment. Since she did not have her passport with her, they asked her to go to the police office two hours away from her residence. At the office, she was fined 500 Yuan, and claimed to have violated the Chinese law.

On December 20, 1999, when she was practicing Falun Gong with her husband and another friend, the police broke in and detained her and her husband. During the detention that night, she kept introducing to the policemen how she benefited from Falun Gong.

On December 22, 1999, the couple went to Beijing with a letter, appealing to the central authority for Falun Gong. The next day, policemen from Shanghai escorted Li back to Shanghai and ordered her to leave for Canada within 48 hours.

**Case 2:** Guan Weidong, Canadian permanent resident,

Address: Apt.16, 3085 Dupis Ave. Montreal PQ

Phone: 514-342-6558

On December 6, 1999, Mr. Guan went to Beijing to tell Chinese government the truth about Falun Gong. When he was looking for the appealing office of central government, a police arrested him and took him to Fuyou Street Police Substation. He was detained there for ten hours without any food. At night, he was transferred and detained at Nanning (his home city) liaison office in Beijing until December 10 1999, when he was sent back to Canada..

**Case 3:** Zhu Xueye, a Ph.D. student at Civil Engineering Department in Concordia, a Canadian permanent resident,. His contact information: xue\_zhu@civil.concordia.ca

When Mr. Zhu went back to Shenzhen City to visit his parents, the Customs of Shenzhen City detained him for more than 30 hours. During his detention, he was handcuffed several times.

At the end of December, he went to Beijing to appeal. Policemen from Fuyou Street Police Substation arrested him and transferred him to Shenzhen liaison office in Beijing. During the 8-9 days of detention, he was required to sign a letter denouncing Falun Gong. Since he refused, he was not allowed to leave the hostel and ordered to do some cleaning work in the hotel. Sometimes he was kept with several male and female practitioners at the same room for several days.

On January 7, 2000, he was sent back to Canada.

### **3.5.24 Falun Gong practitioners from Japan arrested and tortured in China**

---

On the eve of the new millennium, a dozen practitioners from Japan gathered in Tiananmen Square and were soon arrested. Seven of them were deported and sent back to Tokyo on the afternoon of January 1, 2000, six of whom held Japanese passports and one held Taiwan passport. Policemen rushed to the practitioners and dragged them onto police vans. Female practitioners were dragged into the vans by their hair. It's said that they were sent to detention centers in Beijing. Many people and foreign journalists witnessed police brutality against practitioners.

Practitioners with Chinese passports remained in custody. When this news was written, Zhang Yufu and his seven-year-old son were already escorted back to their hometown in Harbin. Zhang Yufu's mother-in-law had been informed to pick up the child. Zhang's wife is also a practitioner and she had been denied entrance to China twice. The whereabouts of other arrested practitioners were yet unknown.

### **3.5.25 Hong Kong Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China**

---

Hong Kong "New City Broadcast Station" reported that, according to a Falun Gong practitioner whose last name is Peng, on November 18, 5 Falun Gong practitioners and a 6-year-old child from Hong Kong held up a banner reading "Falun Gong" in Tiananmen Square. The police immediately took them away. Their whereabouts were yet unknown. Ms. Peng said that these 5 Falun Gong practitioners from Hong Kong voluntarily went to Beijing to express their concerns over those arrested Falun Gong practitioners and to voice their objection against Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong.

### **3.5.26 Singapore Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China**

---

Three Falun Gong practitioners from Singapore, Wu Guorui, Xiong Changnei and Xiong Shouyong, who are students of Nanyang Institute of Technology, went back to China on November 6 to appeal to the Chinese government to stop its persecution against Falun Gong practitioners. Till now, they have been detained by the Beijing police for more than one month. It is believed that they were arrested on the Tiananmen Square four or five days after they arrived in Beijing. These three Chinese students are recipients of the scholarships

awarded by the Department of Education of Singapore.

### **3.5.27 Macao Falun Gong practitioners being arrested and tortured in China**

---

At the grand ceremony of Macao's return to China on December 20, a Falun Dafa practitioner from Macao, Ms. Yang Qingping, held up a banner reading "Falun Dafa - Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance" right after President Jiang finished his speech. She also shouted "Falun Dafa" which shocked the whole conference room. A dozen public security officers rushed over and pushed her to the ground but she kept crying out about the communist regime's injustices against Falun Dafa. Later, she was taken into custody by the Macao police, and would be sentenced. At the time, detailed information was not available.

Yang Qingping has two children. She, her mother, Zhang Jieyu, and sister, Yang Cuiping, all started to learn Falun Dafa in May 1999. Both her mother and sister joined the group practice in Macao on December 19 and were detained by the police. It was said that her mother would be escorted back to China for sentencing because she held a Chinese passport. Her sister was already freed by the police. However, her phone is monitored and she is under close surveillance.

The above news was provided by a practitioner from Australia, Tao Hualian. She returned to Hong Kong on December 19 and arrived in Shenzhen (a city in Guangdong Province) the same night. On December 21, she went to a store to fax the above news. She suddenly heard somebody yelling "she is the person" before she could send the news out. As soon as she raised her head, she found that a police officer in uniform and 4 in plain-clothes had already surrounded her. She held the article tightly in her hands. A policeman pulled her left ear with force and searched her body and took away all the materials she carried with her. She was then sent to the Yanhe Police Station for interrogation that started at 11:00pm on December 21 and ended at 12:15am on December 22. The police also recorded the whole interrogation. She was then sent to the Shengzhen Police Station at 5:00pm on December 22 and at about 6:30pm. She went back to Hong Kong through Luohu Customs. She then sent out the news concerning what had happened on December 19 and December 20.

### **3.5.28 He was arrested twice in Beijing**

---

**Victim:** Sam Guo, resident in California

**Location of incidents:** Beijing, China

### Description

“On Oct. 4 [1999], I arrived in Beijin with Ning Han, a practitioner from El Cerrito, California. The next day, around lunchtime, we went to Xinhua Men of the Zhongnan Hai compound to petition for Falun Gong practitioners. We presented the 10 thousand words petition letter to the police in front of the gate. A police van came over and we were picked up and sent to the Chengfu Lu police station. There, we two were separated. I was questioned all the afternoon by one cop, asking all my personal information and the purpose of my trip. I told them I just want to do the petition.

In the evening, I was asked to go with two men, who came from the police department of Hubei Province. (I was born in Huanggang Districe of Hubei province. ). That night I stayed at the Huanggang District Agency in Beijing, Haidian district of Beijing. These two policemen interrogated me for 2~3 hours, asking me the same questions over and over again. I just explained to them that I only want to petition to the government and hope the government can stop suppressing Falun Gong practitioners. They didn’t listen to my words.

For the rest of the weeks, I lost my freedom and one cop from my hometown monitored me during the nights. After 4 days of interrogation, they decided to send me back to U.S. I said I wanted to go to my hometown. They refused my request. Then, I was forced into the airplane and sent back to U.S on Oct. 9, 1999.

The second time, I went back to China with other practitioners on December 29, 1999. When I arrived in Beijing International Airport, I was detained by the police for one night and sent back to U.S next day. They also took away my books. I was beaten by the police that night I was detained.”

# Chapter 4

## Social and Economic Coercion

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>4.1 PERSECUTIONS AGAINST FAMILY MEMBERS AND RELATIVES.....</b>	<b>123</b>
4.1.1 Practitioners warned to receive punishments used in “Great Culture Revolution” .....	123
4.1.2 A practitioner’s children barred from university or joining the army. ....	123
4.1.3 A practitioner’s parents brought to detention center to pressure their son. ....	123
4.1.4 Family members’ yearly bonuses revoked because practitioners went to Beijing. ....	123
4.1.5 Practitioners’ family members and relatives detained. ....	124
4.1.6 Practitioners’ family members detained, homes ransacked. ....	124
4.1.7 Official removed from post because wife went to Beijing to appeal. ....	124
4.1.8 Practitioners forced to divorce in order to avoid bringing trouble to family members. ....	124
4.1.9 Practitioner’s family members not allowed to be hired, promoted or recruited by the army. .	124
4.1.10 Family of Jinhua Zhao threatened and forced to deny that she died of torture .....	124
4.1.11 Worker threatened with loss of job for failing to persuade parents to stop practicing .....	125
4.1.12 Family members appointed as guarantors and face loss of employment if practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal. ....	125
4.1.13 Relatives arrested because practitioner went to Beijing to appeal. ....	125
4.1.14 Practitioner’s father detained in order to force him to leave Beijing. ....	125
4.1.15 Family members detained in order to force practitioners to come back from appeal. ....	125
4.1.16 Families of practitioners forced to attend brainwash workshops. ....	126
4.1.17 Practitioner’s mother frightened and family in crisis .....	126
4.1.18 Practitioner’s family harassed because he went to Beijing to appeal. ....	126
<b>4.2 SUSPENDED OR DISMISSED FROM WORK AND STUDY FOR CONTINUING PRACTICING FALUN GONG OR APPEALING FOR FALUN GONG.....</b>	<b>126</b>
4.2.1 Practitioners ordered to quit school for going to Beijing to appeal. ....	126
4.2.2 Member of Chinese People’s Political Consultative Congress removed from duty for speaking in favor of Falun Gong. ....	126
4.2.3 Practitioner expelled from the party, lost job and home .....	127
4.2.4 Teacher forced to resign from her job and divorce her husband .....	127
4.2.5 Eleven-year-old practitioner expelled from school for practicing Falun Gong .....	127
4.2.6 Practitioners forced to work without pay .....	127
4.2.7 Twenty-five students suspended for two months, young teacher sent home .....	127
4.2.8 Practitioners in some institutes faced discharge for practicing .....	127
4.2.9 Communist Party members asked to stop practicing Falun Gong, or have their membership revoked .....	128
4.2.10 Practitioner detained by work unit for nearly half a month. ....	128
4.2.11 Practitioner arrested, her business license suspended, husband unemployed .....	128
4.2.12 Practitioners dismissed by working unit because of belief in Falun Gong. ....	128
4.2.13 Practitioner detained for two weeks, wife divorced him .....	128
4.2.14 Practitioner’s wife fired and fined, relatives under pressure .....	129

Continued on next page ...

... continued

1	4.2.15 Enterprise forced to fire and discharge Falun Gong practitioners. . . . .	129
2	4.2.16 Party, League member, workers and students not allowed to practice Falun Gong . . . . .	129
3	4.2.17 Party and League members must not participate in Falun Gong activities or face expulsion from the Party and loss of employment . . . . .	129
4	4.2.18 Practitioners threatened to be expelled from the Party and fired from their jobs. . . . .	129
5	4.2.19 Practitioner laid off without reason . . . . .	130
6	4.2.20 Practitioner asked not to practice Falun Gong, otherwise face unemployment . . . . .	130
7	4.2.21 Practitioners forced to choose between practicing Falun Gong and being a party Member . . . . .	130
8	4.2.22 Practitioners forced to choose between Falun Gong and Party membership . . . . .	130
9	4.2.23 Practitioner fired because of practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	130
10	4.2.24 Practitioners threatened with loss of job, salary and Party discharge . . . . .	131
	4.2.25 Students warned of expulsion if practice of Falun Gong continues . . . . .	131
	4.2.26 Practitioner's current job put under risk if Falun Gong practice continues. . . . .	131
	<b>4.3 FINANCIAL PENALTIES. . . . .</b>	<b>131</b>
	4.3.1 Police department imposed heavy bail . . . . .	131
	4.3.2 Practitioners arrested for attending a local conference. . . . .	131
	4.3.3 Practitioners detained for appealing to local government. . . . .	131
	4.3.4 Practitioners from oil plant arrested for practicing exercises in a part and imposed stiff fines . . . . .	132
	4.3.5 Practitioners detained, their family members pay 1,000 Yuan per month to the detention center. . . . .	132
	4.3.6 Doctor's clinic confiscated for her appealing in Beijing . . . . .	132
	4.3.7 Practitioners detained and tortured for not being able to afford the financial penalty. . . . .	132
	4.3.8 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing asked to pay for air ticket and 10,000 Yuan fine . . . . .	133
	4.3.9 Practitioners threatened life imprisonment if they refuse to pay high financial penalty . . . . .	133
	4.3.10 Practitioners fined 40,000 Yuan for appealing in Beijing; School bonus award cancelled. . . . .	133
	4.3.11 Enterprises fined for failing to prevent their employees from going to Beijing. . . . .	133
	4.3.12 Practitioners serve criminal detention because workplaces refused to pay the 350,000 Yuan penalty. . . . .	133
	4.3.13 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing and required to pay a fine of 5, 000 Yuan . . . . .	134
	4.3.14 Practitioners denied salary increase. . . . .	134
	4.3.15 Practitioner fined 20,000 Yuan for appealing in Beijing . . . . .	134
	4.3.16 Local authority represses practitioners with financial penalties . . . . .	134
	4.3.17 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing asked to pay for expenses of the police officers . . . . .	134
	4.3.18 Practitioners detained and fined 3,000 Yuan, their grain of stock confiscated if they failed to pay . . . . .	135
	4.3.19 Practitioner arrested and fined 20,000 Yuan. . . . .	135
	4.3.20 Practitioners forced to pay stiff fines . . . . .	135
	4.3.21 Practitioners' money taken without any reason after being released. . . . .	136
	4.3.22 Practitioner's family asked to pay 1,000 Yuan to get him released . . . . .	136
	4.3.23 Practitioners' personal computers confiscated . . . . .	136
	4.3.24 Policemen blackmail practitioners for money . . . . .	136
	4.3.25 Practitioners required to pay 5,000 Yuan as cash pledge, confiscated if go to Beijing. . . . .	136
	4.3.26 Practitioners beaten and fined from 500 to 5,000 Yuan. . . . .	136
	4.3.27 Practitioners forced to pay a large sum of penalty . . . . .	136
	4.3.28 Practitioners' company car confiscated and used by the police . . . . .	137
	<b>4.4 HUMILIATION DURING STREET PARADE . . . . .</b>	<b>137</b>
	4.4.1 Practitioners paraded through streets. . . . .	137
	4.4.2 Practitioners paraded barefooted on streets for appealing in Beijing . . . . .	137
	4.4.3 Practitioners humiliated in street parade . . . . .	137
	<b>4.5 OTHER PERSECUTIONS/MISTREATMENT . . . . .</b>	<b>137</b>
	4.5.1 Local authorities ransacked practitioners' homes. . . . .	137
	4.5.2 "Transforming" practitioners by cutting off water and power supplies. . . . .	138

Continued on next page ...



## Chapter 4 Social and Economic Coercion

... continued

4.5.3	"Transformation Class" ran out of "Educational Materials" . . . . .	138
4.5.4	Police in Meizhou City interfered with group practice . . . . .	138
4.5.5	Beijing government officers demand tourists to curse Falun Dafa and its founder . . . . .	138
4.5.6	Practitioners arrested for selling Falun Gong books and exchanging experiences with other practitioners . . . . .	139
4.5.7	Head and political instructor removed from post for failing to prevent practitioners from going to appeal. . . . .	139
4.5.8	Practitioner detained again after release . . . . .	139
4.5.9	Practitioners required to attend the "transformation education" class . . . . .	139
4.5.10	Professor sentenced with three years of forced labor "education" . . . . .	140
4.5.11	Practitioner forced to leave his home to avoid trouble . . . . .	140
4.5.12	Violation of the Constitution: Official Announcement to All Villagers . . . . .	140
4.5.13	Three year old child taken onto a police van . . . . .	141
4.5.14	Seven practitioners arrested for having a conversation with some local practitioners. . . . .	141
4.5.15	China draws up blacklist of Falun Gong practitioners abroad . . . . .	141
4.5.16	Police officers dismissed or suspended from work for failing to prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal . . . . .	141
4.5.17	Practitioners detained or sent to labor camps for appealing . . . . .	141
4.5.18	Practitioners under intense surveillance . . . . .	141
4.5.19	Practitioners threatened with labor "education" if refuse to denounce Falun Gong . . . . .	142
4.5.20	Practitioner's ID card confiscated to prevent them from going to Beijing . . . . .	142
4.5.21	Falun Gong crackdown spreads to homes. . . . .	142
4.5.22	Foreign language teacher arrested on suspicion of her taking part in the press conference . .	142
4.5.23	Practitioner's child sent to orphanage after divorce . . . . .	142
4.5.24	Families required to pressure Falun Gong practitioners to renounce their beliefs; large fines levied, brutal beatings from criminals . . . . .	143
4.5.25	Practitioners detained for refusing to turn in ID cards and write pledge. . . . .	143
4.5.26	Hundreds of practitioners were arrested without any reason. . . . .	143
4.5.27	Practitioners arrested for practice of Falun Gong . . . . .	143
4.5.28	Four hundred practitioners arrested for practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	144
4.5.29	Practitioners arrested for protest of the new legislation for dealing more harshly with Falun Gong . . . . .	144
4.5.30	Practitioners detained to prevent them from going to Beijing . . . . .	144
4.5.31	Twenty practitioners arrested for attending a Falun Gong discussion meeting . . . . .	144
4.5.32	Thirty-four practitioners arrested for attending a Falun Gong discussion meeting . . . . .	144
4.5.33	Seven practitioners arrested for practicing in the park . . . . .	144
4.5.34	Five hundred practitioners arrested in various places. . . . .	145
4.5.35	Practitioners' right of appealing is deprived. . . . .	145
4.5.36	Practitioners from Dongying were arrested . . . . .	145
4.5.37	Practitioners from Shenzhen were arrested . . . . .	145
4.5.38	Practitioners from Chengdu were arrested . . . . .	145
4.5.39	Practitioners from Beijing were arrested . . . . .	146
4.5.40	Practitioners thrown into police cars while petitioning to the government . . . . .	146
4.5.41	Practitioner couple arrested and sentenced to one year of labor education. . . . .	146
4.5.42	Practitioner detained, phone under full control by the authorities. . . . .	146
4.5.43	Students, teachers, old couple detained for appealing. . . . .	146
4.5.44	Practitioner threatened and under surveillance . . . . .	147
4.5.45	Practitioners arrested for telling the truth . . . . .	147
4.5.46	Seventeen practitioners detained without any reason . . . . .	147
4.5.47	Practitioners asked to drop their work for questioning and detention . . . . .	147
4.5.48	Practitioners under surveillance 24 hours a day. . . . .	148
4.5.49	Classes conducted to dissuade practitioners from practicing Falun Gong. . . . .	148

Continued on next page ...

## Chapter 4 Social and Economic Coercion

... continued

1	4.5.50 Practitioner arrested while practicing at home . . . . .	148
2	4.5.51 Three hundred practitioners arrested in regional areas. . . . .	148
3	4.5.52 Illegal search of Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	148
4	4.5.53 Illegal detention of Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	149
5	4.5.54 Mail boxes of practitioners under the control of the Public Security Department . . . . .	149
6	4.5.55 More than 3,000 practitioners detained . . . . .	149
7	4.5.56 More than 60 practitioners on hunger strike . . . . .	149
8	4.5.57 Practitioners supervised closely by local police . . . . .	149
9	4.5.58 Practitioner detained in Shenzhen . . . . .	149
10	4.5.59 Police intensified checking for practitioners on buses and trains . . . . .	150
	4.5.60 Practitioner charged by the police . . . . .	150
	4.5.61 Large scale suppression of Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	150
	4.5.62 Practitioners required to write promise break ties with Falun Gong . . . . .	150
	4.5.63 Graduate students detained while speaking for the truth. . . . .	150
	4.5.64 Teachers detained for Falun Gong practice . . . . .	151
	4.5.65 Rejected by landlords, practitioners forced to sleep on grass in cold weather. . . . .	151
	4.5.66 Middle school teachers forced to write untruthful report against their will. . . . .	151
	4.5.67 Air Force and government officials were disappeared after interrogation by police . . . . .	152
	4.5.68 Students were forced not to participate in the morning group practice . . . . .	152
	4.5.69 Practitioners harassed, practice sessions disrupted, practice sites occupied. . . . .	152
	4.5.70 Secretary of the Provincial Committee vowed to eliminated Falun Gong . . . . .	152
	4.5.71 Participation in Falun Gong activities prohibited. . . . .	152
	4.5.72 Falun Gong practice prohibited in all institutions of higher learning . . . . .	152
	4.5.73 Falun Gong practice sessions disrupted, practitioners dispersed . . . . .	153
	4.5.74 Practitioners harassed at 13 practice sites . . . . .	153
	4.5.75 Practitioners were harassed in park . . . . .	153
	4.5.76 Gaoan City authorities' brutality against Falun Gong practitioners. . . . .	153
	4.5.77 Further actions taken against Falun Gong in Shangdong Province . . . . .	154
	4.5.78 Falun Gong practitioners were unfairly treated in Nanchang City . . . . .	154
	4.5.79 Illegal treatment received when appeal to central government in Beijing. . . . .	155
	4.5.80 Weifang City government steps up to "fight against Falun Gong" . . . . .	155
	4.5.81 Police broke into the homes of practitioners . . . . .	156
	4.5.82 Pressure from the "Upper Level" to suppress Falun Gong . . . . .	156
	4.5.83 Falun Gong was banned in Benxi City on Jun 16, 1999 . . . . .	156
	4.5.84 Fuzhou City treated Falun Gong practitioners unfairly. . . . .	157
	4.5.85 Public Security departments in Fuxin City illegally dispersed Falun Gong study groups . . . . .	157
	4.5.86 City government's brutal treatment of practitioners in Linyi, Shandong . . . . .	158
	4.5.87 Public Security Departments harassed Falun Gong practitioners on group practice site . . . . .	158
	4.5.88 Police and county officials were breaking into practitioners' homes . . . . .	159
	4.5.89 The Urban Countenance Bureau in Linyi City harassed Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	159
	4.5.90 Public Security Bureau began to confiscate books from practitioners in Guangdong Province . . . . .	159
	4.5.91 Officials in Qidao City harassed Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	159
	4.5.92 Public security agents wiretapped Falun Gong practitioners' telephone lines . . . . .	160
	4.5.93 Police tailing practitioners and wiretapping telephones . . . . .	160
	4.5.94 Falun Gong practitioners received threats from police . . . . .	160
	4.5.95 Practitioners detained, tailed, interrogated and requested to write report. . . . .	160
	4.5.96 Practitioners will lose their Party membership and jobs, military personnel and their family members strictly prohibited from practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	160
	4.5.97 Some work units demand their employees to quit practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	160
	4.5.98 Falun Gong practitioners in Wuihai City were harassed on practice site . . . . .	161
	4.5.99 Public Security Bureau pressed work unit to denounce Falun Gong . . . . .	161
	4.5.100 Practice site was shut down by police. . . . .	161
	4.5.101 Members of the Chinese People's Liberation Army prohibited from practicing . . . . .	162
	4.5.102 Practitioners' identification cards were confiscated . . . . .	162

## Chapter 4

# Social and Economic Coercion

### 4.1

#### Persecutions Against Family Members and Relatives

##### 4.1.1 Practitioners warned to receive punishments used in “Great Culture Revolution”

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victims:** Xie Huiying and other Falun Gong practitioners in Meizhou City

**Location of incident:** Meizhou, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

At 10:00am of February 24, the Party Secretary of Fudong Village, Hu, warned Falun Gong practitioners that if they went out of village to appeal to the central government or other government authorities for Falun Gong, they and their family members would be punished like the “four types of people” (i.e., landlords, rich people, reactionary people, and bad people) in the “great culture revolution”. After Hu finished his speech, the police arrested the local contact person Xie Huiying on the spot and sent her to the local Daqiao detention center. After that, they confiscated the ID cards of all local practitioners to prevent them from traveling out of town.

##### 4.1.2 A practitioner’s children barred from university or joining the army

**Message received:** February 16, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang Xuihui, her husband and children
2. Zhang Wenlong
3. Jiang

**Location of incident:** Zhoukoudian, Beijing

**Description:**

(Associated Press) Wang Xuihui, whose husband is a

tractor-driver and also practices Falun Gong, said police told them their children, aged 14 and 17, would be barred from attending the university or from joining the army. Zhang Wenlong, 37, said he lost his job as a deputy manager in a construction firm. Jiang, the retired teacher, said police told her she could lose her pension.

##### 4.1.3 A practitioner’s parents brought to detention center to pressure their son

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victim:** A Ph.D. student of Chongqing University, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan province

**Description:**

(News from China) A Ph.D. student of Chongqing University went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. After he was escorted back to Chongqing, police brought his parents to the detention center to pressure their son to give up Falun Dafa.

##### 4.1.4 Family members’ yearly bonuses revoked because practitioners went to Beijing

**Message received:** February 3, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Wuguqiao area, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province

**Description:**

(News from China) All the Falun Gong practitioners living close to the Wuguqiao of Chengdu were required to attend the “transformation education” class held at the local police station. A practitioner was threatened by police stating that if he could not make his mother-in-law give up Falun Gong, a formal request would be issued demanding the army authorities to discharge him and send him back to his hometown. Family members of the city of Wuguqiao appealing for Falun Gong rights in

Beijing, had their yearly bonuses revoked.

### **4.1.5 Practitioners' family members and relatives detained**

---

**Message received:** January 22, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Some Falun Gong practitioners including Cheng Zhan (who went to Beijing to appeal) and Li Xiaojun were arrested and serving criminal detention. Their homes were ransacked. The local police also detained a dozen of the family members and relatives of these practitioners. They were all given 15 days of detention. They were released later after their workplaces or family members paid several thousand Yuan (amounts to several months of salary of an average employee in China). Many of them had bruises due to police tortures and beatings by the detained criminals. They were forced to do hard labor for 18 to 19 hours every day while in police custody. They were not given enough food.

### **4.1.6 Practitioners' family members detained, homes ransacked**

---

**Message received:** January 22, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

More persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu City: detention of family members, homes ransacked, 18-19 hours of hard labor, tortures, humiliations, and fines.

### **4.1.7 Official removed from post because wife went to Beijing to appeal**

---

**Message received:** January 5, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Mianyang, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Mianyang, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

An official in Mianyang was removed from his post because his wife went to Beijing to appeal. Some offi-

cials have also been suspended or removed from their work because they were not able to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal.

### **4.1.8 Practitioners forced to divorce in order to avoid bringing trouble to family members**

---

**Message received:** December 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Many police departments have received notices stating that if they could not transform the local Falun Gong practitioners, the officials will be dismissed. If a soldier or a state employee has some family members who practice Falun Gong, he would be suspended from work until the family members give up Falun Gong. Many practitioners have to divorce their spouses so they don't bring trouble to their family members. Some practitioners wrote statements terminating family relationships in order to protect their families.

### **4.1.9 Practitioner's family members not allowed to be hired, promoted or recruited by the army**

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

The family members of Falun Gong practitioners are under pressure from their workplaces and related government departments. For example, Falun Gong practitioners and their family members were refused employment or promotion at workplaces, nor may they be recruited by the army. Even worse, some employers have warned people that they may be fired or their jobs may be changed if they are not able to prevent their family members from practicing Falun Gong. This has brought great suffering to numerous families.

### **4.1.10 Family of Jinhua Zhao threatened and forced to deny that she died of torture**

---

**Victim:** Zhao Jinhua, from Zhaoyuan, Shandong

Province

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province

**Description:**

In October 1999, after Zhao Jinhua was tortured to death, her family members were threatened and forced to write a statement to claim that she did not die of torture. When fellow practitioners went to the hospital to visit Ms. Zhao, they were arrested and detained without any reason.

### **4.1.11 Worker threatened with loss of job for failing to persuade parents to stop practicing**

**Message received:** October 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

Recently, Falun Gong practitioners continue to be arrested and fined. Three practitioners in a work unit in Jinzhou City were arrested and brought back from Beijing to Jinzhou City, and each of them was detained for 15 days and fined 5,000 yuan. The secretary of that work unit ordered the worker to go home and persuade his parents to stop practicing Falun Gong. Otherwise, he would be discharged from his job. Every work unit was asked by the local resident committee offices in various districts to monitor the Falun Gong practitioners 24 hours a day.

### **4.1.12 Family members appointed as guarantors and face loss of employment if practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal**

**Message received:** October 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

In Changchun, the government is pressing Falun Gong practitioners by appointing their family members as guarantors. Namely, if a practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal, his guarantor will be fired from his/her job or be dismissed from school. One practitioner's daughter who is a second year high school student was appointed as her mother's guarantor. If her mother goes to Beijing to appeal, she will lose her future employment opportunity.

### **4.1.13 Relatives arrested because practitioner went to Beijing to appeal**

**Message received:** September 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from various places in China

**Location of incident:** various places in China

**Description:**

During the celebration of the National Day, all work units asked Falun Gong practitioners' neighbors to keep a close watch on practitioners. If the practitioner being monitored went to Beijing, his/her neighbor would be fined 3,000 Yuan (Chinese currency). The relatives of a practitioner appealing for Falun Gong in Beijing were arrested by the Bureau of Public Security.

### **4.1.14 Practitioner's father detained in order to force him to leave Beijing**

**Victim:** Li Xiangdong, from Yongxin Village, Hegang, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

The following is a statement by the practitioners.

In September, I went to Beijing to appeal and was arrested by police. They did not give me any food, nor did they allow me to use the restroom. I escaped from the police station by jumping out of the building at about midnight on September 21st. In order to force me to go back, the local police in my hometown detained my father, who is not a Falun Gong practitioner. The local police finally had to release him because my father's was of very poor health.

### **4.1.15 Family members detained in order to force practitioners to come back from appeal**

**Message received:** August 20 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

**Description:**

Some practitioners were summoned. Because they were out of town, their entire families were detained to force the practitioners to come back. For some practitioners, all of their relatives were summoned and interrogated. One practitioner was threatened to quit practicing

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

Falun Gong. If he refuse to obey, his brother would lose his job.

### 4.1.16 Families of practitioners forced to attend brainwash workshops

**Message received:** July 24, 1999

**Victims:** Hundreds of female practitioners, from Zhuhai, Guangdong Province

**Location of incident:** Zhuhai, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Practitioners who went to appeal were not allowed to go home for one week. They and their families were forced to stay and attend brainwash workshops.

### 4.1.17 Practitioner's mother frightened and family in crisis

**Victim:** Sun Shihong, currently in Beijing. Address: Section 56-13, Gongnong District, Hegang, Heilongjiang province, phone: (04)54-3341494

**Location of incident:** Gongnong District, Hegang, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Sun Shihong:

My wife was arrested because of practicing Falun Dafa. She was escorted back home after 48 hours in custody. She was forced to write a pledge against her will. My 79 year-old mother was so frightened that she asked us not to study and practice any more, otherwise she would commit suicide. This event has brought a crisis to my family. I had no other choice but to come to Beijing to appeal.

### 4.1.18 Practitioner's family harassed because he went to Beijing to appeal

**Victim:** Yuanguang Xiao, from Nanchang, Jiangxi Province, currently in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Yuanguang.

Because I have come to Beijing to appeal, police officials in my hometown have been harassing my family continuously. They told my family to pass their words to me that I should report and confess to them upon returning home. I feel that we have nothing to confess for we

commit no crimes. Instead, it is the government that is severely violating the constitution and human rights.

## 4.2

### Suspended or Dismissed from Work and Study for Continuing Practicing Falun Gong or Appealing for Falun Gong

#### 4.2.1 Practitioners ordered to quit school for going to Beijing to appeal

**Message received:** January 16, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Since November of 1999, some universities in Guangzhou City started to punish those practitioners who went to Beijing to appeal by ordering them to quit school. In both Huanan Normal University and Jinan University, there were students who had been ordered to quit school. Some practitioners were removed from their posts for appealing in Beijing.

#### 4.2.2 Member of Chinese People's Political Consultative Congress removed from duty for speaking in favor of Falun Gong

**Message received:** January 15, 2000

**Victim:** Zhou Jiaying, female

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

AFP reported that in Chongqing, a member of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Congress, Jiaying Zhou, was relieved of her duties on Monday after she protested the ban on Falun Gong and called for an end to the ban on the group. Zhou is an engineer in the Hechuan Electrical Company of Chongqing. During a meeting of the conference in December of last year, Zhou made a proposal stating that the government's view of the group as a "religious sect" was not correct and called on the authorities to allow the group to legally register. The local authorities of Chongqing were extremely angry with her and on January 10th they removed her from office.

### **4.2.3 Practitioner expelled from the party, lost job and home**

---

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Victim:** Huifang Zhang, female

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Ms. Huifang Zhang, a staff member of the department of services in the Sichuan army district, was dismissed from the party, and her military post. Her apartment was also taken back by the authorities (in China, the apartments of workers are usually owned by the state). Later she was forced to rent an apartment near the Luyou village police station.

### **4.2.4 Teacher forced to resign from her job and divorce her husband**

---

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Victim:** Li Zhi, female

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Li Zhi, a teacher of the fourth middle school in Xindou, was forced to resign from her job and divorce her husband in order not to bring trouble to her supervisors and her family. She was sent to the “transformation class” and later to the detention center. Still, she was able to keep her faith and her dignity.

### **4.2.5 Eleven-year-old practitioner expelled from school for practicing Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** October 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioners have suffered all kinds of persecutions in China. The practitioners who participated in the press conference told the journalists the real situation of the cruel persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in China. An 11-year-old little practitioner told the journalist how he had been expelled from school because he insisted on practicing Falun Gong.

### **4.2.6 Practitioners forced to work without pay**

---

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Jilin Province

**Description:**

Four Falun Gong practitioners from a factory in Jilin Province were illegally detained and interrogated. The factory decided not to pay the salaries to those practitioners, but the practitioners must continue to go to work. This is forced labor.

### **4.2.7 Twenty-five students suspended for two months, young teacher sent home**

---

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victims:**

1. 25 student practitioners
2. 1 young teacher practitioner

**Location of incident:** Tsinghua University in Beijing

**Description:**

Tsinghua University forcefully suspended about 25 students (including 10 undergraduates, 7 Ph.D. candidates, 7 Masters, and 1 MBA) for two months without any formal announcement. They also telegraphed the students' parents and requested them to take their children home. A young teacher, escorted by her parents, was also sent home.

### **4.2.8 Practitioners in some institutes faced discharge for practicing**

---

**Message received:** October 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

In some important institutes including the Chinese Academy of Sciences, cases were placed on file for prosecution for a total of 72 people including many graduate students because they continued to practice Falun Gong. The institutes have hinted that the practitioners would be discharged soon. Many of these practitioners were responsible for important research projects.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

#### 4.2.9 Communist Party members asked to stop practicing Falun Gong, or have their membership revoked

**Message received:** September 2, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners who are Communist Party members, from Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

In Beijing, Falun Gong practitioners who were Communist Party members were asked to stop practicing Falun Gong. The practitioners who did not want to give up Falun Gong had three options, “Withdraw from the Communist Party voluntarily”, “withdraw from the Communist Party by order”, or be expelled from the Communist Party.

#### 4.2.10 Practitioner detained by work unit for nearly half a month

**Message received:** September 2, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Hebei Province and a province in North East of China

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province and a Province in North East of China

**Description:**

A Falun Gong practitioner from the Northeastern part of China was sent back to his home town. At first, he was interrogated by the police. Then he was detained by his work unit for nearly half a month. Some practitioners in the rural area of Hebei Province were fined. Those practitioners not paying the fine would be beaten. Some Falun Gong practitioners in a province were handcuffed. Some practitioners refused to place their finger print on the document that pledges their cessation of Falun Gong practice. Those who refused were forced to imprint their fingerprints.

#### 4.2.11 Practitioner arrested, her business license suspended, husband unemployed

**Victims:**

1. Ximeng Zhou, female, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province
2. Zhicun Jia, from Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Ms. Ximeng Zhou and her husband Mr. Zhicun Jia arrived in Beijing on July 26th to appeal. She was arrested by the Beijing public security department and was sent back to the Shijiazhuang detention center. Her business license and all the other documents were also suspended. After a month of detention, she was secretly transferred out of the detention center. Now her whereabouts are unknown. Since then, her husband has been unemployed. He is now at home taking care of their elementary school-aged son, and their elderly, paralyzed father.

#### 4.2.12 Practitioners dismissed by working unit because of belief in Falun Gong

**Message received:** July 24, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Aiyin
2. Jin Xumei

**Location of incident:** Tsing Hua University, Beijing

**Description:**

Wang Aiyin and Jin Xumei were dismissed by their working unit because of their belief in Falun Gong.

#### 4.2.13 Practitioner detained for two weeks, wife divorced him

**Victim:** Zhao Xizen, from Xinan District, Hegang, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** District conference room of Xinan District Government, Hegang, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Zhao Xizen.

On July 22nd, 1999, Xinan District government officials took me to the District conference room to watch TV programs on Falun Dafa, and commanded me to write a pledge not to practice Falun Dafa. They prevented me from saying anything good about Falun Dafa, and threatened to fire me from my job and detain me for 15 days. I told them I wouldn't give up Falun Dafa practice. They sent me to the police station and jailed me for 24 hours. Because of the threat from the government, my wife has been facing unemployment. My mother was so frightened that she became seriously ill and was bed-ridden. I was forced to write a pledge against Falun Gong against my will. After that, they sent me to the security office of my working unit, forced me to study the materials defaming Falun Dafa and to change my thoughts, and demanded that I speak out against Falun Dafa. I did-



n't comply with them, so I was detained for another week. After that, they demanded that I report my whereabouts every morning to the security department of my working unit, and to hand in a repentance report every Saturday. A month later, as my mind was still not changed, my wife divorced me.

### **4.2.14 Practitioner's wife fired and fined, relatives under pressure**

---

**Victim:** Yang Guang, from Lequn Street, Changchun, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Yang Guang.

Since April 25, my wife and I have been under great pressure. My wife's workplace and the police threaten her and restrict her personal freedom. I was also pressured to give up Falun Gong. On July 21, we went to the provincial government to appeal. The police brutally dispersed, beat and kicked us. Later on, the police ransacked our home. My wife and I had to go to Beijing to appeal this injustice. On our way to Beijing, we were questioned by the police. We were sent to the Fengtai Stadium and detained there for 4 hours. We were forbidden to eat or to use the toilets. They made us stand in the burning sun. Later I was sent to the Changchun liaison office in Beijing where the police swore at us and threatened us. At night, I was forced to sleep on the cement floor. I was detained there for 20 hours. My wife was fired from her job and fined. After I was released, my wife's workplace and street office often searched my home without any legal formality. It has severely disturbed our daily lives. My relatives have also been put under pressure.

### **4.2.15 Enterprise forced to fire and discharge Falun Gong practitioners**

---

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Guangzhou, Guangdong province

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong province

**Description:**

In Guangzhou, under great pressure from higher level governments, some enterprises had to fire and discharge Falun Gong practitioners. Many Falun Gong practitioners in Guangzhou jointly wrote letters of appeal to stop the inhumane actions.

### **4.2.16 Party, League member, workers and students not allowed to practice Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** June 17, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qinhuangdao, Hebei Province

**Description:**

1. Many of our city agencies, companies and schools announced the guidelines from "above" which requires Party, League member, workers and students not to practice Falun Gong.
2. Names of all Falun Gong practitioners were filed and published in newspapers.
3. Teachers forced middle school and elementary school students to stop practicing due to guidelines set by the government. The non-compliant teachers would face reprimand.

### **4.2.17 Party and League members must not participate in Falun Gong activities or face expulsion from the Party and loss of employment**

---

**Message received:** June 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning province, P.R. China

**Description:**

Some government institutions made announcements from their superiors: Party and League members and cadres cannot participate in Falun Gong activities. Otherwise, they will be expelled from the Party and lose their jobs. Schools declared that students could not practice Falun Gong, or they would be forced to drop out. The three governing bodies of the PLA announced that soldiers in service, retired military personnel and their families, as well as employees of military agencies were not allowed to practice Falun Gong. Otherwise, they would be expelled from the Party and the military.

### **4.2.18 Practitioners threatened to be expelled from the Party and fired from their jobs**

---

**Message received:** June 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tonghua City

**Description:**

I'm an employee in a department of the Tonghua municipal government. On June 7, an official in my department asked to have a talk with me right after I arrived that the morning. He said, "Last time the municipality only called on directing Falun Gong practice properly. This time it is different. You have to show your attitude instead of giving any explanation. The upper level is waiting for me to report your stance." My other fellow practitioners faced even harsher treatments as they were asked to quit the practice and threatened to be expelled from the Party and lose their jobs. All these conducts were made under the guidance of some people who used their power to exert pressure on the practitioners and interfere in normal practice activities.

### **4.2.19 Practitioner laid off without reason**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Defeng

**Location of incident:** Pinghu, Zhejiang Province

**Description:**

Zhang Defeng, a Falun gong practitioner was laid off without reason from her temp job at one of the malls.

### **4.2.20 Practitioner asked not to practice Falun Gong, otherwise face unemployment**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victim:** Falun Gong Practitioner, a retired accountant

**Location of incident:** Pinghu, Zhejiang Province

**Description:**

A retired accountant found a job at a different company, but the company director asked him not to practice Falun Gong, otherwise he might have to face unemployment. They even asked for an affidavit. I also encountered police filing of individual practitioners. They all said they were only carrying out the policy from above.

### **4.2.21 Practitioners forced to choose between practicing Falun Gong and being a Party member**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victim:** Ge Cuidi, a retired Party member from the

Pinghu Experimental School

**Location of incident:** Pinghu, Zhejiang Province

**Description:**

Ge Cuidi, a retired Party member from the Zhejiang Experimental School, is a Falun Gong practitioner. School directors clearly asked her whether she wants to stay in the Party or continue practice Falun Gong. She said she wished to do both. But when she was forced to choose between the two, she chose Falun Gong. At that moment, the director said kindly that you can practice anything else but Falun Gong, otherwise you can no longer be a Party member nor a teacher, and the situation will not be this pleasant next time we talk to you.

### **4.2.22 Practitioners forced to choose between Falun Gong and Party membership**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong province

**Description:**

The leader in a certain college has frequently had talks with a Party member and cadre, and asked him to quit Falun Gong. Otherwise, he has no chance of being promoted. Also, his Party membership and job would be affected. He also warned the practitioner not to reveal to others what they had talked about.

### **4.2.23 Practitioner fired because of practicing Falun Gong**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong province, China

**Description:**

On June 12, 1999, Manager Liang in Huatai Tube Supplying Division where I work came to me and said that I could no longer practice Falun Gong. He also said the order came from "the upper level". I believed that his words were unreasonable and did not comply with the central government's policies. Therefore, I continued my practice as usual. Later he told me that I was fired because of my practice. He also claimed arrogantly that I could only stay with my husband, and that if more than 3 people get together, it constitutes an illegal convention. He asked me to fill out a form immediately in order to

start the procedures of firing me. In the “reason” column, I filled in “practice Falun Gong.” I was fired right on that same day. My husband also experienced similar unfair treatments.

### **4.2.24 Practitioners threatened with loss of job, salary and Party discharge**

**Message received:** June 12, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Gaoan, Jiangxi Province

**Description:**

Practitioners are being threatened with loss of job, salary and discharge from the Communist Party.

### **4.2.25 Students warned of expulsion if practice of Falun Gong continues**

**Message received:** June 9, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province

**Description:**

Universities prohibit Falun Gong practitioners from practicing on the property. Students received warnings of expulsion if they practiced Falun Gong.

### **4.2.26 Practitioner’s current job put under risk if Falun Gong practice continues**

**Message received:** June 6, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qiqihaer, Heilongjia Province

**Description:**

Beginning a month ago, police forces and police cars appeared during morning practice. Sometimes, community counselors would count the number of practitioners, and ask us not to practice Falun Gong. On June 11, a director from my work unit told us of the guideline that says that Party or League members and officials are not allowed to practice Falun Gong. On that same day, my petition for a vacation was also denied. All practitioners at my work place are being monitored. At 8:00am of the same day, the director from the department of Political Guidelines told me the same thing, that Party, League members and Officials can not be involved in Falun Gong. If this advice is ignored, then any risk brought to the current job position is solely the practitioner’s

responsibility. Such are the threatening methods they use to stop us from practicing Falun Gong.

## **4.3 Financial Penalties**

### **4.3.1 Police department imposed heavy bail**

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victim:** A Falun Gong practitioner from Baoding

**Location of incident:** Baoding, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

A practitioner from Baoding went to Beijing to appeal around February 27. After he was escorted back to Baoding, he was required by the local police department to pay a bail of 10,000 Yuan in order to get released. This has tarnished the public image of the local government.

### **4.3.2 Practitioners arrested for attending a local conference**

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Lanzhou

**Location of incident:** Lanzhou, Gansu Province, China

**Description:**

Practitioners in Lanzhou have become more determined about Falun Dafa after the local Falun Dafa experience sharing conference held recently. The police department has been investigating about the conference. To date, many of those practitioners who attended the conference have been arrested.

### **4.3.3 Practitioners detained for appealing to local government**

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victims:** Two Falun Gong practitioners in Tianjing

**Location of incident:** Tianjing, China

**Description:**

A practitioner from Tianjin has recently started to appeal to all levels of government. When he appealed to the city government, the official asked him, “Would you like to have a police vehicle send you home or you want to go home by yourself?”

The practitioner said, “I just got released after being detained for several months. I am afraid of nothing.” The official thus said, “You may just go home by yourself.” This practitioner got detained again after he went home. Now he has been detained for ten days.

Another practitioner had also attempted to appeal to all levels of government. However, he got detained when he appealed to a local department and has been detained for 6 days now.

### **4.3.4 Practitioners from oil plant arrested for practicing exercises in a park and imposed stiff fines**

**Message received:** February 21, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Zhou Tianrong
2. Wu Zhengnan
3. Jing Tianming
4. Wang Haixia
5. Tan Jinming

And 89 other Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shengli Oil Plant, Shandong Province

**Description:**

On January 29, practitioners from Shengli Oil Plant went to practice Falun Gong exercises in a park and 89 of them got arrested. Later, most of them were released after paying a fine of 2,000 to 20,000 Yuan except 17 practitioners. (6 female and 11 male) They were Zhou Tianrong, Wu Zhengnan, Jing Tianming, Wang Haixia, Tan Jinming and others. One of them was an aged woman. They were first detained in the detention center of the Public Security Bureau of Dongying City. On February 16, they were transferred to another place. Until February 20, they had been on hunger strike for 5 days. A female practitioner had difficulty getting herself around.

Currently, officials of the Shengli Oil Plant talked to practitioners and required practitioner to give up Falun Gong, otherwise, they would be fined from several thousand up to several tens of thousand Yuan.

### **4.3.5 Practitioners detained, their family members pay 1,000 Yuan per month to the detention center**

**Message received:** February 7, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Tan Mimi, female, Changsha, Hunan Province
2. Feng Fei, Changsha, Hunan Province

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

**Description:**

Practitioners from Changsha, Mimi Tan and Fei Feng, have been detained since last August and September, for selling Falun Dafa books, and promoting and defending Falun Dafa. Their family members are not allowed to visit them. Moreover, their family members must pay approximately 1,000 Yuan per month to the detention center.

### **4.3.6 Doctor's clinic confiscated for her appealing in Beijing**

**Victim:** Doctor Miao, female, from Wuguqiao, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Wuguqiao, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioner, Doctor Miao, lives close to Wuguqiao. Her clinic was confiscated by the police department because she went to Beijing to appeal. She is now under criminal detention.

### **4.3.7 Practitioners detained and tortured for not being able to afford the financial penalty**

**Message received:** February 1, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liu Yumei, female, Nansu Town of Laixi, Shandong Province
2. Liu Zhili, Ms. Liu's daughter

**Location of incident:** Nansu Town of Laixi, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Liu Yumei and her daughter Liu Zhili were escorted back to their hometown on December 5, 1999 after being arrested in Beijing. They have been detained in the Nansu Town of Laixi, Shandong Province without any legal formality and they have not been released because they could not afford the financial penalty of 10,000 Yuan (about the annual income of an average Chinese worker). During the detention, they suffered inhumane treatments. They were forced to run, and would be beaten if they could not run. They were also forced to squat down on a very narrow plat and would be kicked if they failed to do that.

### **4.3.8 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing asked to pay for air ticket and 10,000 Yuan fine**

---

**Message received:** January 24, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners from Changsha, Hunan Province

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

**Description:**

A practitioner went to Beijing to appeal. After he was arrested in Beijing and escorted back to his hometown, he was required to pay 3,000 Yuan (more than three months of salary of an average Chinese worker) for the transportation fee and other unspecified expenses. A practitioner from Changsha was escorted back from Beijing by air. In addition to the money for the air tickets, he was ordered to pay another 10,000 Yuan (about the annual salary of an average Chinese worker). He refused.

### **4.3.9 Practitioners threatened life imprisonment if they refuse to pay high financial penalty**

---

**Message received:** January 24, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners from Hengyang, Hunan Province

**Location of incident:** Hengyang, Hunan Province

**Description:**

Because too many practitioners are being detained in the Hengyang detention center, some “stubborn” practitioners will be sent to Zhuzhou City. The police department demanded that these practitioners pay 30,000 Yuan (three years of income of an average Chinese worker) and serve three years of forced labor. The police department threatened that if they refused to pay the 30,000Yuan, they would be jailed for life.

### **4.3.10 Practitioners fined 40,000 Yuan for appealing in Beijing; School bonus award cancelled**

---

**Message received:** January 24, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners from Longquanyi, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Longquanyi, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Recently, two practitioners, who are both teachers in a school of Longquanyi District in Sichuan Province, went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. They were immediately arrested and were required to pay a penalty of 40,000 Yuan (about four years of income of an average employee in China) after they were escorted back from Beijing. In the meantime, the local government announced that the bonus of 30,000 Yuan to be awarded to their school would be cancelled because the school authority failed to prevent them from going to Beijing to appeal. Longquanyi District is located in the Long-quan Mountains. Most of the schools are located in the remote mountain areas. The teachers are leading very hard lives. Their incomes are relatively low. They all hoped that they could get some bonus for celebrating the Chinese Spring Festival. What the local communist government did was unfair to both the school employees and the two Falun Gong practitioners.

### **4.3.11 Enterprises fined for failing to prevent their employees from going to Beijing**

---

**Message received:** January 24, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners from Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Those enterprises that were fined by the police department for failing to prevent their employees from going to Beijing asked the police department to give a reason. The answer was that it was the order of the local government.

### **4.3.12 Practitioners serve criminal detention because workplaces refused to pay the 350,000 Yuan penalty**

---

**Message received:** January 22, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province

**Description:**

Three practitioners from Longquanyi District of Chengdu, among them Cheng Zhan, were arrested and their homes ransacked when they went to Beijing to appeal. They served criminal detention because their employer refused to pay the 350,000 Yuan penalty to the police department. Some other practitioners from Chengdu including Li Xiaojun were also serving criminal detention. They were finally released after their workplaces or family members paid several thousand

Yuan. The male practitioners had their heads shaved by the police. Many of them had bruises due to police tortures. They were beaten by both police officers and detained criminals. They were forced to do hard labor for 18 to 19 hours every day while in police custody and not given enough food. Now they are under intense surveillance by the security sections of their workplaces as well as the police station.

### **4.3.13 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing and required to pay a fine of 5,000 Yuan**

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Jinan, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Jinan, Shandong Province

#### **Description:**

In recent months, more than two thousand appealing practitioners from Shandong Province have been escorted back from Beijing. Several days ago, several groups of practitioners from Jinan City of Shandong Province were escorted back from Beijing. Each of them was required to pay a fine of 5,000 Yuan (about half of the annual salary of an average employee). All of them were detained in a hotel. All the expenses were covered by practitioners themselves. In addition, some practitioners were directly sent to the detention center for criminal detention, waiting for possible jail sentence. Also, Jinan police forced each of the contact people of Falun Gong to pay 2,000 Yuan to cover the “expenses” for holding thought-transformation classes.

### **4.3.14 Practitioners denied salary increase**

**Message received:** January 7, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Tiefert Coal Company

**Location of incident:** Tiefert Coal Company, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

Tiefert Coal Company in Liaoning province has raised the salary of every employee since January 1st except those of Falun Gong practitioners. In particular, item 11 of the qualification for salary increase states explicitly that “those who practice Falun Gong and refuse to give up Falun Gong after being educated are not qualified for a salary increase.” It is easy to tell that the authorities are taking all possible means to intensify the persecutions

against Falun Gong practitioners. In the future, whether one practices Falun Gong or not will be listed as one of the criteria for being admitted to the communist party (party membership is connected to practical gains in today’s China, but has little or nothing to do with the communist belief), promotion and salary increase.

### **4.3.15 Practitioner fined 20,000 Yuan for appealing in Beijing**

**Message received:** December 23, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Yang Li
2. Zhang Zhiying
3. Another practitioner

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

#### **Description:**

**Financial Penalty:** In December, Yang Li, Zhang Zhiying and another practitioner went to Beijing to appeal. After they got back, each of them was fined 20,000 Yuan by the local government. Some local officials were also criticized for not being able to prevent them from going to Beijing. The government is imposing great pressure on both practitioners and local officials.

### **4.3.16 Local authority represses practitioners with financial penalties**

**Message received:** December 19, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dongying, Shandong province

#### **Description:**

The local authority has adopted a policy to repress Falun Dafa practitioners with financial penalties. If escorted back from Beijing for appealing, the practitioner will be held responsible for all the expenses for the escort, such as the cost of the police vehicle, expenses by the police, etc. After being escorted back, they’re detained in hotels and apartments for five days. All expenses include room rental, police lodging and meal, etc. during the detention must be paid by the practitioners.

### **4.3.17 Practitioners escorted back from Beijing asked to pay for expenses of the police officers**

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

The practitioners who were escorted back from Beijing must pay for all the expenses of those police officers who went to Beijing to escort them back, including their round-trip flight tickets. The expenses range from 1,000 Yuan to 5,000 Yuan. Such penalties are simply unprecedented in the practice of police departments.

### **4.3.18 Practitioners detained and fined 3,000 Yuan, their grain of stock confiscated if they failed to pay**

---

**Message received:** November 19, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Hu Chunxiang
  2. Jin Jiang
  3. Ou Hongmei
  4. Sun Lizhu
  5. Wang Hongmei
  6. Yang Xu
  7. Sun Xiuzhi
  8. Liu Duansheng
- and 9 family members

**Location of incident:** Liaoyuan, Jilin Province

**Description:**

In Liaoyuan, Jilin Province, all detained Falun Gong practitioners are required to pay 3,000 Yuan. If one cannot afford it, the grain stock in one's home will be taken away.

A Falun Gong practitioner from Anxu Town of Dongliao County, was able to get rid of her cancer after practicing Falun Gong. Because she does not want to give up Falun Gong, her grain stock was confiscated. Her husband was detained.

A Falun Gong practitioner from Yima Village of Anxu Town. One day, when he was working in the farm field, a village official came over and asked him whether or not he would continue to practice Falun Gong, he answered yes. So he was detained for 15 days.

Ou Hongmei, a practitioner from the Siyi Town of Dongliao County had his grain of stock confiscated.

In order to brainwash Falun Gong practitioners, the police officer of the detention center collected 60 Yuan from the family of each of the detained Falun Gong practitioners to buy a color TV which was used to show pro-

grams defaming Falun Dafa. Up to now, 4 TVs have been bought.

In Liaoyuan, 9 family members of a Falun Gong practitioner named Sun Lizhu are being detained. To go to Beijing to appeal, they raised 7,000 Yuan by selling their personal properties. They had stayed in Beijing for about 3 months. After Falun Gong was branded an "evil religion", they stood out to defend Falun Gong, thus they were thrown into the detention center. After 15 days of detention, they still refuse to give up Falun Gong. Therefore, they were transferred to the local General Machinery for further detention.

After Wang Hongmei from Deheng Company was released from the detention center, she was detained in the security section of her workplace.

Yang Xu and her 8-month-old baby were detained in the detention center. At that time, her husband was also being detained.

Before UN Secretary Kofi Annan came to China, some practitioners had been released. Later they were detained again. On November 17, 8 practitioners including Sun Xiuzhi and Liu Duansheng were sentenced to labor camps.

### **4.3.19 Practitioner arrested and fined 20,000 Yuan**

---

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

**Victim:** Xiao Ya, from Anguo, Hebei province, currently in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Baoding, Hebei Province

**Description:**

On the morning of July 24, dozens of policemen came and forced us to turn in all Dafa materials such as books and tapes. The Falun Dafa contact person in our city was arrested and fined 20,000 Yuan. Every Falun Dafa practitioner who went to Beijing was fined 200 Yuan.

### **4.3.20 Practitioners forced to pay stiff fines**

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Guang County, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Police department in Guang County, Shandong Province

**Description:**

The police in Guang County of Shandong Province have forced Falun Dafa practitioners to pay stiff fines.

Anyone who had gone to Beijing after July 21st must pay 3,000 Yuan. They also require everyone to pay 5,000 Yuan as a deposit to guarantee that they will not go to Beijing to appeal.

### 4.3.21 Practitioners' money taken without any reason after being released

**Message received:** October 16, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Chen Kaiqu
2. Li Xiaodong
3. Hong Wei

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

On October 14, three graduate students from the Chinese Academy of Sciences were released after 40 days of criminal detention. They were arrested on September 5 when they were doing the morning group practice. Their 700 Yuan was taken without any reason and they were only given 10 Yuan to take the bus.

### 4.3.22 Practitioner's family asked to pay 1,000 Yuan to get him released

**Message received:** August 28, 1999

**Victim:** A Falun Gong practitioner

**Location of incident:**

**Description:**

A practitioner in some city went to a quiet place to practice early in the morning and got arrested by the police. The police asked his family to pay 1,000 Yuan in order to get him released.

### 4.3.23 Practitioners' personal computers confiscated

**Message received:** August 28, 1999

**Victims:** Some Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Since July 20, in order to prevent the practitioners from getting online, the public security department in Shijiazhuang confiscated all of their home computers and illegally kept the computers in the computing center of the department.

### 4.3.24 Policemen blackmail practitioners for money

**Message received:** August 20 1999

**Victims:** Faun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:**

**Description:**

During the time practitioners were detained, they had to pay more than 100 Yuan every day (It is not known whether it's a fine or for the living expenses in prison). When they were released, they had to pay several thousands to ten thousands of Yuan as a cash pledge.

### 4.3.25 Practitioners required to pay 5,000 Yuan as cash pledge, confiscated if go to Beijing

**Message received:** August 5, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Yantai City, Shangdong Province

**Description:**

In some villages and towns in Yantai City, Shandong Province, Falun Gong practitioners are put together to make them do hard labor under the scorching sun every day. Also, every practitioner was unreasonably required to pay 5,000 Chinese Yuan as a cash pledge. If there are several practitioners in one family, they need to pay 10,000 Chinese Yuan. To those families who are already very poor, paying this amount of money makes their lives more difficult. If any one still practices Falun Gong or goes to appeal, the cash pledge will be confiscated and the practitioner will be punished even further.

### 4.3.26 Practitioners beaten and fined from 500 to 5,000 Yuan

**Message received:** August 2, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in the countryside

**Location of incident:**

**Description:**

The practitioners in the countryside were not only beaten, but also fined anywhere from 500 to 5,000 Yuan. If they don't have enough money to pay the fine, their electronics at home will be taken away.



### 4.3.27 Practitioners forced to pay a large sum of penalty

---

**Victims:** The assistant and associate assistant in Dafa Beizhan Road assistance center

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

**Description:**

They were forced by the police to pay a large sum of penalty and write a statement of repentance.

### 4.3.28 Practitioners' company car confiscated and used by the police

---

**Victims:**

1. Zhou Ximeng, female
2. Jia Zhicun

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Zhou Xingmeng, the general manager in Tianming Architecture and Decoration Company, was arrested in Beijing and sent back to Shijiazhuang for criminal detention. Their company car (under Jia Zhicun's name) was confiscated and used by the police.

## 4.4

### Humiliation by Street Parade

---

#### 4.4.1 Practitioners paraded through streets

---

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** Li and those practitioners who had gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong

**Location of incident:** Dazhou, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

On January 27, the local governments of Dazhou City and Xuanhan County roped those practitioners who had gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong on a truck, together with those convicted criminals, and paraded them through all the streets.

Li, a practitioner from the remote mountain area of Xuanhan County, went to Beijing with two other family members to appeal for Falun Gong. After they were escorted back, they were forced to sign the pledge that they would take responsibilities if their other family

members went to Beijing to appeal.

### 4.4.2 Practitioners paraded barefooted on streets for appealing in Beijing

---

**Message received:** January 21, 2000

**Victims:** 15 Falun Gong practitioners, Pengjia Town of Shuangliu County, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Pengjia Town of Shuangliu County, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

On January 8, local police paraded 15 Falun Gong practitioners bare-footed through the crowded streets in the chilly wind on Market Day. These practitioners had gone to appeal in Beijing. This kind of humiliation tactic was often used during the "Great Cultural Revolution" in order to dishonor people in front of their peers.

### 4.4.4 Practitioners humiliated in street parade

---

**Message received:** January 7, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, Guangrao, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Guangrao, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioners were publicly humiliated by being paraded through the streets. They were forced to stand on trucks posted with signs slandering Falun Gong. Each practitioner had a board with his/her name hung around their neck

## 4.5

### Other Persecutions/Mistreatment

---

#### 4.5.1 Local authorities ransacked practitioners' homes

---

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liu Bohui
2. Chuncai

**Location of incident:** Xiong County, Hebei Province, China

### Description:

Ms. Liu Bohui and Ms. Chuncai, practitioners from Zhanggang Village of Xiong County, Hebei Province, went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. They got arrested and escorted back to their hometown on February 28. The village government thus sent some people to ransack their homes. All their valuable personal belongings including TV, Washer, and Gas-stove etc. were confiscated. Moreover, their rice reserve was also confiscated. There are non-practitioners in both families. They also attempted to arrest Ms. Liu Bohui's husband but he escaped. Ms. Chuncai has two teenager children at home and one is ill. Their lives have been disturbed to a great extent.

#### 4.5.2 "Transforming" practitioners by cutting off water and power supplies

**Message received:** March 2, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Wang Shulan
2. Jing Jichen
3. Zhang Jingyun
4. Yue Changdao

Location of incident: Pinggu County, China

#### Description:

There are not many practitioners in the Xiaoruzi Village of Dahuashan Town of Pinggu County. The local practitioner Wang Shulan has been detained for one month because of her Falun Gong practice. The village government finally started to "transform" those determined practitioners by cutting off their water and power supplies. The families of three practitioners Jing Jichen, Zhang Jingyun and Yue Changdao have been cut off water and power supplies since February 5. They have to borrow water and use candles. The village officials said their water and power supplies would be restored as long as they promise that they would not practice Falun Gong. The officials even threatened the practitioners that their family members could be expelled from school and fired from work.

#### 4.5.3 "Transformation Class" ran out of "Educational Materials"

**Message received:** February 25, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu City

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

### Description:

The 18 practitioners in the "transformation class" held in the Chaidianzi of Jinniu district of Chengdu City reported by Minghui Net on February 21 were released on February 15. After one day, they were again detained in the Yinmenkou police station for further "transformation". Now the police station has run out of "educational materials" for "transforming" them, but the police still demand them to go to the police station every morning 9:00am and leave 6:00pm. They would not be released from the "transformation class" until they promised that they would not practice Falun Gong, not go to appeal, and not gather with other fellow practitioners. The family members and the workplaces of these practitioners have been exhausted by the police.

#### 4.5.4 Police in Meizhou City interfered with group practice

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Meizhou, Guangdong Province, China

#### Description:

At 9:00am on February 9, about 2,000 practitioners from Meizhou City in Guangdong Province gathered in the Central Park of Meizhou City attempting to practice Falun Gong exercises together. There were crowds of people on the street. However, the police officers had already started to guard the street since the very early morning, so practitioners were not able to do the exercises. Some practitioners were arrested.

#### 4.5.5 Beijing government officers demand tourists to curse Falun Dafa and its founder

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

#### Description:

The Beijing government officers are demanding tourists to Zhongnanhai, Tiananmen and Qianmen etc. to curse Falun Dafa and its founder. Such behavior of these uniformed state employees is tarnishing the image of the state.

A regional newspaper in China claimed that 98.7% of local practitioners had given up Falun Gong after being "educated". But in fact, only a few of them said that they

would give up Falun Gong, while the vast majority of them are still continuing their cultivation practice of Falun Gong.

At present, policemen require detained practitioners to pay a bail ranging from several thousand Yuan to 20,000 Yuan (two years' salary of an average worker in China). This has made life even tougher for practitioners who are already in poverty. We appeal to the government agencies of concern to stop doing that.

### **4.5.6 Practitioners arrested for selling Falun Gong books and exchanging experiences with other practitioners**

---

**Message received:** February 7, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Tan Mimi, Changsha, Hunan Province
2. Feng Fei, Changsha, Hunan Province
3. Chen Yang, male, Changsha, Hunan Province
4. Cao Zhiming, male, Changsha, Hunan Province
5. Jiang Liying, female, Changsha, Hunan Province

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

**Description:**

Practitioners from Changsha City, Tan Mimi and Feng Fei, have been detained since last August and September, for selling Falun Dafa books, as well as promoting and defending Falun Dafa. Their family members are not allowed to visit them. Moreover, their family members must pay about 1,000 Yuan per month to the detention center.

On January 23, they showed up in public for the first time in the Furong Court. The court has not sentenced them yet and will make the decision after the advising group from the central government visits Changsha on February 19. They are now being detained in the First Detention Center of Changsha.

Moreover, Mr. Yang Chen, Mr. Cao Zhiming and Ms. Jiang Liying were arrested in Beijing when they were exchanging experiences with other practitioners. Jiang Liying was secretly given a sentence of 2 years of forced labor. Chen Yang and Zhiming were given a sentence of 2 years in jail.

### **4.5.7 Head and political instructor removed from post for failing to prevent practitioners from going to appeal**

---

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victims:** Head and the political instructor of the Niushikou police station

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

The head and the political instructor of the Niushikou police station of Chengdu were removed from their posts and will be punished by high authorities because they failed to prevent local practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. According to sources, the authorities hope that pressuring different levels of government officials will enable them to intensify its persecutions against Falun Gong.

### **4.5.8 Practitioner detained again after release Practitioner detained again after release**

---

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Xiaoying, female

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Only a few days after being released from 15 days of detention for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong, Zhang Xiaoying (a Falun Gong practitioner), an employee of the Factory of Seamless Steel Pipe of Chengdu, was taken to the police station by the security section of her workplace. The police officer asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong, and she said yes. The police officer then asked her whether she would go to Beijing to appeal again. She said that she was not sure about that. The police officer then struck the table and roared, "Detain her for another 15 days."

### **4.5.9 Practitioners required to attend the "transformation education" class**

---

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners from Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

All Falun Gong practitioners living close to

Wuguqiao of Chengdu City were required to attend the “transformation education” class held at the local police station. Practitioners were required to bring their living utensils and could not leave the police station 24 hours a day. They have not met their family members for many days. A practitioner’s son-in-law who is a soldier was threatened by the police station that if he could not make his mother-in-law give up Falun Gong, the police station would ask the army authorities to discharge him and send him back to his hometown. Those who had gone to Beijing to appeal got the yearly bonuses for their family members and relatives revoked by their villages.

### 4.5.10 Professor sentenced with three years of forced labor “education”

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victim:** Hong Jirong

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioner, Ms. Hong Jirong, who was a professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced with three years of forced labor “education”, and was expelled from the Communist Party shortly afterwards.

### 4.5.11 Practitioner forced to leave his home to avoid trouble

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victim:** Mr. Wang

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Mr. Wang was living in the residential area of the Factory of Seamless Steel Pipe of Chengdu. After being reported by his neighbor, his son was sentenced to one and half years of forced labor education and his wife had to attend the “transformation class” held by the police station for many days. In order to avoid more trouble, he had to move to another place far away from his workplace.

### 4.5.12 Violation of the Constitution: Official Announcement to All Villagers

**Message received:** February 3, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Xiaojia Village, Qingdao,

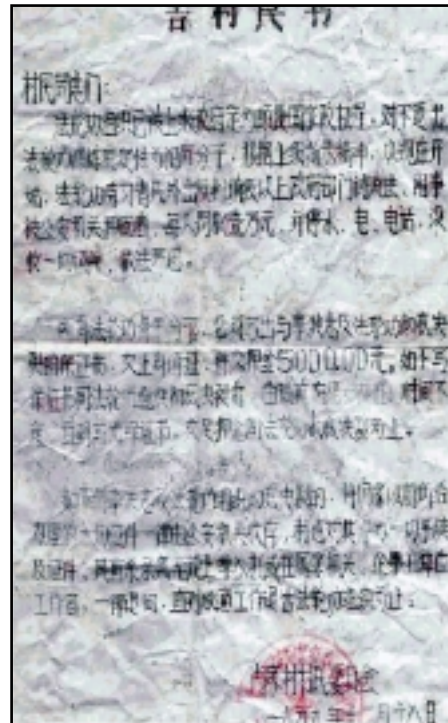
Shandong Province

**Description:** [The following is an announcement posted by the Committee of Xiaojia Village.]

Announcement to All Villagers

Comrade Villagers,

Falun Gong “organization” has been charged with the



*Picture of the original copy of the announcement.*

crime of “overturning the state power” by the authorities, and whoever refuses to give up Falun Gong will be deemed as a criminal. According to the principle set by the authorities, from now on, any Falun Gong practitioner who has gone out of town to appeal to any governmental department beyond the township and to make trouble will be fined 10,000 Yuan after being escorted back by the police. His/Her water supply, electricity and telephone will be cut off. All his/her ID certificates will be confiscated too. He/She will be severely punished by the law.

All backbone members of Falun Gong must write a pledge of breaking all ties with XXX and Falun Gong, turn in their ID cards and pay a deposit of 5,000 Yuan. The township government will hold a class for those who refuse to break ties with the Falun Gong “organization” until they write the pledge and pay the deposit in full.

If one refuses to break ties with Falun Gong, the police department will confiscate all his/her certificates issued by the state. Moreover, the village will not issue any certificates to him/her, or provide any service. All his/her immediate family members will be expelled from school, kindergarten, or state-run workplace until he/she breaks ties with Falun Gong.

Committee of Xiaojia Village

December 18, 1999

With Official Seal

### **4.5.13 Three-year-old child taken onto a police van**

---

**Message received:** January 25, 2000

**Victims:** A Falun Dafa practitioner with his wife and four children, one of the kids is 3 years old

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing

#### **Description:**

In November 1999, a practitioner from Guangdong Province went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa with his wife and four children. When they were doing sitting meditation on Tiananmen Square, the police carried their 3-year-old child onto the police van. Up to now, the whereabouts of this 3-year-old child is unknown. The parents are still looking for their child.

### **4.5.14 Seven practitioners arrested for having a conversation with some local practitioners**

---

**Message received:** January 16, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

#### **Description:**

On December 19 of 1999, seven practitioners from Guangzhou City were arrested in Zhongshan City when they were having a conversation with some local practitioners. The next day, they were sent back to Guangzhou and have been detained ever since.

### **4.5.15 China draws up blacklist of Falun Gong practitioners abroad**

---

**Message received:** January 5, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners living abroad

#### **Location of incident:**

#### **Description:**

(Agence France Presse) China has drawn up a black list of 1,000 Chinese followers of the banned Falun Gong mystical sect living abroad, a Hong Kong-based rights group said Wednesday. "The Chinese government has set up a special service in charge of drawing up a black list of Falun Gong members living abroad to stop them returning to China," the Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said in a statement.

### **4.5.16 Police officers dismissed or suspended from work for failing to prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal**

---

**Message received:** January 2, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

#### **Description:**

The chief police officers of the Huangwan Street police station and other police stations were either dismissed or suspended from their work because they were not able to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal. The complaints from the police officers are heard everywhere in Chengdu.

### **4.5.17 Practitioners detained or sent to labor camps for appealing**

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

Since the Chinese government defamed Falun Gong as a "cult" on October 27th, Falun Gong practitioners in Xinhua North District, Chengdu, who went to appeal to the central government have been suffering brutal persecutions and intensive surveillance from local police stations and their workplaces. Those innocent practitioners who went to appeal were detained or sent to labor camps without trial under groundless accusations, such as "sabotaging social stability", "engaging in superstitions" etc. In the small district of Xinhua alone, dozens of practitioners were being detained.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

### 4.5.18 Practitioners under intense surveillance

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Factory of Seamless Steel Pipes, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Practitioners in the Factory of Seamless Steel Pipes are under intense surveillance. The workplaces, residential committees, and heads of residential buildings were all assigned tasks to monitor Falun Gong practitioners. Local police stations have formed “No. 1 Offices” to deal with Falun Gong practitioners, and the workplaces have formed “special teams for handling the Falun Gong problem” that are headed by the secretaries of local branches of the communist party. They are treating the crackdown on Falun Gong as their most important political duties. The Chengdu Factory of Fittings has even posted sentries in front of residential buildings, and Falun Gong practitioners are ordered to report even they want to go out to buy some groceries.

### 4.5.19 Practitioners threatened with labor “education” if refuse to denounce Falun Gong

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Xinhua North District, Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

When it is found out that a practitioner is still practicing Falun Gong, he or she will be fired or his or her salary will be suspended. Five practitioners in the Factory of Steel Pipes were threatened with labor “education” if they refused to denounce Falun Gong. The retirees will have their pensions cut off if they are found to practice Falun Gong.

### 4.5.20 Practitioner’s ID card confiscated to prevent them from going to Beijing

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

To prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal, a local police station in Niushikou, Chengdu City confiscated the ID cards of local practitioners which are required for travel, and ordered each practitioner to turn in two photos, etc.

### 4.5.21 Falun Gong crackdown spreads to homes

---

**Message received:** November 19, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from Daqing, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** Daqing, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

(Agence France Presse) Eight followers of Falun Gong have been sentenced to forced labor in China for practicing the banned group’s meditation exercises at home, a human rights group said Friday. The cases indicated Chinese authorities were stepping up pressure on the sect, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. The eight people — all residents of Daqing City in the northernmost province of Heilongjiang — on Monday were sent to Shuanghe Ranch in the province’s city of Qiqihar, one of the harshest labor camps in the country, the information center said. They were ordered to serve terms of one to three years.

### 4.5.22 Foreign language teacher arrested on suspicion of her taking part in the press conference

---

**Message received:** November 11, 1999

**Victim:** Lei Xiaoting, female

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Lei Xiaoting, a Foreign Language teacher at the University of Industry, was arrested from her hostel at dawn on November 5. According to the School Safety Office, the police arrested her on suspicion of taking part in the press conference on October 28. She was accused of being an interpreter for foreign correspondents. While in detention, even her parents were not allowed to see her.

### 4.5.23 Practitioner's child sent to orphanage after divorce

---

**Message received:** November 11, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jiamusi, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

A husband and wife have divorced, with custody of the child given to one of the parents. However, because this parent has been convicted of being a Falun Gong practitioner, the child has been sent to an orphanage instead of going to the other parent!

### 4.5.24 Families required to pressure Falun Gong practitioners to renounce their beliefs; large fines levied, brutal beatings from criminals

---

**Message received:** November 11, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province

**Description:**

In Hebei province, several hundred Falun Gong practitioners have been detained in the Xinji police station and other places since October 27. Some were sent back from Beijing and some were arrested at their homes. Their families had not been allowed to visit them until a few days ago. The police required their families to persuade them to give up Falun Gong, to write a pledge promising not to practice Falun Gong anymore and to leave their thumbprints. Also, a fine of 2,600 Yuan was levied. Only after agreeing to the above would they be released. The police asked criminals to beat Falun Gong practitioners. Their sentences would be reduced if they beat Falun Gong practitioners. Some practitioners were almost beaten to death by these criminals in the detention center. Some police banged their heads against the walls.

### 4.5.25 Practitioners detained for refusing to turn in ID cards and write pledge

---

**Message received:** November 6, 1999

**Victims:** Zhang Yulan and other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Mishan City

**Description:**

Mishan City police department confiscated the ID cards of many Falun Gong practitioners before October

1st for fear of practitioners going to Beijing to appeal. They also required Falun Gong practitioners to write a pledge that they would not practice Falun Gong and not go to appeal. About 20 practitioners including Ms. Zhang Yulan, 54 years of age, have been detained without any legal formalities because they refused to turn in their ID cards and to write the pledge. If they want to get out, they must denounce Falun Gong and the founder of Falun Gong, and then pay 3,000 Yuan as a deposit. Because these practitioners do not want to say things against their conscience, they have yet to be released. After October 25, 3 more practitioners were arrested because they refused to give up Falun Gong.

### 4.5.26 Hundreds of practitioners were arrested without any reason

---

**Message received:** October 31, 1999

**Victims:** 200 Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

At present the Changchun Daguang detention center has close to 200 practitioners under detention. Some of them were recently repatriated from Beijing, and others were arrested locally without any reason. Most have served almost up to the maximum period of allowed detention by law, but because of fear that they will again go to Beijing to appeal, their period of detention has been arbitrarily extended. Some of those labeled as detained under "severe circumstances" were already taken to prison under other excuses for trial and re-education. They are not allowed to be visited by family members while criminals still have that privilege!

### 4.5.27 Practitioners arrested for practice of Falun Gong

---

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Lin Lan
2. Xu Qiuxia

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

On the morning of October 26, at around 4:30am, Beijing practitioner Lin Lan, Xu Qiuxia and two others were arrested by the Xiangheyuan police while they practiced in public and were detained. During this period, police in the Northeast regions were conducting raids on practitioners' homes and arresting them. Those who

said that they would continue the practice were immediately arrested and those who replied negatively were required to write a letter of guarantee on the spot.

### **4.5.28 Four hundred practitioners arrested for practicing Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

At the Balipu detention center there were more than 400 detained practitioners. With the exception of about 30 of them, the rest went on a hunger strike, the longest for 7 days and the shortest 3 days. Because they feared practitioners dying during detention, the police have made it a point to release detainees after 15 days. After a few days the police will again arrest those practitioners without rhyme or reason. At one detention center, there are more than 400 detained practitioners and prisons are beginning to release criminals to make space for detained practitioners. Changchun prison, the Nacortic Rehabilitation Center, and Balipu Detention Center are full of detained Falun Gong practitioners, the total number is not yet clear.

### **4.5.29 Practitioners arrested for protest of the new legislation for dealing more harshly with Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** October 24, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Several dozens of Falun Gong practitioners gathered at Tiananmen Square on the 25th to protest the imminent passing of legislation to deal more harshly with Falun Gong. They were all arrested by the Public Security Department.

### **4.5.30 Practitioners detained to prevent them from going to Beijing**

---

**Message received:** October 24, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

Before October 1st, the City of Changchun for fear of practitioners going to Beijing to appeal, unreasonably and illegally detained many Falun Gong practitioners.

### **4.5.31 Twenty practitioners arrested for attending a Falun Gong discussion meeting**

---

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Institute of higher learning, Beijing

**Description:**

On October 21, at an institute of higher learning, a Dafa discussion meeting was organized. About sixty or seventy people from all over the country and Japan came to attend. Just at the close of the meeting the police arrived. Most of the practitioners promptly left and only about 20 were arrested.

### **4.5.32 Thirty-four practitioners arrested for attending a Falun Gong discussion meeting**

---

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tsinghua University, Beijing

**Description:**

On October 21 at noon, amongst some trees near the Tsinghua University Swimming Pool West practitioners held a discussion meeting. There were practitioners from Beijing, outside the capital, as well as local practitioners. At the conclusion of the meeting, police from the local station suddenly appeared. 34 practitioners were arrested, including 14 students from the University. They were handcuffed and taken away to the police station where they were physically abused.

### **4.5.33 Seven practitioners arrested for practicing in the park**

---

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Seven practitioners were arrested by Public Security Department while practicing at the Xin Hua Park, and their whereabouts are still not known.



### **4.5.34 Five hundred practitioners arrested in various places**

---

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qinghua University, Beijing

**Description:**

Hong Kong China Human Rights Information Center revealed information from reliable sources that recently practitioners in Mainland China who openly practice Falun Gong as a protest are increasing in numbers. The retaliation by the Chinese authorities is also getting more severe. In this month alone, in major cities like Beijing, Tianjin, Shijiazhuang, Chengdu, Chongqing, Jinzhou, Changchun, Shenyang, Changsha, Harbin, and Wuhan, about 500 practitioners were arrested in succession.

### **4.5.35 Practitioners' right of appealing is deprived**

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Central Committee Appeal Office and the State Council Appeal Office, Beijing, China

**Description:**

On October 18, several hundred practitioners went to the Central Committee Appeal Office and the State Council Appeal Office to appeal. They were not received by officials from the State Council but by policemen from the Beijing police department. The police interrogated the practitioners who were appealing and recorded the interrogation. After that, the police asked them to sign their names and leave their fingerprints. As a matter of fact, the police were preparing a file for each practitioner who came to appeal. Practitioners were discouraged from filling in the forms for their appeal in detail. The police even said, "Don't write too much. It is useless no matter how much you write."

It is the right of every citizen, as indicated within the Chinese constitution, to appeal to the authorities. The officials from the State Council are responsible for receiving those who come to appeal. The opinions of people should be directly reported to the central authorities. People should also have the freedom to visit the appeal office. But in reality, a lot of policemen from different places are now standing outside the appeal offices. As soon as they find their local practitioners, they will immediately arrest them. Those who manage to enter the

appeal office will be detained in the office and then they will be taken back to their hometowns by their local police or agents in Beijing. The basic right of the citizens have been completely taken away.

### **4.5.36 Practitioners from Dongying were arrested**

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victim:** Zhou Tianrong

**Location of incident:** Dongying, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Dongying, Shandong Province, Shengli Oil Field Medical Center practitioner Zhou Tian Rong and ten others went to Beijing on October 16 to appeal and were arrested on October 17. Their present whereabouts are unknown.

### **4.5.37 Practitioners from Shenzhen were arrested**

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong province

**Description:**

At the dawn of October 15, while practicing in a group at the Shenzhen Shekouzhaoshang North practice site, 8 practitioners were arrested. Two of them will be detained for 15 days the rest do not know their fate yet.

### **4.5.38 Practitioners from Chengdu were arrested**

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

On October 13, at various public parks in Chengdu, the practitioners resumed group exercise and about 80 were arrested and detained illegally. They were isolated and detained for 15 days. Most of them were sent to the Chengdu suburban county of Hua Zhen for further detention.

### 4.5.39 Practitioners from Beijing were arrested

---

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

On the 18th of October, at the Beijing Office, the National Office and the Appeal Office there were police vehicles waiting to arrest practitioners. Several practitioners who went to those places to appeal were arrested even before they entered the buildings and put into the vehicles. They did not even have the right to speak!

### 4.5.40 Practitioners thrown into police cars while petitioning to the government

---

**Message received:** October 17, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Central Appeal Office in Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Central Appeal Office was closed on October 16 and October 17 when some Falun Dafa practitioners went there to appeal. On October 18, several hundred practitioners went to the Central Committee Appeal Office and the State Council Appeal Office to appeal. They were all treated quite harshly. There were police cars waiting outside the Appeals Offices. Practitioners from outside Beijing were thrown into police cars before they could enter the door of the Appeals Office. Practitioners from Beijing would be taken directly to their local detention centers for interrogation and detention. Practitioners have been deprived of their right to appeal.

### 4.5.41 Practitioner couple arrested and sentenced to one year of labor education

---

**Victims:**

1. Wang Yuxiang
2. Sun Shufeng, female

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng, who are a couple, went to Beijing to appeal in September. The police sent them back to Changchun before they could appeal. They

were detained until October 8. On October 13, Wang Yuxiang was arrested again and was sentenced to one year of labor education. On October 15, Sun Shufeng was also arrested and received the same sentence. In Changchun, the government is pressuring Falun Gong practitioners by appointing their family members as guarantors. Namely, if a practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal, his guarantor will lose their job or be expelled from school.

### 4.5.42 Practitioner detained, phone under full control by the authorities

---

**Message received:** October 3, 1999

**Victim:** Jiang Xiaojun

**Location of incident:** Hainan Province

**Description:**

Hainan Province Assistant Jiang Xiaojun has been imprisoned at the Haikou prison, her husband put under custodial supervision, their telephone conversations monitored, etc. They are under full control of the authorities.

### 4.5.43 Students, teachers, old couple detained for appealing

---

**Message received:** September 30, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Changchun

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

On September 25, the Changchun police started to visit and arrest practitioners from a list of practitioners they obtained by various means.

According to a police source, Jilin province has issued an irrevocable order that after a period of 11 weeks, any region found with Falun Gong practitioners involved in appealing will attract punishment for the leaders of that district. The order which came from a high level states, "Any region with 3 Falun Gong practitioners going to appeal in Beijing will receive repatriated practitioners personally by the regional secretary, and if any region has 5 practitioners sent back from Beijing then they shall be received by the mayor, and if the number exceeds 5, then the provincial committee secretary shall proceed to the Central Committee to make self-criticism." On September 30, 1999, the situation reached a critical point when many practitioners were arrested. A practitioner of three years rang up all the practitioners he knew and only managed to contact one person. Only

then did he realize that most of his co-practitioners have already been arrested!

Amongst those arrested was a couple in their seventies, some students who were taken straight from their schools, university students, and some teachers taken while they were in class. According to reliable sources, all Changchun Chinese Medical College practitioners were arrested. The police coupled threats with promises in their raids and did not care about obeying the law. There is no way the number of arrests could be accounted for. Many locations have already been prepared to house those arrested.

#### 4.5.44 Practitioner threatened and under surveillance

**Message received:** September 26, 1999

**Victim:** Luo Hui, currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner from Changchun, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Luo Hui's home in Changchun, Jilin Province, China

##### Description

The following is a statement by Luo Hui

At 7:00pm on September 26, local police came to my home. They told me that every Falun Dafa practitioner had to be recorded, and emphasized that no one was allowed to practice even at home. When I mentioned that both the "Six rules" issued by the Ministry of Public Security and the announcement by the central government did not have this regulation, the policeman said he could not explain it, but it is a regulation uniformly passed down through the Changchun City government. They also said that "any citizen who expresses willingness to continue Falun Dafa practice will be scrutinized, and will be taken into custody to take part in uniform political study; if anyone says he will not give up the practice now, he will be detained for 15 days." He stressed that I was not allowed to go to Beijing, and took my citizen's ID for "safe-keeping for me." He demanded that I must call him once a day, and I had to inform him if I planned to go out of town for any reason. He warned me that "whoever goes to Beijing to appeal will be detained upon returning."

#### 4.5.45 Practitioners arrested for telling the truth

**Message received:** September 26, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Qiu Liying
2. Ding Yan
3. Wu Huiqing

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang of Hebei Province

##### Description:

Shijiazhuang Oil Refinery worker Qiu Liying was arrested and detained at the Liuliqiao police station and repatriated to Shijiazhuang Public Security Department together with six other practitioners. She was arrested because she went to tell the truth about Falun Gong to the leaders in Beijing. She reckons that she merely wanted to let the leaders in Beijing know the truth about Falun Gong, and is not in any way against the Constitution. However, she was still arrested by the Public Security Department. She decided to go on a hunger strike as a means of protest and to regain her personal freedom. On September 26, Qiu Liying had already been on a hunger strike for 10 days and nights. The Public Security Department became concerned that a life may be lost while in their custody, but on the other hand was still afraid she might return to Beijing to appeal, quickly passed the buck to the local unit to supervise Qiu Liying! She insisted that if she were not given her freedom she will continue with the hunger strike. As of today, she is still on a hunger strike.

At the same time, those repatriated from Beijing, Ding Yan, Wu Huiqing, after hunger striking for 5 days, were quickly handed over to their local units and their whereabouts are not known.

#### 4.5.46 Seventeen practitioners detained without any reason

**Message received:** September 24, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Panjin, Liaoning Province, Dongying, Shandong Province

##### Description:

On the night of September 23, seventeen practitioners were, without any reason, detained in city of Panjin in Liaoning province.

#### 4.5.47 Practitioners asked to drop their work for questioning and detention

**Message received:** September 23, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Changchun

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

### Description:

Recently, many Changchun Falun Gong practitioners have been tracked down and arrested. Some were asked to drop their work and go to the police station for questioning and were arrested. On this occasion they were not sent to the detention center but straight to prison. Some people say those arrested will remain in prison for at least six months. In some districts of Changchun practitioners found doing exercise even at home would be imprisoned without trial.

#### 4.5.48 Practitioners under surveillance 24 hours a day

**Message received:** September 22, 1999

**Victim:** Men Jiting, female

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province

### Description:

Men Jiting, whose whole family are Falun Gong practitioners, returned from Beijing on July 22 with her daughter. Starting on July 22, civil police spoke with them on an average of once a day, or more usually by phone questioning the whereabouts of the daughter. The phone calls persisted even after 1 am. Her family members have been under surveillance 24 hours a day. She was treated with rough and disgusting behaviors by the police during questioning. On August 30, her son was arrested while practicing Falun Gong. The chief of police from the district visited the family home, removed about 30 pieces of cushions used during practice sessions and burnt them on a nearby roadside.

#### 4.5.49 Classes conducted to dissuade practitioners from practicing Falun Gong

**Message received:** September 22, 1999

**Victims:** Practitioners in Shengli Oil Field

**Location of incident:** Dongying, Shandong Province

### Description:

After July 20, in the city of Dongying in Shandong Province, the Shengli Oil Field commenced the “one-teach-one” or “many-teach-one” program to conduct classes for Falun Gong practitioners hoping to dissuade them from the practice of Falun Gong. Those in the organization who are unable to persuade the practitioners to leave Falun Gong are severely dealt with.

#### 4.5.50 Practitioner arrested while practicing at home

**Message received:** September 21, 1999

**Victims:** Chen Shuxian, female, 61, Falun Gong practitioner. Address: Judeli 1, West district, Beijing.

**Location of incident:** Chen Shuxian’s home, Beijing, China

### Description:

The following is a statement by Chen Shuxian.

September 21, 1999, when I was practicing at home, police broke into my home and confiscated my audio tapes and cassette players used for my practice. I was then questioned in the police station.

#### 4.5.51 Three hundred practitioners arrested in regional areas

**Message received:** September 19, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

### Description:

(From Duo Wei News) Central Agency reporter Manna Wang, Hong Kong. Because of the October 1 National Day celebrations, to preserve social stability, the severe crackdown of Falun Gong practitioners performing their exercises in public have been strictly prohibited. According to the Hong Kong China Human Rights Center, ten practitioners in Changsha have been arrested and their whereabouts is not known. The Center pointed out that in the past week, the regional areas have arrested at least 300 practitioners each. Because the practitioners persisted in their exercise at the police stations they were severely assaulted and abused.

The Center appealed to international society to pay close attention to the Mainland China Falun Gong practitioners being persecuted, and warned Communist China that if the law-abiding citizens are unscrupulously persecuted, then after an accumulation of conflict, they are inviting a case of “officials compelling the citizens to rebel”.

#### 4.5.52 Illegal search of Falun Gong practitioners

**Message received:** September 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

### **Description:**

At 12 midnight, 8 or 9 Guangzhou Public Security personnel produced a “search warrant” and entered the home of a practitioner and interrogated the couple till 5:00am. They removed all the Dafa books, the computer, display unit and printer, personal dairy, phone numbers record book, hand held phone unit from the house illegally.

### **4.5.53 Illegal detention of Falun Gong practitioners**

---

**Message received:** September 18, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province

### **Description:**

About 10:00pm, Dong Hu Public Security Department Branch Civil Police and Nanchang City Public Security Political Protection Division personnel illegally arrested 20 practitioners from the Qing San Hu district, some of them being from elsewhere.

### **4.5.54 Mail boxes of practitioners under the control of the Public Security Department**

---

**Message received:** September 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

### **Description:**

In Mainland China, many practitioners found their post boxes under the control of the Public Security Department. They were unaware of this until they found false communications from Mr. Li HongZhi planted there.

### **4.5.55 More than 3,000 practitioners detained**

---

**Message received:** September 10, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

### **Description:**

More than 3,000 practitioners have already been arrested by the Beijing authorities. Most were from other cities on a visit to Beijing. The Public Security personnel have been to hotels to interrogate visitors to the city and any one with any semblance of being a Falun

Gong practitioner is immediately arrested.

Many practitioners and contact persons in Beijing have been detained and brought to police stations for interrogation and particulars recorded within their reports. Quite a number of them have been detained for at least a day before being released.

### **4.5.56 More than 60 practitioners on hunger strike**

---

**Message received:** September 7, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

### **Description:**

At the Beijing Changping Seven Mile Channel detention center, more than 60 practitioners are on hunger strike. As of the 17th, at least 3 persons have been on hunger strike for more than 10 days, while most have persisted for more than 8 or 9 days.

### **4.5.57 Practitioners supervised closely by local police**

---

**Message received:** September 7, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Yantai, Shandong Province

### **Description:**

On the night of September 8, police went to various homes of practitioners to search for evidence and materials such as any plans for Falun Gong activities, any telephone conversations with other practitioners, what they are doing, etc. Those released since their arrest from July 22 and 23 are closely supervised and their movements tailed. They have to report all their movements to the police. All the local police are supervising Falun Gong practitioners in all areas, even going to the extent of getting information from practitioners under false pretences. This is in severe violation of the human rights and civil liberty of every practitioner. They cannot even visit friends or relatives lest they inadvertently involve them in this persecution.

### **4.5.58 Practitioner detained in Shenzhen**

---

**Message received:** September 6, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong province

### Description:

The person responsible for the Shenzhen practice site and his wife were arrested on September 9 by the Public Security Department.

#### **4.5.59 Police intensified checking for practitioners on buses and trains**

**Message received:** September 2, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners, from various places in China

**Location of incident:** Beijing

### Description:

As October 1 was approaching, the police checked more closely for Falun Gong practitioners coming to Beijing. In Beijing, many tenants were asked to show their temporary living permits and many people did not dare to rent houses to Falun Gong practitioners. There were policemen or plain clothes policemen on buses and trains checking for Falun Gong practitioners. On August 30, a bus going from Shandong Province to Beijing was checked 5 times. Three old female practitioners were stopped and checked in Dezhou, they were probably sent back to their home towns by force.

#### **4.5.60 Practitioner charged by the police**

**Message received:** August 28, 1999

**Victim:** An old lady

**Location of incident:**

### Description:

An old lady practitioner told the police, "You said our Dafa practitioners and our teacher are not good. Our teacher never charged us a penny but you charged us so much money." It looks like the police were taking this opportunity to make a good fortune.

#### **4.5.61 Large scale suppression of Falun Gong practitioners**

**Message received:** August 8, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

### Description:

In various regions, action to deal with Falun Gong is in progress, the news media generating much public debate, using the impending trial of main persons in the

Falun Gong practice as news items. Some units commenced preparing lists of Falun Gong practitioners classifying them as members, incorrigibles, stubborn persons, etc. Some units even arranged meetings for practitioners to have a last chance to save themselves and to express their views. Many practitioners vowed that they would continue to practice Falun Gong. It is their way of defending the practice.

Some practitioners are forced to resign from their employment, some by beseeching parents and tearful relatives. Some practitioners are faced with the prospect of being sacked from the Communist Party, school, army, public office etc.

In Tongzhou, the Yong Shun police went to a rented room of 5 practitioners from outside the city and detained them for interrogation.

#### **4.5.62 Practitioners required to write promise break ties with Falun Gong**

**Message received:** August 5, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

### Description:

Currently, the suppression of Falun Gong in China is escalating constantly. All Falun Gong practitioners are required to write the promise to depart from Dafa by different levels of the government from the central government to the local police departments. If the practitioners do not write the promise, they will use both hard and soft tactics coupling threats with promises. At the same time, they use practitioners' relatives and friends to shake the morale of the practitioners until practitioners unwillingly write the promise.

#### **4.5.63 Graduate students detained while speaking for the truth**

**Message received:** July 26, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Han Xudong
2. Teng Yan (currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioners. 2nd year graduate students in Changchun Optical Instruments Institute.)

**Location of incident:** State Council Appeals Office, Beijing, China

### Description:

The following is a description by the practitioners.

At 10:00am on July 26, we went to the State Council Appeals Office to report the truth about Falun Gong. After the officer asked about our intention, he said, “You are against the law to speak for Falun Dafa.” He thus contacted the Changchun Liaison office in Beijing and asked the officers there to pick us up. After we arrived at the Changchun Liaison office in Beijing, we lost our freedom. At 7:00pm, they took us to Beijing Train Station and transferred us to those policemen on the train. We were taken to the Changchun Police school under the “protection” of these policemen. The police said that we could go home as long as we wrote a pledge. We went home after we wrote the pledge.

### **4.5.64 Teachers detained for Falun Gong practice**

**Message received:** July 22, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Yu, currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner, a teacher at the Nursery School of Dehui, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Dehui, Jilin Province, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a description by the practitioner.

On July 22, when I learned the news that the government had declared a ban on Falun Gong, I could not understand the government’s decision. Learning that I wanted to continue to practice Falun Gong and wanted to go to appeal, the officials of my school threatened me, “If you continue to practice Falun Gong, we will fire you.”

On September 10, Li Hongxiang, who is a fellow practitioner in my workplace, and I were both detained for 12 hours without any explanation. We weren’t allowed to go home until 11:00pm. My personal freedom is still being restricted and my human rights are being violated. My work and family life have been disrupted. Currently, many practitioners have lost their personal freedom. Even when they go to the supermarket, they will be followed and videotaped by the police.

### **4.5.65 Rejected by landlords, practitioners forced to sleep on grass in cold weather**

**Victim:** Xu Wenjun, female, 40 years of age, currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner from Nanchang, Jiangxi province.

**Location of incident:** Jiangxi provincial government, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a description by the practitioner.

On the afternoon of July 22, after I watched the TV program that slandered Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa, I went to Beijing that same night. On my way to Beijing, I was arrested and interrogated by the police. The police said, “Those who practice Falun Gong are forbidden to go to Beijing.” Many practitioners were thrown out of the train. In Beijing, the police did not allow us to appeal. In the hotel, when the attendant discovered we were Falun Gong practitioners, they would say, “Please go. The police have ordered us not to accept any Falun Gong practitioners. We will be fined and our license will be suspended if they find out.” We had to sleep on the grass in the country. We could be arrested at anytime. When it was cold, I went to the country to find a place to stay. When the renter knew that I was a Falun Gong practitioner, he said, “Please go. Now in our village, we are given a quota of 600 practitioners that we need to capture. If they find you, I will be fined 2,000 Yuan.” Up to now, I am still waiting for the opportunity to appeal to the government to request that they release those innocent practitioners, to rescind the arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi and to return justice to Falun Dafa.

### **4.5.66 Middle school teachers forced to write untruthful report against their will**

**Victim:** Liu Yong (not clear of gender), currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner, teacher from Siping City’s Fourth Middle School, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Siping City’s Fourth Middle School, Jilin Province, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a description by the practitioner.

At 3:00pm on July 22, 1999, Falun Dafa was denounced as an “Illegal Organization”, and our rights of studying and practicing Falun Dafa were deprived. I was deeply shocked. Many people including myself have had our mind and body purified after taking up Falun Dafa practice. However, in August, the officials in our school applied all means to continuously press us to write our understanding of the “harm” of Falun Dafa. When I wrote down the truth; that is, Falun Dafa is well-grounded in all virtues and that the TV reports were all lies, they forced me to be “consistent” with the central authorities, and did not allow me to tell the truth. Legal appeals were banned too.

### **4.5.67 Air Force and government officials were disappeared after interrogation by police**

---

**Message received:** July 1, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Yu Changxin, affiliated with Institute of Air Force Administration
2. Liu Zhichen, former Department director in an Airforce Institute, senior engineer
3. Zhou Dechen, former director of Political Department in General Staff Office

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Professor Yu Changxin, Liu Zhichen, and Zhou Dechen were led away from their homes for interrogation. Their whereabouts are now unknown.

### **4.5.68 Students were forced not to participate in the morning group practice**

---

**Message received:** June, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shanghai

**Location of incident:** Shanghai, China

**Description:**

In a recent period, our morning practice was frequently disturbed. For example, some uniformed policemen came on campus to keep an eye on us. The school authority forbids the teachers and the students to practice together; some students with Party membership were demanded by their teachers to quit Falun Gong; some students were forced not to participate in the morning group practice. It's a shame that such disgraceful conducts are happening in such a metropolis as Shanghai. When we were practicing in Waitan, some people hit our heads. We silently endured all these in compliance with the principles of "Truthfulness, Compassion, Tolerance". Eventually, those people felt embarrassed and said Falun Gong practitioners were truly good people.

### **4.5.69 Practitioners harassed, practice sessions disrupted, practice sites occupied**

---

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

In Beijing, the police force has neglected their duty in light of the recent actions to restore social security and instead have concentrated their effort on the harassment of Falun Gong practitioners — tailing practitioners, controlling movements of Falun Gong contact persons, going from door to door seeking out Falun Gong practitioners to make a list of practitioners, etc. At several dozen Falun Gong practice sites, police and non-enlisted persons were there to occupy sites and disrupt practice sessions and generally to cause trouble.

### **4.5.70 Secretary of the Provincial Committee vowed to eliminated Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shandong Province

**Description:**

In Shandong Province, the Secretary of the Provincial Committee personally took part in announcing that within two to three years, Falun Gong will be totally eliminated in Shandong and it will be prohibited from spreading to farming areas.

### **4.5.71 Participation in Falun Gong activities prohibited**

---

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Liaoning Province

**Description:**

In Liaoning Province, departments concerned with security have visited every unit and gave instructions that Falun Gong practitioners must be denied any place for practice. Those who disobeyed this directive would be severely dealt with. All Chinese Communist Party members and cadres shall henceforth cease participation in Falun Gong activities. Those who disobeyed this would either be asked to leave the Party or be sacked from membership. Any Falun Gong materials such as books found will immediately be destroyed.

### **4.5.72 Falun Gong practice prohibited in all institutions of higher learning**

---

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners



**Location of incident:** Jiangxi Province

**Description:**

In Jiangxi Province, all institutions of higher learning received directives from the highest authority prohibiting the practice of Falun Gong under any circumstances. Some directives even disregarded the Constitution and directed that any gathering of more than 3 persons will be considered an illegal act.

### **4.5.73 Falun Gong practice sessions disrupted, practitioners dispersed Falun Gong**

**Message received:** June 28, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hubei Province

**Description:**

In Hubei Province, the regional Public Security personnel, under the pretext of performing their various duties went to Falun Gong practice sites to disrupt and disperse Falun Gong practitioners in their exercise sessions. They took away Falun Gong materials and destroyed them.

### **4.5.74 Practitioners harassed at 13 practice sites**

**Message received:** June 26, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

(From Chinese World News) Since June 26, the Beijing authorities commenced operations against Falun Gong practitioners along the Changan boundary. Starting from 5 am, more than 3,000 Beijing City Police used force at 13 Falun Gong practice sites on both sides of Changan Street and harassed practitioners. The practitioners who defied the police action were forcibly dragged away. The Police action was in accordance with the reason of the “pre-October 1” public order. From that day on, Falun Gong practitioners were forbidden to practice in any public place. From the boundary of Changan Street, Beijing Police would continue to take further large-scale action against Falun Gong practitioners found in the City.

### **4.5.75 Practitioners were harassed in park**

**Message received:** June 25, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

Provided by Falun Gong practitioners from Heilongjiang Province

On May 23, 1999, as always, a few dozens of us came to XXX Park to do early morning practice at 5 o'clock. We had been doing morning practice in this same place for 4, 5 years. As soon as the practice started that morning, four people approached us and identified themselves as the Park security personnel. They told us that they had instructions from their superior to prohibit Falun Gong practice in the Park in the spirit of a City Government Announcement; After some time, they told us that the instruction to drive Falun Gong practitioners out of the Park came directly from the city government officials and if they failed to do so, they would lose their jobs. Under pressure, the Park security personnel and others began to harass us. We have listed below what they have done to us in the Park from May 23rd to June 20th 1999:

1. They tried to stop us from practicing Falun Gong in the Park by dragging, pulling and lugging us when we were doing Falun Gong exercise and by throwing our shoes far away.
2. They grabbed from us the Falun Gong exercise audiocassette tapes, tape player and they have not returned the tapes.
3. They surrounded us at the practice site with hays and built fires to choke and burn us; some of the fires were less than a foot away from us. They also threw fire-crackers into the fires.
4. They blasted the practice site with rock and roll/disco music on high-powered speakers.
5. They shouted and made loud noises at the practice site constantly.
6. There were plain-clothed policemen roamed around the practice site taking pictures, videotaping and taking personnel information of us.

### **4.5.76 Gaoan City authorities' brutality against Falun Gong practitioners**

**Message received:** June 23, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Gaoan City

**Location of incident:** Gaoan, Jiangxi Province, China

**Description:**

Provided by some Falun Gong practitioners from Gaoan City

### Prohibit Group Practice

There were about 40 practice sites in the city. In most of practice sites, policemen and local government officials prohibited from practicing or forced not to have outdoor group practice.

### Restrict Personal Freedom

Supervisors of some state companies asked their employees not to allow Falun Gong practitioners to go in and out. Some arranged security guards to change the lock of gate, and not to allow practitioners to go out and practice. Some policemen even went to practitioners' homes every few hours to check if they were at home. They implied that you must check with the security guards if you want to go out. Some policemen told practitioners not to go out and wander around. Ying Kuang and some city institutes ordered that the "Four Kinds of People" (Communist Party members, Young League members, cadres in office or retirement) should stop practicing Falun Gong, or they are responsible for any consequences.

### Infringe Upon Personal Dignity

Many practitioners in companies of many regions are threatened by the supervisors with loss of job, transfer of location, discharge of Communist Party membership or loss of salary. One practitioner has a practice site at his home, policemen and county officials went there and threatened, "You will be arrested if you practice again."

### Break into Practitioners' houses

A few county officials and policemen broke into practitioners' houses illegally. They confiscated Falun Gong books, pictures, and exercise tapes and tape players used for practice. Some even took away the books practitioners were reading by force. One female practitioner was insulted and beaten when she went to county government asking for the tape player back.

Some county officials said what's on the newspapers were used for deceiving people, now political movement is coming.

### **4.5.77 Further actions taken against Falun Gong in Shangdong Province**

**Message received:** June 22, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

Excerpt from the Memorandum of the office of XXX committee of Chinese Communist Party of Shandong Province, Notice on Taking Further Actions to handle the

Issue of Falun Gong.

According to the instructions and spirit of the central committee of the party and higher authority, the following should be focused on at present in order to handle Falun Gong problem successfully:

1. Study and fully understand the instructions and spirit of the central committee and the leaders of the central committee. Treat the issue of dealing Falun Gong as a serious political struggle.
2. Persuade the members of the Communist Party and the Communist Youth League, cadres and retiring cadres to quit. And then let them help persuading their relatives and other practitioners to quit. In this event, every cadre practicing Falun Gong whose administrative level is higher than that of county must state clearly and quit practicing voluntarily. Anything other than quitting cannot be regarded as "passing".
3. To the key persons who are willing to cooperate, we should help them to quit practicing Falun Gong. To those people who do not accept the persuasion and want to gather illegally, we must strictly reprimand them and demand them to stop the illegal activities immediately. To those who continue with the organization of illegal gathering, firm actions must be taken to stop it. In addition, attention should be paid to collect evidence and information.
4. Strengthen the information collection and closely watch the development. All levels of Party and government authorities and police department should do their best to obtain inside, predictive, and high level information of Falun Gong.

### **4.5.78 Falun Gong practitioners were unfairly treated in Nanchang City**

**Message received:** June 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Nanchang City

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province, China

#### **Description:**

Universities prohibit Falun Gong practitioners from practicing within the school property. Two days after the news reports of the Key Points, Jiangxi Medical School started to disperse Falun Gong practitioners in the morning and turned off cassette players by force. The security guards at the State University of Education stopped morning practices and prevented commuting instructors from entering the university campus to practice. At an official meeting, the Party Secretary declared that "Falun Gong is absolutely not allowed to exist on the university

property”. Some university students even received warning of expulsion if they continue practice Falun Gong and were ordered to turn in their Falun Gong books and tapes. However, these two universities allowed every other qigong practice on campus.

Officials from Jiangling Factory told Falun Gong instructors not to practice together, and also said any gathering of three or more people is considered one with suspicion of conspiracy.

The practice site on Nanjing Avenue received threats from the police that the cassette players would be confiscated if there's more practice.

In the morning of June 21, police cars appeared at all practice sites and began surveillance.

Recently, the leaders of all work units gave individual oral reports to practitioners on the six guidelines that defined a withdrawal from Falun Gong organization. No documents were shown. And the six guide lines are, not to join group practice, not to have any formal contact with Falun Gong organizations, not to publicize Falun Gong, not to instruct the movements, turn in all books, audio tapes, and videotapes, and report any Falun Gong related events.

The same day the Key Points were broadcast on news, Jiangxi Postal Service Agency was wired instructions for tighter management for preventing Falun Gong practice gatherings on government properties.

### **4.5.79 Illegal treatment received when appeal to central government in Beijing**

**Message received:** June 20, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shenyang City

**Location of incident:** Shenyang, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

I am a Falun Gong practitioner in Shenyang City, Liao Ning province. After I saw Abstracts of the conversation between officials from the Central Government Appeal Bureau and Falun Gong Practitioners from TV on June 16, I felt it was necessary to let the government officials know the facts I have personally seen and heard about the suppression of Falun Gong.

Around 3:00pm on June 18, I arrived in the Appeal Bureau with two other practitioners whom I met by accident. There came three people rudely asked us to follow them. When we registered in the Bureau, they came to harass us again and said, “Don’t register.” We said, “We want to report to the central government, you shouldn’t

stop us, or we will include this in our report as well. They followed us into the Bureau. The receptionist told us that they are from Police Department of Liao Ning province.

We stayed in some hotel in Beijing. The next morning, when the Falun Gong practitioners tried to leave the hotel, they saw policemen in uniform with police cars forbidding them to leave. Only until 1:00pm, we were notified to leave the hotel. We got on their bus upon their request. After we arrived at the Appeal Bureau, we learned that there were already some practitioners from Henan and Benxi brought there by prisoner bus. They closed the door after everybody arrived. We asked to leave freely. They refused to do so. Then they started to push Falun Gong practitioners. Later, one of them shouted, “Two to one, drag them onto the bus.” A male practitioner from Benxi was forced to sit on the stairs at the door of the bus, his lower back hit on the stairs. An old female Falun Gong practitioner shouted, “We must forbear and control ourselves.”

Among practitioners, there was a child of about 5 years old with the mother. His nose started to bleed during the pushing. Some policemen even attempted to strangle the neck of practitioners and pull them onto the bus. Later, we were brought to the police department and they wanted to confirm that we were Falun Gong practitioners.

### **4.5.80 Weifang City government steps up to “fight against Falun Gong”**

**Message received:** June 19, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Weifang City

**Location of incident:** Weifang, Shangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

At 6:30pm June 18th, 1999, every institution and enterprise directly controlled by Weifang city government was informed of the decision made regarding Falun Gong in a meeting. Provincial Communist Party Secretary Wu Guanzheng’s speech on “Falun Gong Issue” was used as the guideline for the meeting. Both Falun Gong and Mr. Li Hongzhi were attacked and insulted in this meeting. Weifang City Communist Party Secretary Cao Xiucheng stated in his speech as follows:

The city government will start focusing on the city and county level institutions and enterprises. Special attention will be taken to deal with key organizations such as Political, Propaganda, and Personnel units within the city government where Falun Gong practitioners

will have to abjure allegiance to Falun Gong or lose their jobs. The city government will utilize media, radios, TV stations and newspapers to defame Falun Gong with the intention to “divide and conquer” and in the end to demolish Falun Gong in its entirety. All Communist Party members, Communist Youth League members as well as cadres must withdraw from Falun Gong and hand in all Falun Gong related materials by the end of June 1999, or their lives, work and even their living will be severely affected.

No organization or institutions are allowed to provide facilities for Falun Gong practices.

### **4.5.81 Police broke into the homes of practitioners**

**Message received:** June 17, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Qinhuangdao City

**Location of incident:** Qinhuangdao, Shangdong Province

#### **Description:**

Some practitioners’ telephones were monitored, some others were tailed. Every morning, police would watch us practice. Some police asked companies to cut off electricity at the practice sites, and force practitioners off the sites. Police constantly asked to have talks with practitioners to disturb regular routines. They often monitored and broke into the homes of practitioners. Some companies that followed the directions from police placed restrictions on normal travel and vacations. They won’t even allow visits to ailing relatives. As you can see, the practitioners have obviously lost to a large extent the basic human freedom.

### **4.5.82 Pressure from the “Upper Level” to suppress Falun Gong**

**Message received:** June 17, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tianjin, China

#### **Description:**

1. A young Falun Gong practitioner who taught class at a college had the following talks with his superior, “President Jiang recently said that Falun Gong is superstition and is against materialism”, “Party members do not believe in God. You have to make a choice”, etc. He demanded the teacher to quit the practice and not to prac-

tice openly from then on.

2. During a talk between an employee who is a Falun Gong practitioner and the division head of a big state-owned enterprise, the supervisor said, “It’s not our intention to talk with you. It’s from the upper level. The Party membership or Falun Gong, which one do you choose?”

3. The head of a publishing house warned a Falun Gong practitioner who insisted on group practice and study of the Falun Dafa, “If you won’t change, I’m afraid you’ll have to submit a letter of resignation.”

4. The public security department in a certain district forced Falun Gong practitioners to write “letters of repentance”. Even if they have stopped practicing, they are required to turn in the books and videotapes.

5. A practitioner working in a provincial representative office in Tianjin was warned by his superior, “If you continue to practice openly, I will call the governor of your province to bring you back.”

6. It’s also a common practice in many state-owned enterprises that managers are required to ask the employee practitioners to report in written form four times a month, to talk with Falun Gong practitioners and to submit statistics as to how many have quit and how many still continue. In some districts and counties, practitioners are dispersed at practice sites and no more than 5 people are allowed to practice together.

7. Some voluntary Falun Gong instructors are still being tailed. Their telephones are wiretapped. Even on their son’s wedding days, they were forced to stay at home by police and plainclothesmen.

### **4.5.83 Falun Gong was banned in Benxi City on Jun 16, 1999**

**Message received:** June 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Benxi, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Excerpt of practitioners’ letter to President Jiang Zeming and Primer Zhu.

We are Falun Gong practitioners in Benxi City, Liaoning Province. As to the Abstract of the Conversation between officials from the Central Government Appeal Bureau and Falun Gong Practitioners, in the first part, it states that “Some Falun Gong practitioners say that the security department is going to suppress Falun Gong practitioners, and for members of the Communist Party, Young League and officials, their memberships and government occupations will be dismissed if they choose to

practice Falun Gong? those are totally vicious rumors out of nothing.” We can show this is not a rumor, but facts.

On May 19th, an emergency meeting of all supervisors of state-owned local companies regarding Falun Gong was held. The following were brought out:

1. No practice in public squares, bus or train stations, parks and school campuses;
2. No group practice by joining practice sites;
3. No renting of public space like cinema, meeting room, etc. (not allowed to provide any public place for Falun Gong);
4. No practice with posters;
5. No promotion by Falun Gong practitioners from other areas;
6. No selling of all Falun Gong related books or audio/video products, etc;
7. No one allowed to go to Beijing and any other areas to promote Falun Gong;
8. Communist Party members and officials not allowed to join group practice.

This “8-Nos” was required to make known to every person in the city. Soon after, there was a forced dispersion of Falun Gong morning practice on a large scale. In this enforcement, there were institutes of Communist Party, Labor Unions, Armed Police, etc. This task was divided to areas, institutes and individuals; some institutes even had regulation that stated Communist Party members and officials and Communist Youth League members would lose their membership if they keep practicing; civilians were threatened by loss of job, salary; officials were threatened to be out of office; peasants were threatened by fines and confiscation of the land; practitioners were required to write and sign a statement of not practicing Falun Gong.

### **4.5.84 Fuzhou City treated Falun Gong practitioners unfairly**

**Message received:** June 16, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Fuzhou, Fujian Province, China

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioners in Fuzhou have been frequently treated unfairly by some government bodies. For example, many Falun Gong coordinators’ telephones were wiretapped; during their investigation, the people from the government required practitioners to turn in photos and names. In addition, enterprises were required

to exert pressure on practitioners they employ. Some criticized Falun Gong at meetings of all occasions. Some were forced to choose between Falun Gong and their employment and housing; some required the Party and League members not to practice Falun Gong and asked those that are practicing to write letters of repentance. All colleges in Fuzhou have gone ahead and banned practice on campus. On May 22, all practice sites are haunted by plainclothesmen that even outnumbered the practitioners in some places. At one practice site, a security agent deliberately gave out false news to create disorders. Falun Gong books were illegally confiscated in bookstores, which was threatened with fines for selling the books.

### **4.5.85 Public Security departments in Fuxin City illegally dispersed Falun Gong study groups**

**Message received:** June 16, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Yu Xiaode in Dalian
  2. Chen Shasha in Shenyang
- and other Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Dalian City and Shengyang City, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

1. Public Security and Political Security agents tailed Falun Gong practitioners, wiretapped their telephone conversations, and limited their personal freedom.
2. Public Security Departments in Dalian and Shenyang openly arrested Falun Gong practitioners.
3. Practitioner Yu Xiaode in Dalian and Chen Shasha in Shenyang were put in illegal custody by Public Security departments for up to 20 and 27 hours.
4. Public Security agents tailed practitioners, illegally confiscated practitioners’ money and belongings, and arrested practitioners.
5. In Chaoyang district, Public Security department openly arrested Falun Gong practitioners at practice sites.
6. Public Security departments in Fuxin City illegally dispersed Falun Gong study groups and banned practice at places other than parks. They also declared that Party members and cadres were not allowed to practice Falun Gong.

#### 4.5.86 City government's brutal treatment of practitioners in Linyi, Shandong

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

Excerpt of practitioners' letter to Primer Zhu

We are Falun Gong practitioners from Linyi of Yimeng region in Shandong province. Since May 1, not only our routine morning practice has been harassed, but also almost every Falun Gong practitioner has been asked to talk with his supervisors and demanded to write a letter of guarantee to quit Falun Gong.

On June 11, at the Dongfanghong Park practice site, the Urban Countenance Bureau robbed our cassette player and sprayed our practicing site with water while we were practicing. On June 12, Zhu, director of the Urban Countenance Bureau, cursed Master Li with a loud voice at our practice site; robbed another cassette player from us and announced, "any Qigong practice is allowed here but Falun Gong. Falun Gong is an evil religion." On June 13 morning, even more people crowded to the practice site to harass the practitioners. Those people came in more than 60 automobiles, over 20 three-wheel motorcycles, and many regular motorcycles. Secretary General of the Politics and Law Committee of Linyi municipality came to the practice site too. He instructed the Police Department, the Urban Countenance Bureau, and the Municipal Gardening Bureau, Residential Committee and supervisors of Falun Gong practitioners to attack and insult the practitioners with force. Below are just a few examples:

One practitioner brought his 11-year-old son to practice with him. They were attacked and insulted by 20 some people. Some of them kicked the little kid, lifted him up and placed him on his father's head who was sitting in meditation. Still not pleased, they began to kick the father repeatedly on three separate instances, then continued to slap his face, legs, neck and head. The father endured all these silently. One of the men who beat him yelled proudly, "How wonderful! It has been a long time since I beat someone this way. It really makes me feel good."

Some practitioners were lifted up by two people and then dropped hard onto the ground. Some practitioners were raised and thrown in the air and their pants tore when they hit the ground. Some were dragged for more than 20 meters on the ground and thrown in the middle of the street. For fear of blocking the traffic, the attackers took them away from the street and attempted to

throw them in the trash containers. Since those people could not find any trash containers nearby, they left the practitioners on the sidewalks. Some attackers even pinched the little practitioners' mouth. Some little practitioners could not bear the insult and physical abuse and ran away from the practice site crying.

After a young female practitioner's clothes were pulled up, her chest became exposed. The harassing crowd burst into uproarious laughter at the sight. Facing all these atrocities, the practitioners did not complain a single word. After finishing the practice, the practitioners even picked up all the cigarette buds and trash left by the disturbing party.

#### 4.5.87 Public Security Departments harassed Falun Gong practitioners on group practice site

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Zhengzhou, Henan Province, China

**Description:**

As far as we know, in Xinyang of Henan province, while some practitioners were in their normal practice, local public security departments came in to interfere. More than 10 police cars and 100 policemen encircled practitioners, grabbing their cassette player and a banner for Falun Gong introduction. It was only when a senior female held the banner and cried to explain the benefits she had received from the practice that the police released the hold of the banner. When the police found a practitioner video taping at the practice site, they grabbed the video camera and destroyed the tape. Several people besieged the practitioner with the surname of Yu, twisting his arms, seizing him by the throat and beating him up. Their conducts seriously violated the citizens' legal rights. The fact that the people of law enforcement violated the laws shocked and enraged even the spectators nearby. Some schools demanded the teachers practicing Falun Gong to quit the practice and submit a letter of guarantee. Otherwise, the teachers were required to resign or threatened to be sent to work in rural villages. A head of a foreign trade company in Zhengzhou talked to a Falun Gong practitioner and said he was passing notices from the Party that, "Party members must get out of the 'Falun Gong Organization'"; non-Party member practitioners will be talked out of the "Falun Gong Organization". He also demanded the practitioner to show his stand on this issue. It is learned that many work units in Zhengzhou have announced similar

notices.

### **4.5.88 Police and county officials were breaking into practitioners' homes**

---

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Gaoan, Jiangxi Province, China

#### **Description:**

1. Two state institutes, 13 county governments, police departments and city institutes started to interfere, criticize and assault practitioners.
2. Practitioners are being threatened with loss of job, salary and discharge from the Communist Party.
3. Police and county officials were breaking into practitioners' homes and stealing all Falun Gong books, tapes, posters and other materials.
4. One female practitioner was insulted and beaten when she went to the government to ask for her tape player back.

### **4.5.89 The Urban Countenance Bureau in Linyi City harassed Falun Gong practitioners**

---

**Message received:** June 13, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

The urban Countenance Bureau stole the practitioners' cassette players, and sprayed the people with water while they were practicing.

An 11 year old practitioner was kicked and placed on top of his father's head (who was sitting in meditation). Still not pleased, they began to kick the father repeatedly on three separate instances, then continued to slap his face, legs, neck and head. All this was endured with silence.

### **4.5.90 Public Security Bureau began to confiscate books from practitioners in Guangdong Province**

---

**Message received:** June 13, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Cities of Shenzhen and Dongguan, Guangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

1. Illegal arrests of practitioners by local public security bureaus occurred. Only after practitioners reported the incident to local governments and bureau leaders, did the bureaus release the practitioners.
2. Jincheng Public Security Bureau in Nanjing district began to confiscate books from practitioners without following any legal procedure or showing any legal documentation.

### **4.5.91 Officials in Qidao City harassed Falun Gong practitioners**

---

**Message received:** June 11, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qidao, Jiangsu Province, China

#### **Description:**

1. Public security agents monitored Falun Gong practitioners' telephones, tailed them and openly claim that "we know all your conversations".
2. Some officials in a town ordered practitioners not to go to Qidong stadium on May 22. Having obtained oral promise, they forced practitioners to submit written guarantees.
3. An official in a town forbids practitioners to practice together. He threatened that anyone who's found practicing in a group of more than three would no longer receive their retirement pension payments.
4. Starting early morning on May 22, public security members blocked major road intersections in the city, searched passengers, and confiscated any books or practice costumes they could find about Falun Gong.
5. On May 29, officials of some functional departments blindly blamed Falun Gong practitioners as a factor for social instability at a meeting. They demanded Party and League members and cadres to quit Falun Gong, and claimed to "isolate a few illegal figures". The law-abiding Falun Gong practitioners were described as a "cold-blooded, practice-only-minded and lazy group" and "evil religion followers". They also made up and spread rumors to defame Master Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong. In such spirit, many work units conducted so-called "forceful education", threatening to expel practitioners from the Party, fire them, and stop paying them salaries if they continue to stay in the "organization".

### 4.5.92 Public security agents wiretapped Falun Gong practitioners' telephone lines

---

**Message received:** June 11, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qidong, Jiangsu Province, China

**Description:**

1. Public security agents monitored Falun Gong practitioners' telephone calls, tailed them and openly claimed that "We know all your conversation".

2. An official forbids practitioners to practice together. If practitioners were practicing in groups, they were told that they would no longer receive their retirement pension.

### 4.5.93 Police tailing practitioners and wire-tapping telephones

---

**Message received:** June 10, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Daqing, Hilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

Since the end of May, some local functional departments constantly harassed normal practice at practice sites. They also tried to curb practice by talking with practitioners, asking practitioners to attend meetings and register. Recently, they resorted to such disgraceful measures as tailing practitioners and wiretapping telephones, which also go against the Constitution and laws, and hurt the image of the Party and the country.

### 4.5.94 Falun Gong practitioners received threats from police

---

**Message received:** June 9, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province, China

**Description:**

1. Universities prohibit Falun Gong practitioners from practicing on the property. Students received warnings of expulsion if they practiced Falun Gong.

2. Officials from Jiangling Factory told Falun Gong practitioners if they practiced together they would be under suspicion of conspiracy.

3. Practitioners received threats from police and were told to stop practicing.

### 4.5.95 Practitioners detained, tailed, interrogated and requested to write report

---

**Message received:** June 6, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

**Description:**

(Agence France Presse) The residents of Beijing said that on that day, the officers from the Public Security Department in a western Beijing suburb detained several bus loads of Falun Gong practitioners. A Falun Gong practitioner from Guangzhou said, "The situation in Guangzhou is slightly better. Practitioners are tailed and interrogated, or requested to write reports. But in Beijing, officers and cadres occupied practice sites, and often used trailers to drive into practice sites to disperse practitioners.

### 4.5.96 Practitioners will lose their Party membership and jobs, military personnel and their family members strictly prohibited from practicing Falun Gong

---

**Message received:** June 3, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, P.R. China

**Description:**

Even more confusing and shocking is that while public security departments at all levels are announcing notices to "reveal the rumors", they are acting upon the "rumors". While they are declaring that expelling practitioners from the Party and office is rumor, they demand Party members and cadres to stop practicing; Otherwise they will lose their Party membership and jobs. Even so, they are prohibited from practicing Falun Gong, and their books and practicing tapes are confiscated. Military personnel and their family members are strictly prohibited from practicing Falun Gong.

### 4.5.97 Some work units demand their employees to quit practicing Falun Gong

---

**Message received:** June 2, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Wuhan City



**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

Practitioners in a certain area had been practicing Falun Gong in a nearby primary school. But they were no longer able to do that now. The reason was that “the above” prohibits providing venues for practicing Falun Gong. Some work units frequently talk with employees practicing Falun Gong, ask them “do you know the Beijing event”, “how are you organized”, “who is your head”, “what time do you practice”, etc. Some work units demand their employees not to practice Falun Gong. Otherwise, they will have to abandon the Party membership. Some inquired about practicing activities while pretending to check residency legitimacy. Some came to practice sites from time to time asking “who is your leader?” “where did you buy the book?”. Some practitioners were tailed and forbidden to leave their homes. Insecurity was among the people.

#### **4.5.98 Falun Gong practitioners in Wuihai City were harassed on practice site**

**Message received:** May 30, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Wuihai City

**Location of incident:** Wuihai, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

On May 22, 4am, while practitioners at Jingyuan practice site were practicing in the People’s Square, suddenly half dozen people arrived in 2 cars and said, “since we’ll have public activities right here, practice is not allowed now.” When asked how long was the wait they replied “Three days.”

On May 27, 3am, 200 practitioners were practicing at the People’s Square. Four street cleaning vehicles reeking of pesticide parked in front of the square. At ten after four, uniformed gardeners and civil agents came and shouted, “leave! Everybody leave!” They tried to make the practitioners leave by generating noise, but after they saw no one was moving, they came up with the excuse of cleaning the square. Some practitioner asked if they could wash the square half section at a time, but all proposals were rejected. Then some one asked if an arrangement could be made so we can avoid time conflicts. They said, “if we practice all the time, then they’ll be sure to clean the square all day and night.” Since we didn’t get favorable answers, we continued the practice. Then someone shouted, “spray on them, let’s see whether this practice is waterproof or not.” They sprayed us for five minutes. Many practitioners were wet but none made any

sound or movement. It wasn’t until when an elderly bystander shouted to them, “how could you do such sordid acts?” they finally stopped and went inside their cars. Two reporters from other places happened to be able to videotape this heart-felt event.

May 28, 3:00am, 300 practitioners were practicing at the People’s Square. A few gardeners under one person’s command started to spray practitioners with water. Practitioners’ belongings got wet, but everyone was calm, only endured in silence. After the practice was over, the practitioners even helped them clean the Square. Afterwards, some practitioners asked their director, “would your morals permit such action?” They replied, “there’s nothing we can do, we are only following the orders from above.”

#### **4.5.99 Public Security Bureau pressed work unit to denounce Falun Gong**

**Message received:** May 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hubei Province, China

**Description:**

Public Security Departments conducted strict investigations in the whole prefecture but did not find any misconduct of Falun Gong practitioners. On the contrary, most people spoke highly of Falun Gong practitioners, they even admitted that “98% practitioners are good people”. They asked work units to restrict open practice. They also pressured work units to announce the “name list of the organization” at staff meetings and declared that Falun Gong was “almost like an evil religion”. Their conducts have aroused misunderstandings among some people who were informed of ill-purposed information, who came to believe that Falun Gong was an “anti-revolutionary sect”. Some public security bureaus even distributed forms to work units, residential committees and production teams in rural villages for registering Falun Gong practitioners. The registration stirred up people’s anxiety across the county. They also asked Party members and cadres to stop practicing Falun Gong, the cost for failing to do so is revoking of their Party membership and jobs.

#### **4.5.100 Practice site was shut down by police**

**Message received:** May 22, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Shanghai

**Location of incident:** Shanghai, China

**Description:**

Provided by a practitioner in Shanghai.

On May 22, I went to the practice site as usual. Many policemen were patrolling the streets. When I arrived at the practice site, I found the Chongwenmen New World Shopping Mall where we used to practice was shut down by canvas. Policemen guarded all entrances. Several police cars were also parked nearby. The canvas read “Construction”. However, to my surprise, I couldn’t see any construction activities inside when peeking through the canvas (a few days later, the canvas was removed). Then we found another empty space and continued our practice for that day. Very soon, some police cars arrived and kept a close watch on us. Actually, there have been numerous things like this happened in recent days.

Dafa practitioners to confiscate their identification cards to prevent them from going out of town.

### 4.5.101 Members of the Chinese People’s Liberation Army prohibited from practicing

---

**Message received:** April 27, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

**Description:** Government Announcement

In connection with the gathering of over ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners at Zhongnanhai, the spokesperson of the Communist China External Affairs Department, Yuxi Sun, pointed out, that after careful consideration, every government office concerned did not prohibit any healthy exercise and activities; in fact personnel from the State Department did meet and negotiate with the Falun Gong practitioners.

The General Political Department of the Chinese People’s Liberation Army did command that members of the military are prohibited from practicing Falun Gong. It also ordered that all military personnel, inclusive of serving and retired in the military system are prohibited from taking part in Falun Gong activities.

### 4.5.102 Practitioners’ identification cards were confiscated

---

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shenyang City

**Location of incident:** Shenyang, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

The police in Shenyang went to the homes of Falun

# Chapter 5

## Public Destruction of Books and Tapes

---

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>5.1 CASES REPORTED BY FOREIGN JOURNALISTS</b>	<b>165</b>
5.1.1 <i>Falun Gong books are thrown into a pulping machine in Shanghai</i>	165
5.1.2 <i>Falun Gong members have been ordered to hand over their literature</i>	165
5.1.3 <i>Falun Gong books and materials being destroyed in the thousands</i>	166
<b>5.2 CASES COLLECTED FROM THE STATE-RUN NEWSPAPERS IN CHINA:</b>	<b>166</b>
5.2.1 <i>Department of Culture issues notice to confiscate multimedia products of “Falun Gong”</i>	166
5.2.2 <i>Province of Guangxi seizes nearly 10,000 copies of “Zhuan Falun”</i>	166
5.2.3 <i>Confiscate and destroy the “Falun Gong” publications throughout the country</i>	166
5.2.4 <i>Over 1,550,000 copies of Falun Gong publication confiscated nationwide</i>	167
5.2.5 <i>Over 2 million copies of Falun Gong publications confiscated nationwide</i>	167
5.2.6 <i>Public Security Bureau quickly attacked “Teacher Wu’s Bookstore”</i>	167
5.2.7 <i>Quick action to confiscate Falun Gong publications in Shantou</i>	167
<b>5.3 CASES REPORTED BY EYEWITNESSES AND FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>5.4 FALUN GONG BOOKS CONFISCATED</b>	<b>168</b>
5.4.1 <i>A young teacher was arrested and her Falun Gong books were seized</i>	168
5.4.2 <i>Authority used force to take away books from Falun Gong practitioners’ home</i>	168
5.4.3 <i>A Falun Gong practitioner threatened by dismissal from work if his book was not turned in</i>	168
5.4.4 <i>Police forced practitioners to turn in all their Falun Gong materials</i>	168
5.4.5 <i>Police ransacked a practitioner’s home taking away many of her Falun Gong materials</i>	169
5.4.6 <i>Police confiscated several hundred copies of Falun Gong books and tapes</i>	169
5.4.7 <i>Police broke into a practitioner’s house and confiscated Falun Gong materials</i>	169
5.4.8 <i>Falun Gong coordinators’ homes ransacked; books taken away</i>	169
5.4.9 <i>Jinchen public security bureau confiscated Falun Gong books from practitioners</i>	169
5.4.10 <i>Dazhou police confiscated 1,300 copies of Falun Gong books and 253 video and audio tapes</i>	170
5.4.11 <i>Police searched passengers and confiscated any Falun Gong books they could find</i>	170
<b>5.5 PRACTITIONERS ARRESTED FOR COPYING FALUN GONG MATERIALS</b>	<b>170</b>
5.5.1 <i>Ten printing factories closed down for printing Falun Gong materials</i>	170
5.5.2 <i>A practitioner arrested when making copies of Falun Gong materials</i>	170
5.5.3 <i>A practitioner was arrested for copying an article related to Falun Gong</i>	170

10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1
----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

# Chapter 5

## Public Destruction of Books and Tapes

---

### Introduction

---

“In the afternoon of July 28, the first nationwide destruction of Falun Gong publications and promotion materials was held in Beijing, Tianjin, Jiangsu, Jilin and Hubei provinces. It is reported that at this news hour, more than 1,550,000 copies of Falun Gong publications have been confiscated. Large scale destruction of such publications is scheduled for July 29 in Guangdong, Shandong, Hubei, Shanghai, Liaoning, Sichuan and Shanxi provinces.”

As part of the Chinese Government’s ongoing persecution and campaign against Falun Gong dating back to the Summer of 1999, hundreds of thousands of Falun Gong’s books, videotapes, cassettes, and other related materials have been confiscated, burned, and destroyed throughout China.

Local authorities and government agencies have employed various unlawful means to forcefully confiscate Falun Dafa materials; breaking into printing shops, warehouses, resellers’ stores, seizing cargo during transportation and ransacking practitioners homes. Some have even grabbed Falun Dafa literature from the hands of practitioners’.

### 5.1

#### Cases Reported by Foreign Journalists

---

##### 5.1.1 Falun Gong books are thrown into a pulping machine in Shanghai

---

[CNN, July 29, 1999] CNN’s Rebecca MacKinnon shows the book destruction in video at the following website: <http://cnn.com>.



*Books of the banned Falun Gong meditation group are thrown into a pulping machine in Shanghai.*



*Falun Gong practitioners have been ordered to hand over their literature.*

##### 5.1.2 Falun Gong members have been ordered to hand over their literature

---

[BBC, July 26, 1999] BBC’s James Miles in Beijing.

1

### 5.1.3 Falun Gong books and materials being destroyed in the thousands

[BBC, August 6, 1999] BBC's Asia analyst Francis Markus in his report "Beijing's zero-tolerance policy"



*The government is cracking down hard on potential opposition. Books and materials are being destroyed in the thousands.*

2

3

4

5

## 5.2

### Cases Collected from the State-Run Newspapers in China

6

#### 5.2.1 Department of Culture issues notice to confiscate multimedia products of "Falun Gong"

July 25, 1999, People's Daily, Classification: Major News, Pg. 2

Title: Department of Culture issues notice to ban and confiscate multimedia products of "Falun Gong"

Xinhua News Agency (Beijing, Jul.24): The Department of Culture has recently released a public notification, asking the departments of culture and administration at all levels as well as the administration departments on multimedia publications to ban and confiscate the multimedia products of Falun Gong immediately.

7

8

9

10

#### 5.2.2 Province of Guangxi seizes nearly 10,000 copies of "Zhuan Falun"

July 26, 1999, People's Daily Classification: News

Roundup, Pg. 5

Title: Province of Guangxi seizes nearly 10,000 copies of "Zhuan Falun"

#### 5.2.3 Confiscate and destroy the "Falun Gong" publications throughout the country

July 28, 1999, People's Daily, Classification: Important News, Pg. 4

Title: Completely Remove the Evil: Confiscate and Destroy the "Falun Gong" Illegal Publications Throughout the Country

Xinhua News Agency (Beijing, Jul. 27): Law enforcement agencies throughout the country have recently ferreted out and destroyed books and multimedia publications of Falun Gong. It is said that the administration of publications in Tianjin has recently confiscated 22 different kinds of books promoting Falun Gong, which accounts for more than 73,000 copies.

The Wuhan city department of public security has recently destroyed 130,000 copies of the confiscated publications. These include 100,000 illegal books, 27,000 pieces of multimedia products and 3,400 pieces of other materials such as practicing costumes, banners, and pictures of Li Hongzhi.

On July 24, the economic supervisory team of the Industry and Commerce administration in Urumuqi, Xinjiang Province combed all the bookstores and private book-stand throughout the city and ferreted out more than 3,200 copies of books, over 1,200 copies of videotapes and VCD's of exercise instruction, as well as over 10,000 tapes of "Lectures in Dalian By Li Hongzhi". On July 27, according to Song Xuechun reporting from Qingdao, more than 10,801 copies of books and multimedia publications were confiscated.



*Typical scene in which practitioners were forced to turn in their Falun Gong books and tapes. The photo was taken by reporter Can Sun of the Xinhua News Agency.*

### 5.2.4 Over 1,550,000 copies of Falun Gong publication confiscated nationwide

---

July 29, 1999, People's Daily, Headline News

Title: Over 1,550,000 copies of unlawful Falun Gong publications confiscated nationwide.

On the afternoon of July 28, the first nationwide destruction of Falun Gong publications and promotion materials was held in Beijing, Tianjin, Jiangsu, Jilin and Hubei provinces. It is reported that at this news hour, more than 1,550,000 copies of Falun Gong publications have been confiscated. Large scale destruction of such publications is scheduled for July 29 in Guangdong, Shandong, Hubei, Shanghai, Liaoning, Sichuan and Shanxi provinces. The picture shows workers throwing Falun Gong publications into the pulping machine. - Xinhua news reporter, Jundong Li.

People's Daily Overseas Edition, July 29, 1999 reported that 90,000 copies of Falun Gong publications were destroyed.

### 5.2.5 Over 2 million copies of Falun Gong publications confiscated nationwide

---

July 30, 1999, People's Daily Classification: Major News, Pg. 4

Title: Over 2 million copies of Falun Gong publication confiscated nationwide. Mass destroying held in various locations.

Reported July 29, Xinhua Agency Beijing - Various local authorities actively cleaned and confiscated Falun Gong publications. To this date, over 2 million copies of Falun Gong publications have been confiscated nationwide. Today, more than a dozen provinces, cities, and autonomous regions will destroy big batches of Falun Gong publications. In Shanghai, approximately 40 to 50 thousand copies were destroyed. 3,367 copies were destroyed in Yunnan province.

### 5.2.6 Public Security Bureau quickly attacked "Teacher Wu's Bookstore"

---

August 2, 1999, Guangming Daily News

Public Security Bureau, together with Industry and Commerce administration and publication authorities, quickly attacked "Teacher Wu's Bookstore". Authorities conducted lawful searches both in the store and at the owner's home and confiscated Falun Gong books and multimedia products. Currently, Wu is under criminal detention. On July 27, the authorities of Xiangtan City

collectively searched more than 289 bookstores, street vendors, multimedia stores, and printing shops to confiscate more than 40 thousand copies of Falun Gong books and 1,000 copies of video and audio products.

### 5.2.7 Quick action to confiscate Falun Gong publications in Shantou

---

August 8, 1999, People's Daily Classification: News Roundup, Pg. 2

Title: Quick action to confiscate Falun Gong publications in Shantou further exposes and repudiates Falun Gong.

By reporter Weisheng Hou on August 7 - Public Security Bureau, Industry and Commerce, and news and publication authorities in Shantou City, Guangdong Province, quickly acted together to clean and confiscate unlawful Falun Gong publications, aiming to eliminating Falun Gong's impact and its harmfulness. Prior to August 2, more than 7,359 copies of books and 2,132 video and audio products have been confiscated in Shantou.



*Typical scene of public destruction of Falun Gong books and tapes. The above photo shows workers destroying Falun Gong books and videos.*

## 5.3

### Cases Reported by Eyewitnesses and Falun Gong Practitioners

---

1. In Dalian, Shandong Province, 200,000 copies of Falun Gong books were unlawfully confiscated and destroyed on June 17, 1999. A big cargo truck (license plate "Liao B-90743") transported approximately 200,000 Falun Gong books to the Northeast Finance University's printing shop warehouse where they were to be destroyed. While being shipped to Dalian via Lushun,



this cargo of Falun Gong books was first unlawfully seized at Lushun New Port as smuggled goods. The Culture & Publication Department declared it to be a forbidden publication. Although Falun Gong books have nothing to do with smuggling, the cargo was nevertheless sent to be destroyed.

2. According to Wang Hansheng and Xu Xianglan, Falun Gong practitioners from Wuhan City, Hubei Province, a total of 7.8 million books and 4.9 million videotapes were confiscated in the Chinese cities of Wuhan, Hubei Province, and Jinan, Shandong Province.

3. On June 23, 1999 according to Falun Gong practitioners from Gaoan City, Jiangxi Province, county officials and policemen broke into practitioners' houses illegally. They confiscated Falun Gong Books, pictures and exercise tapes and tape players used for practice. They took away the books practitioners were reading by force. One female practitioner was insulted and beaten when she went to the county government asking for the tape player back.

4. On July 28, 1999, a total of 175,000 Falun Gong books and 15,000 audio and video products were destroyed in Nanjing city, Jiangsu province.

5. On July 28, 1999 more than 22,000 Falun Gong books, 11,000 printed materials and 5,000 audio/video tapes were destroyed in Tianjin City.

### 5.4

#### Falun Gong Books Confiscated

##### 5.4.1 A young teacher was arrested and her Falun Gong books were seized

**Victim:** Liu Xiao from Xiehe Medical School, Beijing, China

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

##### Description:

Liu Xiao, a young teacher in the Beijing Xiehe Medical School, was arrested when she was chatting with fellow practitioners about her experiences with Falun Gong. Her apartment was ransacked, and her Falun Gong books were seized. [Minghui <http://minghui.ca>]

##### 5.4.2 Authority used force to take away books from Falun Gong practitioners' home

##### Victims:

1. Wu Siwei
2. Chen Meifen

**Location of incident:** Nanjing district, Zhangzhou City

##### Description:

Two cadres from the Zhangzhou Municipal Political and Legal Committee used force to take away books from Falun Gong practitioner Chen Meifen's home. Jingcheng Public Security Bureau in Nanjing district forcefully confiscated the books from Wu Siwei's home claiming that the government demanded the confiscation. They did not show any government documents nor did they follow any legal procedure to justify their actions. [Minghui <http://minghui.ca>]

##### 5.4.3 A Falun Gong practitioner threatened by dismissal from work if his book was not turned in

**Victim:** A Falun Gong practitioner in Guangzhou

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

##### Description by his wife:

My husband also experienced similar unfair treatments. The head of his department asked him to turn in the book "Zhuan Falun", and said that it was wanted by the "higher authority." He threatened to fire him if the book was not turned in. My husband is an obedient person and thought that they wanted the book just for inspection. He told them, "This book is very precious to me. Please take care of the book. Give it back to me in a few days." After a few days when my husband approached the division head for the book, he said the book had been given to the "higher authority" and burned. My husband was so regretful and said, "If I knew it would come out this way, I would not have turned in the book even if it meant losing my job." [Minghui <http://minghui.ca>]

##### 5.4.4 Police forced practitioners to turn in all their Falun Gong materials

**Victim:** Ya Xiao, currently in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Anguo City, Baoding county, Hebei Province, China

##### Description:

The following is a statement by Ya Xiao.

In the morning of July 24, policemen forced us to turn in all of our Falun Gong materials such as books and



tapes. The Falun Gong contact person in our city was arrested and fined 20,000 Yuan. Every Falun Gong practitioner who went to Beijing was fined 200 Yuan. They treated us like criminals. We were monitored at all times and had little personal freedom. Many practitioners went to Beijing to present the facts. When they were escorted back from Beijing, some were taken into custody, and some were beaten many times.

### **5.4.5 Police ransacked a practitioner's home taking away many of her Falun Gong materials**

**Victim:** Wang Yan, female and 56, currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner. Address: Liuwei Jiuzu, Fuzhen Street, Liaoyuan City, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Shanhaiguan, and Fuzhen Detention center, Liao-yuan City, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Wang Yan.

On July 21, I was intercepted by some policemen at the Liaoyuan Train Station when I was trying to go to Beijing to appeal. On the second day, I went to Beijing to appeal but I was caught by the policemen at Shanhaiguan, and detained there for a night. On July 23, I was first sent to Jinzhou, then to Liaoyuan and detained in the Fuzhen Detention Center. That night, the police ransacked my home and took away many of my Falun Gong materials. Later they transferred me to the street office where they forced us to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slander about Falun Gong. They watched over me closely. They tried to force me to write a statement of guarantee promising that I would give up the practice of Falun Gong. They demanded that I give up appealing in Beijing. I refused to do so. Consequently, they beat me up and swore at me. Under the intense pressure, I wrote the statement of guarantee that I would not go to appeal again in Beijing. They then forced me to write the statement of guarantee promising that I would give up Falun Gong. I refused to do that.

### **5.4.6 Police confiscated several hundred copies of Falun Gong books and tapes**

**Victim:** Xiao Yanhong, Female, currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner. Workplace: Maternal and Child Care Institute of Gansu Province.

**Location of incident:** Gansu Province, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Xiao Yanhong.

My husband is Li Wenming. He works at Lanzhou Locomotive Factory. He is the key contact person at the Qinihequ Falun Gong assistant center in Lanzhou City.

At 3:00AM on July 21st, some policemen from the Qinihequ police department took him away from his workplace. I was at the practice site at the time. He was accused of "joining illegal religious activities". They confiscated several hundred copies of Falun Gong books, cassette tapes and videotapes.

### **5.4.7 Police broke into a practitioner's house and confiscated Falun Gong materials**

#### **Victims:**

1. Wang Kai from Chengdu City
  2. Gao Fangchen from Chengdu City
- And others

**Location of incident:** Wang Kai's home at Chengdu, China

#### **Description:**

At about 2:00PM on October 13 when 20 or more practitioners were watching a video of the "Biography of Jesus" at Wang Kai's house, a group of policemen suddenly broke into the house and arrested practitioners Wang Kai, Gao Fangchen and others. They also confiscated the video tape and materials on Falun Gong. These arrested practitioners remain in detention.

### **5.4.8 Falun Gong coordinators' homes ransacked; books taken away**

#### **Victims:**

1. Li Hongkui
2. Zhang Shengjie
3. Li Xiubo
4. Wu Hongzhu
5. Wu Wenfang

**Location of incident:** Harbin, Heilongjiang Province, China

#### **Description:**

Five key Falun Gong coordinators' homes were ransacked; books and other materials about Falun Gong were taken away. They are Li Hongkui, Zhang Shengjie, Li Xiubo, Wu Hongzhu, and Wu Wenfang.

### **5.4.9 Jincheng public security bureau confiscated Falun Gong books from practitioners**

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Shenzhen and

Dongguan Cities

**Location of incident:**

1. Jincheng public security bureau in Nanjing district, Shenzhen, Guangdong Province
2. Dongguan, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Jincheng public security bureau in Nanjing district began to confiscate books from practitioners without following any legal procedure or showing any legal documentation.

**5.4.10 Dazhou police confiscated 1,300 copies of Falun Gong books and 253 video and audio tapes**

**Victims:**

1. Chen
2. Ding
3. Li Falun Gong practitioners from Sichuan Province

**Place of incident:** Fangshan County, Beijing, China

**Description:**

It was reported by "Dazhou Daily" that the police department in Dazhou City, Sichuan province detained three practitioners. Chen Ding, Li Chen and Li were arrested at Tiananmen Square. Ding was arrested in the Fangshan County of Beijing. They were charged with "damaging the implementation of state's law", although all they had done was to exercise their constitutional rights. The newspaper also reported that since October 30th, police in Dazhou City had implemented a large-scale persecution against Falun Gong practitioners. They had confiscated 1,300 copies of Falun Gong books, 253 video and audio tapes, 95 pieces of VCD, 21 Falun badge and 129 copies of the Falun Emblem.

**5.4.11 Police searched passengers and confiscated any Falun Gong books they could find**

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Qidong, Jiangsu Province

**Description:**

Starting early in the morning on May 22, public security members blocked major road intersections in the city, searched passengers and confiscated any books or practice costumes they could find about Falun Gong.

## 5.5

### Practitioners Arrested for Copying Falun Gong Materials

**5.5.1 Ten printing factories closed down for printing Falun Gong materials**

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou Province, China

**Description:**

Ten printing factories in Guangzhou were closed down by the authorities because they had printed Falun Gong materials. According to the Yangcheng Evening Newspaper, these ten printing factories had printed Falun Gong books and pictures in large quantities before January. These ten enterprises were fined and four of them had their licenses revoked.

**5.5.2 A practitioner arrested when making copies of Falun Gong materials**

**Victim:** Wang Yajuan, 34, female. Address: Changchen Bldg 15, Room 703, Shenzhen, Guangdong province

**Location of incident:** Xiwan Hotel of Beijing, China

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Wang Yajuan.

At 6:00pm on July 23rd, I was copying Falun Gong materials in the Xiwan Hotel of Beijing where I was spotted by a plain clothes policeman and taken to the hotel basement. I was interrogated until 4:00am the next morning. Later, I was transferred to Shenzhen City Liaison Office in Beijing. On July 24th, I was escorted back to the Huali detention center in Shenzhen. The police forced me to write a pledge to give up Falun Gong. They also ransacked my home at night and took away all books and materials concerning Falun Gong. The police went to my workplace many times to put pressure on my supervisors. My company had no choice but to suspend me from my job. The police and the residents committee often came to my home to disturb me. I have come to Beijing to appeal. My 9 years old child has been left in the care of a friend.

**5.5.3 A practitioner was arrested for copying an article related to Falun Gong**

**Victim:** Liu Jingxing, employee of Insititute of

Changchun Biological Products Institute, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Liu Jingxing.

On the afternoon of August 27 after I finished copying an article entitled “The Opinions of International Human Rights Organizations on China’s Crackdown of Falun Gong”, I was arrested by some plain clothed policemen and taken to the Youth Road detention center in Changchun. In the director’s office after the policemen had searched all my belongings, the director grabbed my hair and yelled at me, “Tell us!” I was quite perplexed and didn’t know what he wanted me to say. The director immediately issued a certificate for detaining me and asked me to sign my name. I refused to do that and asked them for a reason. They said, “We will search your home even if you do not sign.” They handcuffed me and brought me home in a police car. My wife Gao Tong was at home at that time. They took away Falun Gong books and cassette tapes, a tape recorder, three cassette players, a radio, a VCR, a beeper and three meditation mats. They did not leave us any receipts. They still have not returned these personal belongings to us. When my wife asked them why they took away our money, they said, “We are afraid that you are going to Beijing.” My wife and I were both taken to the detention center. I was handcuffed to the heating pipe for more than 20 minutes. Later, I was transferred to the Luyuan District police department.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

# Chapter 6

## Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”

---

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>6.1 DENIAL OF ANY LEGAL REPRESENTATION.....</b>	<b>177</b>
6.1.1 Falun Gong practitioners not allowed to plead not guilty.....	177
6.1.2 Falun Gong book publishers expected to be jailed for up to five years.....	177
6.1.3 Coordinators of Falun Gong practice sites will face prosecution.....	177
6.1.4 Falun Gong practitioners in China not allowed to consult lawyers.....	177
<b>6.2 SENTENCED TO LABOR CAMPS WITHOUT TRAIL.....</b>	<b>178</b>
6.2.1 Liu Tao sent to labor camp.....	178
6.2.2 Chinese family petitions over a very unjust case.....	178
6.2.3 College classmate of Chinese vice president sentenced to two years of forced labor.....	179
6.2.4 Practitioners sent to labor camps for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong.....	179
6.2.5 Falun Gong practitioners were put on trial.....	179
6.2.6 A practitioner sentenced with one year of forced labor “education” for reading “Zhuan Falun”.....	180
6.2.7 Wang’s son was sentenced to one year and a half of forced labor education.....	180
6.2.8 Sixteen practitioners sent to labor camps because of their appeal for Falun Gong.....	180
6.2.9 More than twenty practitioners sentenced to one to three years of forced labor “education”.....	180
6.2.10 A professor sentenced to 3 years of forced labor.....	180
6.2.11 Practitioners given 3 years of forced labor “education” without a trial.....	181
6.2.12 Practitioners who signed an open letter to President Jiang were given forced labor “education”.....	181
6.2.13 Three practitioners sent to forced labor camps because they had gone to Beijing to appeal.....	181
6.2.14 A party member sentenced to 3 years in forced labor camp for his belief in Falun Gong.....	181
6.2.15 Practitioners in Zhejiang Province sent to forced labor camp.....	182
6.2.16 Twenty six practitioners sent to a labor camp.....	182
6.2.17 Practitioners detained in Changchun were forced to work 18 to 19 hours everyday.....	182
6.2.18 Liu Juhua from Tangshan sentenced to 3 years of labor education.....	182
6.2.19 Fourteen practitioners in Shijiazhuang sent to labor camps.....	182
6.2.20 Thirty five practitioners in Jinzhou sent to labor camps without trials.....	183
6.2.21 A practitioner sent to a labor camp for practicing exercise on Tiananmen Square.....	183
6.2.22 Thirty Falun Gong practitioners in Jiamusi sent to labor camps.....	183
6.2.23 China sends twelve Falun Gong members to camps.....	183
6.2.24 Twelve Falun Gong members sentenced to labor camp.....	184
6.2.25 Eight practitioners sentenced to forced labor for practicing the meditation exercises at home.....	184
6.2.26 Thirty five people sent to labor camps in the northern part of Hebei Province in the past ten days.....	184
6.2.27 Forty practitioners in Jinzhou sentenced to 2 to 3 years of labor education without trials.....	184

Continued on next page ...

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

... continued

6.2.28	Nine Falun Gong practitioners were sentenced to labor education . . . . .	184
6.2.29	Five hundred Falun Gong practitioners sentenced . . . . .	185
6.2.30	Chinese crackdown extends to local Falun Gong leaders . . . . .	185
6.2.31	A high school teacher sentenced to a year in labor camp . . . . .	185
6.2.32	Five Falun Gong practitioners sentenced to labor camp without trial. . . . .	185
6.2.33	2 practitioners in Changchun sentenced to one year in labor camp . . . . .	185
6.2.34	China sentenced five practitioners to labor camp without trial or notification of relatives . . .	186
<b>6.3</b>	<b>UNFAIR TRIALS AND SENTENCES OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS. . . . .</b>	<b>186</b>
6.3.1	Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail . . . . .	186
6.3.2	Practitioners in Shijiazhuang were sentenced . . . . .	186
6.3.3	Practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced before the Chinese new year. . . . .	186
6.3.4	China sentenced practitioners to 2 years in jail because they exchanged experiences with others . . . . .	187
6.3.5	A professor in Sichuan University was sentenced . . . . .	187
6.3.6	A Beijing court sentenced two sisters to six and seven years in prison . . . . .	187
6.3.7	A practitioner from Zhejiang Province detained in the Shiliping labor camp . . . . .	188
6.3.8	The trial of 22 practitioners on January 28 . . . . .	188
6.3.9	A practitioner sentenced to one year in labor camps for joining the group practice . . . . .	188
6.3.10	China begins key Falun Gong trial, security tight. . . . .	188
6.3.11	A major organizer of the Falun Gong news release in Beijing sentenced to 12 years in jail. . .	189
6.3.12	Air Force General sentenced 17 years in prison because of practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	190
6.3.13	The Court in Shijiazhuang put Ms. Liang Yening on a show trial . . . . .	190
6.3.14	The contact person of Falun Gong in Wuhan sentenced to eight years in prison. . . . .	190
6.3.15	A government official was sentenced four years in jail . . . . .	190
6.3.16	China sentenced an assistant professor at Xinxiang Medical College to four years in prison .	190
6.3.17	Falun Gong leaders jailed for up to 18 years . . . . .	191
6.3.18	Stealthy trial sentences four Falun Gong practitioners to avoid international scrutiny . . . . .	191
6.3.19	Practitioners tortured for attending the trial. . . . .	192
6.3.20	An Inside Story: On the trial of “Publishing Falun Gong Materials” in Wuhan, China . . . . .	192
6.3.21	China prevented practitioners from auditing the trial of Falun Gong contact people. . . . .	193
6.3.22	“Auditing” was changed to “detention”. . . . .	193
6.3.23	Beijing trial postponed, attendants arrested . . . . .	193
6.3.24	Falun Gong gathering delays trial . . . . .	193
6.3.25	The court put Gu Zhiyi, a retired senior lecturer of Tax School on show trial . . . . .	194
6.3.26	Four Falun Gong contact persons sentenced up to 12 years in prison . . . . .	194
6.3.27	China jails first group of Falun Gong contact people . . . . .	194
6.3.28	China has charged a student with spreading information on the Falun Gong on the Internet .	195
6.3.29	Ten Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang were due to be trailed . . . . .	195
6.3.30	A Chinese policemen who put his loyalty to the Falun Gong has been detained and charged .	196
6.3.31	Chongqing Falun Gong contact person was charged . . . . .	196
6.3.32	Falun Gong contact person in Shijiazhuang “officially” arrested. . . . .	196
6.3.33	China’s Rule of Law . . . . .	197
6.3.34	Four key members of the Falun Gong have been arrested in China . . . . .	197
6.3.35	Appealing from a mother—Save my daughter . . . . .	197
6.3.36	Song Yuesheng and six other Falun Gong practitioners now on trial . . . . .	197
6.3.37	Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao will be put on trial. . . . .	198
<b>6.4</b>	<b>DISAPPEARANCE OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS . . . . .</b>	<b>198</b>
6.4.1	Ten Falun Gong practitioners from the Hospital of Shengli Oil Field were arrested . . . . .	198
6.4.2	Twenty practitioners arrested when practicing exercises. . . . .	198

Continued on next page ...

... continued

6.4.3	<i>Xu Yanfeng was arrested for continuing to practice Falun Gong. . . . .</i>	198
6.4.4	<i>Wang ZhiHui from Jinzhou was arrested when attempting to appeal to the central authorities</i>	198
6.4.5	<i>A woman disappeared after she spoke with a Falun Gong practitioner in US on the phone . .</i>	199
6.4.6	<i>A Falun Gong contact person detained, her whereabouts is unknown. . . . .</i>	199
6.4.7	<i>“China cracks down on Falun Gong before anniversary” . . . . .</i>	200
6.4.8	<i>A Falun Gong practitioner disappeared. . . . .</i>	200
<b>6.5</b>	<b>ILLEGAL DETENTIONS OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS. . . . .</b>	<b>200</b>
6.5.1	<i>Practitioners in Linyi illegally detained, fined and denied salaries . . . . .</i>	200
6.5.2	<i>Practitioners arrested by the head of village, beaten up and denied access to the toilet. . . . .</i>	201
6.5.3	<i>Prolonged detention without any reason. . . . .</i>	201
6.5.4	<i>Four practitioners arrested for disclosing Zhao Jinhua’s death to international community . .</i>	201
6.5.5	<i>Two hundred practitioners are detained in Changchun. . . . .</i>	201
6.5.6	<i>A Falun Gong practitioner was tricked into detention. . . . .</i>	201
6.5.7	<i>Practitioners are put into “secret detention centers” without legal reasons . . . . .</i>	201
6.5.8	<i>More than 150 practitioners have been detained since September 30th in Huludao . . . . .</i>	202
6.5.9	<i>Any gathering of more than 3 practitioners is illegal . . . . .</i>	202

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10



## Chapter 6

# Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”

---

### 6.1 Denial of Any Legal Representation

---

#### 6.1.1 Falun Gong practitioners not allowed to plead not guilty

---

**Message received:** January 26, 2000 [AP]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** P.R. China

**Description:**

The trial of Li Jianhui, a Falun Gong contact person in Shenzhen, was postponed by the Chinese Communist Regime to January 24 because Mr. Li’s attorneys insisted on pleading not guilty.

The 2 attorneys hired by Mr. Li Jianhui were not Falun Gong practitioners. After they studied the case, both of them decided to plead not guilty for him. However, 2 days before the trial, the Chinese Communist authorities imposed great pressures on them, forcing the cancellation of their contract with Mr. Li. The trial could thus not start as scheduled. The Court appointed another lawyer for Mr. Li.

According to the Chinese “law of criminal law suits” and “law of lawyers,” the defendant can hire their own attorney. The defendant’s attorney has the right to defend independently. The defendant’s attorney can plead guilty or not guilty for the defendant, and this should not be interfered by any judicial or administrative branch. Apparently, this is not the case when dealing with Falun Gong practitioners. AP also reported that the Chinese police detained nine Hong Kong journalists who tried to cover the trial of Mr. Li.

#### 6.1.2 Falun Gong book publishers expected to be jailed for up to five years

---

**Message received:** September 23, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong book publishers and practitioners

**Location of incident:** Mainland, China

**Description:**

At least 10 people involved in the publication of Falun Gong books have been arrested, the Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China said in a statement on September 23. They would go on trial in October and each was expected to be jailed for up to five years, it said.

A total of 50 people involved in publication are now being detained by Chinese authorities; some of them are expected to receive jail sentences of at least 10 years, a Hong Kong publication center said.

#### 6.1.3 Coordinators of Falun Gong practice sites will face prosecution.

---

**Message received:** August 2, 1999 [Reuters]

**Victims:** Coordinators of local Falun Gong practice sites

**Location of incident:** P.R. China

**Description:**

This Tuesday, Chinese government said for the first time that the key members of Falun Gong spiritual movement would face prosecution.

#### 6.1.4 Falun Gong practitioners in China not allowed to consult lawyers

---

**Message received:** July 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

The Beijing Bureau of Justice issued a notice on July 29, setting a procedure for reporting all requests of consultation and legal representation related to Falun Gong. The notice emphasized the requirement of all units, including all attorney offices and Bureaus of Justice in all counties and districts, to immediately report, tally and record all requests for consultation and legal representation related to Falun Gong. The notice stipulated that no contract for legal representation may be signed prior approval by the Office of Legal Administration. When litigants come to any attorney’s office for consultation services, the contents of all the answers have to match the ones from the Central Government. Cui Yuqi, a Beijing officer from Bureau of Justice has confirmed the existence of the notice, and its implementation in the collection of statistical information. Falun Gong practitioners may not find their own lawyers; the government denies them Chinese Constitutional rights.

Content of the notice issued by Beijing Bureau of Justice:

All legal consultations in regards to Falun Gong must be reported promptly.

Particular requirements are:

1. A lawyer may not have dealings with a client involving Falun Gong issues. The case should be reported to the Regulation Section (Phone: 63408078) and it can be decided only after reporting.
2. In the event that a client requests consultation involving Falun Gong issues, all attorney offices must conform to the law and be strictly in accordance with the tone of the Central Government.
3. All recent consultations on Falun Gong issues must be documented and faxed immediately to the Regulation Section on or before August 2nd, 1999.

Regulation Section, Beijing Bureau of Justice. Fax: 63408034

## 6.2 Sentenced to Labor Camps Without Trail

### 6.2.1 Liu Tao sent to labor camp

**Message received:** March 1, 2000

**Victim:** Liu Tao

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province,

China

**Description:**

Liu Tao, a practitioner from Shenzhen, went back to China after a business trip to India in last August. The police confiscated all the Falun Gong materials that he brought back from India. Later, because he went to Beijing to appeal and practiced Falun Gong exercise in public areas, he was detained number of times. In last November, he was given a sentence of three years of forced labor. Mr. Liu’s parents have not received the original copy of the sentence even after repeated requests.

### 6.2.2 Chinese family petitions over a very unjust case

**Message received:** February 29, 2000 [The IRISH TIMES]

**Victims:**

1. Li Xaiomei
2. Li Xiaobing

**Location of incident:** China

**Description:**

Two retired cadres of the Chinese Communist Party have petitioned the State Council, the Procurator’s Office, the Supreme Court, the Municipal Court, the People’s Congress and individual Party leaders in Beijing over what they claim is a serious injustice done to their daughters. The case they present raises disturbing questions about the way the Public Security Bureau in China uses the court system to administer harsh punishment to people apparently innocent under Chinese law of any crime. It comes on the eve of a visit to Beijing tomorrow by the UN Commissioner of Human Rights, Mrs. Mary Robinson, to sign a technical accord on improving legal procedures in China.

They claim that their daughters, Ms Li Xiaomei, 46 years old, and Ms Li Xiaobing, 48 years old, who ran a bookshop in Beijing, were arrested, detained without charge for 94 days, then after a further three months detention sentenced to long jail terms, for selling books and other materials promoting Falun Gong.

But as the petition points out, their daughters were arrested before Falun Gong was banned as a cult last July. Moreover the books at the time were not illegal. They had been published by the Chinese Broadcasting Publishing House, bore official bar codes from the National Publication Administration Bureau, and one for a time was on the list of 10 best sellers in the Beijing Youth Daily. The sequence of events as described in the

petition is as follows. In April, followers of Falun Gong, which was not then banned, demonstrated in large numbers outside government headquarters in Beijing over the beating of some members by police in Tianjin. The government was outraged and began to denounce the movement, whose exiled leader, Mr. Li Hongzhi, lives in New York and claims spiritual powers. The two women were arrested on July 20th and their possessions, including savings accounts, fax machine, VCR, tape recorder and mobile phone, were confiscated. Falun Gong was not banned until two days later, on July 22nd. The sisters were not allowed access to family or lawyers. No one knew where they were held. On October 22nd their parents, Mr. Li Yi and Ms. Nie Zhen, were told they had been charged with illegally selling banned books and other Falun Gong materials and making an illegal turnover which “seriously disturbed the proper marketing order”.

On January 28th Ms. Li Xaiomei was sentenced to seven years in prison and Ms. Li Xiaobing, who was married a week before the arrest, six years, at a court hearing in Beijing which the parents were not allowed to attend. Both were fined heavily. “Most of the old cadres suffered the same experience during the Great Cultural Revolution (1965-1975),” stated the couple, who have been staunch communists all their lives.

“In order to prevent the same thing from happening again after the Great Cultural Revolution, the Criminal Law of the People’s Republic of China formulated the related instructions so that it would not be allowed secretly to detail people again.” They had petitioned the government, because “this is obviously a very unjust case,” Ms. Nie Zhen said in an interview with the Australian Broadcasting Corporation in Beijing. “If the Chinese government do not return the fairness and the innocence to my daughters, we hope the international human rights organizations would help us correct this problem.”

### **6.2.3 College classmate of Chinese vice president sentenced to two years of forced labor**

**Message received:** February 29, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Mengye, an associate professor from the Guangdong School of Electricity, and his wife

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

#### **Description:**

Last April, at a Tsinghua alumni gathering, Zhang Mengye, an associate professor from the Guangdong School of Electricity, told his story of getting rid of

severe lung disease by practicing Falun Gong to all his college classmates including Chinese Vice President Hu Jintao.

Since the Chinese government started to crackdown on Falun Gong in July 21, Professor Zhang and his wife have gone to Beijing many times to appeal for Falun Gong. Each time, however, they got arrested and escorted back before they were able to tell the truth to the authorities. They have been sentenced to two years of forced labor recently.

### **6.2.4 Practitioners sent to labor camps for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong**

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Ye Heping, from Guiyang
2. Tang Wenping, from Guiyang
3. Hu Dali, from Xiuwen
4. Deng Tianping, from Xiuwen

**Location of incident:** Guizhou Province

Practitioners from Guiyang, Ye Heping and Tang Wenping, and practitioners from Xiuwen, Hu Dali and Deng Tianping, were sent to labor camps for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. Meanwhile, Ye Heping has been on hunger strike for seven days. He is now being force-fed. He looks well.

### **6.2.5 Falun Gong practitioners were put on trial**

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Li Houzhuang
2. Li Houzhuang’s daughter
3. Chen Huifang

**Location of incident:** Wushu of Xinjiang Province

#### **Description:**

Practitioners from Wushu of Xinjiang Province, Li Houzhuang and her daughter, Chen Huifang, got officially arrested after having been detained for four and a half months. Ms. Chen is very weak now. The doctor said she was dying. Ms. Li’s condition is also not good. However, their family members were not allowed to visit them. They were taken away from the hospital. It was said that they were put on trial on February 14, 2000.

### 6.2.6 A practitioner sentenced with one year of forced labor “education” for reading “Zhuan Falun”

**Victim:** Zhang Aili, female

**Location of incident:** Yingmenkou in Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Ms. Zhang Aili, a practitioner from Yingmenkou in Chengdu was sentenced with one year of forced labor “education” for reading “Zhuan Falun” (the main text of Falun Dafa) in a “transformation class” held by the Jinniu district police station and detained in the Zhizhong women jail. She has a child going to kindergarten that is taken care of by her husband alone and their life is very hard.

### 6.2.7 Wang’s son was sentenced to one year and a half of forced labor education

**Message received:** February 3, 2000 [Minghui News]

**Victim:** Mr. Wang

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Mr. Wang lives at the residential area of the Factory of Seamless Steel Piping in Chengdu. His son was sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor education. His wife had to attend the “transformation class” held by the police station for many days. In order to avoid more trouble, he had to move to another place far away from his workplace.

### 6.2.8 Sixteen practitioners sent to labor camps because of their appeal for Falun Gong

**Message received:** February 1, 2000

**Victim:** Wang Junhua, female. And 15 other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Mishan and Jixi, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

About 16 practitioners from Mishan of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong.

Wang Junhua, a state official and a member of the political consultative congress in Mishan, was given 3 years of forced labor “education”.

Wang Junhua was first arrested on September 24 and

then detained for 64 days because she told the police that she would not give up Falun Gong practice. On the eleventh day after she was released, she was again arrested for refusing to promise not to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. She was sentenced at the end of December 1999 without any legal formalities. Her family members have not received any written notice concerning her conviction. In addition, about 29 female practitioners from Jixi of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps. The number of male practitioners is unknown.

### 6.2.9 More than twenty practitioners sentenced to one to three years of forced labor “education”

**Message received:** January 22, 2000

**Victims:** More than 20 Falun Gong practitioners including

1. Long Ting
2. Zhou Ping
3. Chi Baoshen
4. Zhu Cuihua
5. Li Qinxia
6. Liu Deyu

**Location of incident:** Jinmen County, Hubei Province

**Description:**

It was reported by “Jinmen Daily” that from December 1 to December 30, 64 practitioners from Jinmen County had gone to Beijing. The police officers from Jinmen County escorted all of them back on January 2nd of 2000.

Currently, more than twenty practitioners including Long Ting and Zhou Ping (husband and wife), Chi Baoshen, Zhu Cuihua, Li Qinxia and Liu Deyu, etc. have been sentenced from one to 3 years in forced labor “education”.

### 6.2.10 A professor sentenced to 3 years of forced labor

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Hong Jirong, female, 62 years of age

**Location of incident:** Wengjiang County, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Hong Jirong, a professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced to 3 years of forced labor by the Chengdu police because of her suspected involvement in drafting

and signing “an appeal letter to United Nations Secretary Mr. Annan from Practitioners in Sichuan Province”.

### **6.2.11 Practitioners given 3 years of forced labor “education” without a trial**

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Song Bangfu

**Location of incident:** Guiyang, Guizhou Province

#### **Description:**

Since July 22, Song Bangfu exchanged experiences with practitioners from other places in Guizhou Province. He encouraged them to continue to practice and protect Falun Gong. October 28, he went to Beijing to appeal and was arrested at Tiananmen Square. After he was sent back to Guiyang, he was given three years of forced labor “education” without a trial.

### **6.2.12 Practitioners who signed an open letter to President Jiang were given forced labor “education”**

**Message received:** January 15, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Wang Tianyou
2. Wang Bing
3. 284 practitioners from Daqing
4. Yang Shuhua
5. Hou Shunan
6. Guo Yuxia
7. Ren Zhaoyan
8. Tao Weiji
9. Li Shumei
10. Wang Guofang

**Location of incident:** Daqing, Heilongjiang Province

#### **Description:**

In Daqing, Heilongjiang Province, practitioners signed an open letter to president Jiang. They asked him to rescind his decision to crackdown on Falun Gong and stop the large-scale persecution against peaceful Falun Gong practitioners. Among them, six representatives, including Wang Bin and Wang Tianyou, were arrested before they were able to go to Beijing to deliver this letter. The letter and the banner with signatures were also confiscated. Afterwards, many practitioners were detained. As of January 3, six representatives had been forced to undergo “labor education.”

Despite police interception, many practitioners from Daqing have gone to Beijing to appeal. After they were

escorted back, they were detained. Those who refuse to give up Falun Gong after “being educated” will be sent to forced labor camps. Among them were Yang Shuhua, Hou Shunan, Guo Yuxia, Ren Zhaoyan, Tao Weiji, Li Shumei and Wang Guofang. Some workplaces forced Falun Gong practitioners to pay more than 10,000 Yuan (more than annual salary for an average worker) as deposit. If they appeal in Beijing, the security officers will use this deposit as travel expense to find them in Beijing and escort them back. Some workplaces threaten to fire practitioners’ spouses and/or children if they go to Beijing to appeal.

### **6.2.13 Three practitioners sent to forced labor camps because they had gone to Beijing to appeal**

**Message received:** January 13, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhang Yaquin, female
2. Wang Kai
3. Wang Shilin

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

#### **Description:**

Zhang Yaquin went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. She was detained afterwards. Shortly after her release, she was again arrested when she was watching the video “The Biography of Jesus” at Wang Kai’s home. Zhang Yaquin was given a sentence of 18 months of forced labor. Wang Kai and Wang Shilin were sent to forced labor camps too.

### **6.2.14 A party member sentenced to 3 years in forced labor camp for his belief in Falun Gong**

**Message received:** December 29, 1999

**Location of incident:** Xishui, Guizhou Province

**Victims:** Lu Anqiu and other 20 practitioners

#### **Description:**

The Disciplinary Committee of Xishui county of Guizhou Province expelled the former Deputy Secretary of Tuchen, Lu Anqiu, from the Communist Party because he refused to renounce Falun Gong. The Public Security Bureau sentenced him to three years in forced labor camp.

At the end of 1999, about twenty practitioners had been sent to forced labor camps. It is said that practitioners who went to Beijing to appeal more than once would be sent to forced labor camp directly.

**6.2.15 Practitioners in Zhejiang Province sent to forced labor camp**

---

**Message received:** December 28, 1999

**Victims:** Cheng Qu and 11 others practitioners

**Location of incident:** Haiyan, Zhejiang Province

**Description:**

In Haiyan, about eleven practitioners went to Beijing to appeal at the beginning of November. Among them, Cheng Qu has been sent to a labor camp for one year of forced labor.

**6.2.16 Twenty six practitioners sent to a labor camp**

---

**Message received:** December 16, 1999

**Victims:** 26 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Labor Camp

**Description:**

I was sent to the labor camp on November 3. Now there are six practitioners from Shijiazhuang, two from Shenzhe County, two from Zhao County, four from Tangshan, four from Handan, one from Langfang city and seven from Chengde city.

**6.2.17 Practitioners detained in Changchun were forced to work 18 to 19 hours everyday**

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** About one Hundred Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Heizhuizi female labor camp in Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

There are one Hundred Falun Gong practitioners in the Heizhuizi female labor camp in Changchun. They have been sentenced to one year of forced labor “education” without trial because they refused to renounce Falun Gong and they had appealed to high authorities. They have little to no contact with the outside world. The authorities do not allow their family members to visit them. According to reliable sources, they are forced to work for 18-19 hours per day, and the labor is extremely demanding. They are now (December 14, 1999) on hunger strike against the inhuman treatment.

**6.2.18 Liu Juhua from Tangshan sentenced to 3 years of labor education**

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Liu Juhua
  2. Yang Xuezhen
- and 2 other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Liu Juhua from Tangshan has been sentenced to 3 years in the labor camp of Shijiazhuang because she had gone to Beijing to appeal 3 times.

On September 22, when she and another fellow practitioner Yang Xuezhen were questioned by a police officer in Beijing, they admitted they were Falun Gong practitioners. They were sent to the Beijing Qinghe detention center. They were ordered to take off their clothes and were searched.

They were then interrogated until two a.m., the following morning. They were not allowed to sleep or talk to others. Three days later, they were sent to Kaiping detention center in Tangshan. On November 15, four practitioners including Liu Juhua were sent to the labor camp of Shijiazhuang.

**6.2.19 Fourteen practitioners in Shijiazhuang sent to labor camps**

---

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Qiu Liying
2. Zhou Ximeng
3. Bai Yuzhi and other 11 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

In Shijiazhuang, at least nine practitioners have been arrested and fourteen have been sent to labor camps.

According to an official newspaper, Qiu Liying was arrested on October 17 at Tiananmen Square when she was watching the flag-raising ceremony. She had been detained in the police station, detention center and labor camp. Now she is detained together with Zhou Ximeng, Bai Yuzhi and other practitioners. All of them have been sentenced to 3 years of labor education.

### 6.2.20 Thirty five practitioners in Jinzhou sent to labor camps without trials

---

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Victims:** 35 Falun Gong practitioners

1. Zhu Ying
  2. Wang Yuxian
  3. Si Guifan
  4. Dan Zhijia
  5. Wu Naihuan
  6. Wang Jun
  7. Chen Fengzhen
  8. Liu Ping
  9. Ma Chao
  10. Cui Yaning
  11. Dai Ligu
  12. Yi Houmei
  13. He Goujun
  14. Jia Jinwen
  15. Feng Wenguang
  16. Shang Peng
  17. Wang Zhifei
- and others

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

Up to now, a total of thirty-five practitioners in Jinzhou have been sent to labor camps without trials. Their terms ranging from 2 to 3 years.

### 6.2.21 A practitioner sent to a labor camp for practicing exercise on Tiananmen Square

---

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Victim:** Zhu Qingxi, resident of Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing

**Description:**

Zhu Qingxi has been sent to a labor camp in Luoyang, Henan Province for one and one half years of labor education because he practiced Falun Gong exercises in Tiananmen Square in October. She was employed at the Hospital of Dongying Shengli Oil Field of Shandong Province.

Currently, the Oil Field is detaining several practitioners. One of them has been detained for about four months.

### 6.2.22 Thirty Falun Gong practitioners in Jiamusi sent to labor camps

---

**Message received:** November 30, 1999 [AP]

**Victims:** 30 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jiamusi, Shuangyashan and Changchun, P. R. China

**Description:**

BEIJING (AP) — Thirty members of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement have been sent to labor camps in northeast China, adding to the followers of the banned sect jailed without trial nationwide, a rights group reported today.

Most of the 300 labor camps throughout China now contain members of Falun Gong, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China reported.

The thirty followers from 3 cities were sent to labor camps last week either because they went to Beijing to appeal the ban or practiced the group's now outlawed slow-motion meditation exercises in public places, the rights center said.

It estimated 2,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been sent to labor camps and said the number was growing. Police in China have the authority to send criminal suspects to labor camps for up to 3 years without trial.

### 6.2.23 China sends twelve Falun Gong members to camps

---

**Message received:** November 24, 1999 [AP]

**Victims:** 12 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** P. R. China

**Description:**

BEIJING (AP) — Chinese authorities have sent another twelve members of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement to labor camps, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said.

The twelve were sent away for doing Falun Gong meditation exercises in public in defiance of a government ban on the movement. The center said the number of Falun Gong practitioners sentenced nationwide to labor camp terms may exceed 2,000. Police in China can hand down labor camp sentences without trial.

One facility, a labor camp for female prisoners in the northeastern city of Changchun, is holding 150 practitioners with sentences ranging from one to three years,

the human rights center said.

### **6.2.24 Twelve Falun Gong members sentenced to labor camp**

---

**Message received:** November 23, 1999 [Agence France Presse]

**Victims:** 12 Falun Gong members sentenced to labor and 5 Falun Gong practitioners arrested

**Location of incident:** P. R. China

**Description:**

China has sentenced twelve Falun Gong members to forced labor camp and arrested five others. A human rights group said Tuesday.

The twelve sentenced to labor camps were punished for practicing the banned group’s meditation exercises in public, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said in a statement released in Beijing. They included four members from Qiqihar in northernmost Province of Heilongjiang and eight people from Liaoyuan in Jilin Province. One of the woman, Sun Xiuzhi, was sentenced to a women’s labor camp in Jilin’s Changchun city for three years on Sunday.

The camp currently has 150 Falun Gong practitioners serving sentences of one to three years, the information center said. Meanwhile, five Falun Gong members from Shenyang in northeast China were arrested after they were accused of trying to sneak computer printouts of the Falun Gong’s web site to jailed members, the information center said.

### **6.2.25 Eight practitioners sentenced to forced labor for practicing the meditation exercises at home**

---

**Message received:** November 19, 1999 [Agence France Presse]

**Victims:** 8 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shuanghe Ranch in Qiqihar, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

BEIJING, November 19, 1999 — (Agence France Presse) Eight followers of the mystical Falun Gong sect have been sentenced to forced labor in China for practicing the banned group’s meditation exercises at home, a human rights group said Friday. The eight people — all residents of Daqing in the northernmost Province of Heilongjiang — on Monday were sent to Shuanghe

Ranch in the Province’s city of Qiqihar, one of the harshest labor camps in the country, the information center said.

### **6.2.26 Thirty five people sent to labor camps in the northern part of Hebei Province in the past ten days**

---

**Message received:** November 13, 1999

**Victims:** 35 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province

**Description:**

November 13, 1999, AP reported that at the end of this month, the Chinese government will trial 300 important Falun Gong practitioners including seven from Shijiazhuang who are on hunger strike. In the past ten days, thirty-five practitioners have been sent labor camps for up to three years of labor education in the northern part of Hebei Province alone.

### **6.2.27 Forty practitioners in Jinzhou sentenced to 2 to 3 years of labor education without trials**

---

**Message received:** November 10, 1999

**Victims:** 40 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Shandong Province

**Description:**

In the morning of November 10, 1999, I called a practitioner in Jinzhou. She said that she just got out of the detention center. According to her knowledge, about forty practitioners in Jinzhou were sentenced to 2 to 3 years of labor education without any open trials. Some practitioners were arrested at home. The police asked them whether or not they would continue to practice Falun Gong. They would be immediately taken away if they answered yes. A practitioner was taken into custody when he was working in the farming field. He was sentenced to 2 years of labor education.

Many practitioners have been escorted back from Beijing. To be released, one must write a pledge promising that one will stop practicing Falun Gong, and will not go to Beijing to appeal. In addition, a “deposit” of 2,000 ~ 4,000 Yuan is required.

### **6.2.28 Nine Falun Gong practitioners were sentenced to labor education**

---

**Message received:** November 3, 1999



### Victims:

1. Zhou Ximeng
2. Qiu Liying
3. Wu Huiqin
4. Huang Wei
5. Dang Lanfeng
6. Liu Fengming
7. Wang Jin
8. Bai Yuzhi
9. Liu Lihui

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

### Description:

November 3, 1999 Shijiazhuang, 9 Falun Gong practitioners, Zhou Ximeng, Qiu Liying, Wu Huiqin, Huang Wei, Dang Lanfeng, Liu Fengming, Wang Jin, Bai Yuzhi and Liu Lihui were sentenced to labor education. See 6.4.6 for more information about Zhou Ximeng.

#### **6.2.29 Five hundred Falun Gong practitioners sentenced**

---

**Message received:** November 7, 1999 [BBC World Service]

**Victims:** 500 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province

### Description:

According to the newsroom of the BBC World Service, A Hong Kongbased human rights group said yesterday that at lease five hundred Falun Gong practitioners from Hebei Province have been sent to labor camps. Some of them were sent to the camps without trial to avoid publicity.

#### **6.2.30 Chinese crackdown extends to local Falun Gong leaders**

---

**Message received:** November 6, 1999 [Washington Post Foreign Service]

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

### Description:

BEIJING, Chinese news reports and local officials said today that local Falun Gong leaders were charged with various crimes in Qingdao, Hainan Island and Chongqing. A local paper in Jilin, in northeastern China, said seven practitioners were sent to labor camps without trial for one year for “disturbing social order.” Four leaders were charged in Beijing earlier this week, including

Li Chang, a former official in the Ministry of Public Security.

#### **6.2.31 A high school teacher sentenced to a year in labor camp**

---

**Message received:** October 27, 1999

**Victims:** Ding Xiaoxia, and 10 other Falun Gong practitioners in Liaoyuan, Jilin Province

### Description:

Falun Gong practitioners who have traveled from Jilin, Liaoyuan to Beijing to appeal to the government were detained and fined. Ding Xiaoxia, an outstanding high school teacher, was sentenced to one year in a labor camp along with more than 10 other practitioners.

#### **6.2.32 Five Falun Gong practitioners sentenced to labor camp without trial**

---

**Message received:** October 21,1999 [Agence France-Presses]

**Victims:** Five Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

### Description:

(Mainland China) According to Agence France-Presses, five practitioners have been sent to a labor camp for one year without trial or notification of relatives, a human rights group said Thursday. The practitioners were sent to a labor “reeducation” camp by police in the northeastern city,

Changchun, last week simply because they went to Beijing to appeal, according to the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights.

Early Thursday seven Falun Gong practitioners in the southwestern city of Chengdu were taken away by police while they were practicing the meditation exercises in a park, the center said. Their whereabouts are unknown.

#### **6.2.33 Two practitioners in Changchun sentenced to one year in labor camp**

---

**Message received:** October 20,1999

### Victims:

1. Wang Yuxiang
2. Sun Shufeng

Both are residents of Changchun, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

The couple Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng went to Beijing to appeal in September. The police sent them back to Changchun. They were detained until October 8. On October 13, Wang Yuxiang was arrested again and was sentenced to one year of labor education. On October 15, Sun Shufeng was also arrested and received the same sentence.

### **6.2.34 China sentenced five practitioners to labor camp without trial or notification of relatives**

**Message received:** October 1, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Li Zhiling, female
2. Tian Xiuhua
3. Sui Dali
4. Chang Yu
5. Zhang Jiezi

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

Chinese authorities sentenced Li Zhiling and four other Falun Gong practitioners to one year in a labor camp without trial or notification of relatives. The five Falun Gong practitioners were detained in northeast China's Changchun around the 50th anniversary of Communist Party rule on October 1. Authorities accused the five of organizing Falun Gong practitioners to go to Beijing to petition the government. When the five refused to admit wrongdoing, police sentenced them to one year of reeducation through labor” on charges of “disrupting social order.” Since the five were sentenced on October 12, police have failed to notify their families as to where they are held. Police can send people to labor camps for up to three years without trial.

## **6.3**

### **Unfair Trials and Sentences of Falun Gong Practitioners**

#### **6.3.1 Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail**

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victim:** Gao Qiuju, female

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement reported that Gao Qiuju, a key contact person of Falun Gong in city, was recently sentenced to 9 years in prison by the Court of Xigang district of Dalian. The center said that the authorities sentenced Gao Qiuju on February 1, while her family did not receive the notice of the sentence until February 10.

The 59-year-old Gao Qiuju was the president of a foreign trade company. She became the key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian in 1994. She was arrested on July 24 1999 under the accusation of “organizing April 25 event”, “giving the government’s secret documents on cracking down Falun Gong to Wang Zhiwen in Beijing,” etc.

The center also disclosed that the four major contact people who were sentenced on December 26 of last year, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen and Ji Liewu are being detained in the No. 1 Prison of Beijing, and Yao Jie is being detained in the Beijing Women Prison.

#### **6.3.2 Practitioners in Shijiazhuang were sentenced**

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liang Yening
2. Duan Rongxin

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

According to sources, Liang Yening and Duan Rongxin were given sentences of 6 and 8 years in jail respectively on February 1, 2000.

#### **6.3.3 Practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced before the Chinese new year**

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang Xiaosong
2. Li Yan
3. Li Zhijie
4. Luo Minpu
5. Liu Tao
6. Chen Minyong

7. Tao Liu and some other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

Before the Chinese New Year, some practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced. Wang Xiaosong was given a sentence of 7 years in jail. Li Yan, Li Zhijie and some other practitioners were sent to labor camps.

The arrest and sentence of Wang Xiaosong made a stir in his former workplace, the Dayi County education department. His supervisors and colleagues all went to the department of public security to question the police officers why such a well-known good person was arrested and sentenced. In the New Year’s celebration of his workplace, everyone felt sad when talking about his sufferings.

Currently, practitioners who are waiting for sentence in the Lianhua Village detention center of Chengdu are from all walks of life. There are workers, peasants, college students, professors, school president, senior engineers and retired officials like Cao Anrong and others.

In addition, graduate students of Sichuan University, Luo Minpu and Liu Tao, graduate student of Sichuan Industrial College, Chen Minyong, were transferred to Linxia Street Jail of Chengdu, waiting for severe sentence. They are detained together with murderers, drug dealers and other criminals. Jiang Yunhong was also transferred to the city jail.

To prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal and exchange experience with each other, the “transformation class” held by the Chengdu public security department was still in operation on the Chinese New Year’s Day. Many enterprises stated clearly that practitioners could not take vacation during the New Year’s Day.

### **6.3.4 China sentenced practitioners to 2 years in jail because they exchanged experiences with others**

---

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Jiang Liying, female
2. Chen Yang
3. Cao Zhiming

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

**Description:**

Chen Yang, Cao Zhiming and Jiang Liying were arrested in Beijing when they were exchanging experi-

ences with other practitioner. Jiang Liying was secretly given a sentence of 2 years of forced labor. Chen Yang and Cao were given a sentence of 2 years in jail.

### **6.3.5 A professor in Sichuan University was sentenced**

---

**Message received:** February 3, 2000 [Minghui News]

**Victim:** Hong Jirong, a professor of Sichuan University

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioner, Hong Jirong, who was a professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced with 3 years of forced labor “education”, and was expelled from the Party shortly afterwards.

### **6.3.6 A Beijing court sentenced two sisters to six and seven years in prison**

---

**Message received:** February 1, 2000 from AP, AFP

**Victims:**

1. Li Xiaobing, female
  2. Li Xiaomei, female
- and 30 other Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

BEIJING (AP) — A Beijing court has sentenced two sisters who helped lead the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement to six and seven years in prison and 30 other members who held a protest to terms of up to two years, a rights group reported today. Dongcheng District Court in central Beijing convicted the 32 people in one-day trials in separate courtrooms on Friday, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said, citing relatives of the defendants. China’s entirely government-controlled news media did not report the trials. The trials were the capital’s biggest since four leading organizers of Falun Gong were sentenced to terms of up to 18 years on December 26.

The sisters ran a shop in Beijing that was the main place in the capital for buying Falun Gong books, tapes and other materials, and prosecutors claimed it had sold 1.8 million books, the center said. It added that they were convicted of running an illegal business. Li Xiaobing got six years in prison and her younger sister received seven years.

The other 30 people, from Beijing and Jinzhou, a city

in northeastern China’s Liaoning Province, were tried on the same day in a separate courtroom and convicted of using an evil cult to undermine the law, the group said. They were sentenced to terms ranging from four months to two years for unfurling a banner in protest in Tiananmen Square.

(AFP): February 1, 2000 — A Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights said that about 300 practitioners would be secretly sentenced before the Chinese New Year (February 5)

### **6.3.7 A practitioner from Zhejiang Province detained in the Shiliping labor camp**

**Message received:** January 30, 2000

**Victim:** Xu Luhai

**Location of incident:** Shiliping labor camp of Longyou, Zhejiang Province

#### **Description:**

Practitioner from the Wenling of Zhejiang Province, Xu Luhai, is being detained in the Shiliping labor camp of Longyou for “extremely harsh” forced labor education.

### **6.3.8 The trial of 22 practitioners on January 28**

#### **Victims:**

1. Li Xiaobin
  2. Li Xiaomei
  3. Chu Tong
  4. Li Ling
  5. Yao Hong
- and other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

On January 28, the People’s Court of the Dongcheng District put 22 practitioners on trial in 3 different halls.

Li Xiaobin and Li Xiaomei, who were the former owners of the Ditan Cultural Bookstore, were tried in the first hall. Five practitioners who had unfurled banners of Falun Gong in front of the national flag were tried in the second hall. Another 15 practitioners were put on trial in the third hall.

On October 27 1999, the day before the People’s Daily published an article defaming Falun Gong as an “evil cult”, 17 practitioners climbed up the rostrum of Tiananmen and unfurled banners of Falun Gong. 2 of them were escorted back to their hometowns waiting for

sentence. The other 15 practitioners were put on trial in Beijing. Among these 15 practitioners, 2 of them pleaded “guilty” due to the overwhelming pressures from the government. But the other 13 practitioners all pleaded innocent righteously and made strong statements to defend Falun Gong. These 17 practitioners did not know each other before. They decided on their action on the morning of October 27. During the whole trial, these 13 practitioners were all at ease.

During the detention, Tong Chu had been on hunger strike for 9 days to defend her right of studying and practicing Falun Gong. Li Ling and Yao Hong were once handcuffed and hung up on the door. Yao Hong lost her consciousness very soon. Then Yao Hong fell down to the ground. All her cellmates cried and rushed over to help her.

During the defense, a practitioner said, “I had suffered life-threatening illness when I was only 30 years old. It was Falun Gong that saved me. It was Falun Gong that taught me how to become a good person: it changed a selfish me to an unselfish person...” The prosecutors, the judge, the lawyers, and people auditing the trial were all moved.

These 15 practitioners were sentenced to four months to 2 years in jail. 18 practitioners from Beijing got arrested for trying to audit the trial.

### **6.3.9 A practitioner sentenced to one year in labor camps for joining the group practice**

**Message received:** January 28, 2000

**Victim:** Wang Ruirong, female

**Location of incident:** Chaoyang District, Beijing

#### **Description:**

Practitioner from Anhuili of Chaoyang District of Beijing, Wang Ruirong, was sentenced to one year of forced labor “education” for joining the group practice of Falun Gong exercises at Asian Sports Village on December 12. Since then, she has been detained in the Chaoyang District detention center. During her detention, she has been transferred from one cell to another many times, and has been beaten up by the other inmates.

### **6.3.10 China begins key Falun Gong trial, security tight**

**Message received:** January 26, 2000 [Reuters]

#### **Description:**

Below are the pieces of media report about the trial of

four contact persons on January 26, 1999.

Chinese police on Sunday threw a security blanket around a Beijing court and a rights group said four leaders of China’s banned spiritual movement Falun Gong were on trial inside.

Officials could not be reached for comment and telephones in the Beijing Intermediate People’s Court were left unanswered, while police stopped and checked the identities of passers-by.

The Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said four Communist Party members — Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu and Yao Jie — were being tried on charges of “using a cult to break the law”.

The center said the trial had been postponed twice, apparently due to international pressure. At least 20 Falun Gong adherents were rounded up outside the court



*Li, Wang, Ji and Yao on trial*

earlier this month as they showed support for the defendants, it added. The center said three of the four had already been tried behind closed doors on charges of stealing and leaking state secrets, which could carry life sentences.

Last month, during the first Falun Gong convictions, a court on Hainan Island jailed four of the movement’s leaders for up to 12 years for “using a cult to violate the

law.”

No firm figures are available but a cabinet spokesman said by November 22 at least 150 Falun Gong members had been arrested or were being sought on charges ranging from disturbing social order to stealing secrets.

Hundreds have been sent to labor camps to undergo “re-education” — punishment which requires no court hearing — and rights groups say at least six adherents have died in police custody.

### **6.3.11 A major organizer of the Falun Gong news release in Beijing sentenced to 12 years in jail.**

**Message received:** January 25, 2000

**Victim:** Jiang Zhaohui from Fujian Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing

#### **Description:**

It was said that Mr. Jiang Zhaohui, the major organizer of the Falun Gong news release in Beijing (held on the same day as the Chinese communist regime slanderously defamed Falun Gong as a cult) and the 1999 Guangzhou Falun Gong experience sharing conference, was sentenced to 12 years in jail.

Report from AP (Shanghai, China): January 24, 2000

Falun Gong leader reportedly told he couldn’t plead innocent.

A leader of the banned Falun Gong spiritual group went on trial Monday after the court prevented him from denying charges of cult activity, a human rights group said.

Li Jianhui’s trial in Futian District Court in the southern city of Shenzhen ended after 2 hours, but no verdict was announced, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said.

The Chinese police detained nine Hong Kong journalists who tried to cover the trial of Mr. Li. The Information Center says about 5,000 Falun Gong members have been sent to labor camps without being tried and about 300 others face trial. In December, four members were sentenced to up to 18 years in prison.

Original report can be found at:

<http://abcnews.go.com/wire/World/ap20000124867.html>

**6.3.12 Air Force General sentenced 17 years in prison because of practicing Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** January 13, 2000

**Victim:** Yu Changxin, 74 years of age, Professor, Chinese Air Force General, the China Institute of Air Command, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

According to reliable sources, Falun Gong practitioner, Professor Yu Changxin of the China Institute of Air Command was secretly given a sentence of 17 years in prison last Thursday by the Air Military Court under the accusation of “supporting Falun Gong”.

It was reported that 74-year-old Yu Changxin is an important military official with high authority who has performed outstanding service to the air force. His research has tremendously reduced the occurrence of air accidents.

Yu Changxin’s sentence is one of the heaviest since the Communist Party outlawed Falun Gong last summer and follows an 18-year sentence meted out by a Beijing civil court last month to Falun Gong practitioner Li Chang. He has already appealed to the Advanced Military Court of People’s Liberation Army.

**6.3.13 The Court in Shijiazhuang put Ms. Liang Yening on a show trial**

---

**Message received:** January 12, 2000

**Victim:** Liang Yening, female

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, HeBei Province

**Description:**

The Court of Changan District, Shijiazhuang, put Falun Gong practitioner, Ms. Liang Yening, on a show trial. Although a poster outside the Court claimed that people from all walks of life were “welcome” to attend the trial, many practitioners had received a notice from their supervisors that they were not allowed to take leave to attend the trial. The police dispelled more than 50 people who attempted to attend the trial to 20 meters away from the Court. The show-trial lasted for only one hour and half. Liang Yening had been detained for more than 3 months before she was put on the show-trial.

**6.3.14 The contact person of Falun Gong in Wuhan sentenced to eight years in prison.**

---

**Message received:** January 10, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Xu Xianglan, female, chief Falun Gong contact person in Wuhan
2. Wang Hansheng, Ms. Xu’s husband

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province

**Description:**

The Wuhan No. 1 Intermediate People’s Court sentenced Xu Xianglan, the chief contact person of Falun Gong in Wuhan, Hubei Province, and her husband, Wang Hansheng, to eight years and six years in prison respectively on Thursday.

The court was unable to find evidence to support accusations in state news media that Falun Gong founder, Mr. Li Hongzhi, shared huge profits made by the couple’s sales of Falun Gong books and photos. It said the couple had not yet been able to discuss an appeal with their lawyer.

**6.3.15 A government official was sentenced four years in jail**

---

**Message received:** January 5, 2000

**Victim:** Xu Xinmu, a deputy director at Shijiazhuang’s personnel division in central China

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

The Chinese communist regime has sentenced Mr. Xu to four years in jail for leaking a speech by the general secretary of the Communist Party Jiang Zemin on persecuting Falun Gong, a Hong Kong-based human rights group said on Tuesday. By “leaking” that speech, Mr. Xu exposed the conspiracy of the communist party against tens of millions of Chinese people.

**6.3.16 China sentenced an assistant professor at Xinxiang Medical College to four years in prison**

---

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victim:** Li Fujun

**Location of incident:** Henan Province

**Description:**

Li Fujun was an assistant professor at Xinxiang Medical College in central Henan Province. The Chinese communist regime has sentenced Mr. Li to four years in prison, a Hong Kong-based rights watchdog said on Monday. The center said Li Fujun had been arrested in October, and that the court accused him of posting an

article on the Internet on how Falun Gong could cure illness.

### **6.3.17 Falun Gong leaders jailed for up to 18 years**

**Message received:** December 26, 1999 [Reuters]

**Victims:**

1. Wang Zhiwen
2. Li Chang
3. Ji Liewu
4. Yao Jie

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

BEIJING (Reuters) — A Chinese court sentenced four leaders of the banned spiritual movement Falun Gong to up to 18 years in prison Sunday on charges ranging from stealing state secrets to causing deaths. Police threw a security blanket around the Intermediate People’s Court for the one-day trial in western Beijing, and the defendants now have 10 days to appeal.

The court sentenced Li Chang, 59, a former deputy director of the Public Security Ministry, to 18 years in prison for illegally obtaining state secrets and using a cult to undermine the implementation of the law and cause human deaths, Xinhua said. The court also sentenced Wang Zhiwen, 50, a former Railways Ministry official, and Ji Liewu, 36, a former manager of a state-owned non-ferrous metals company in Hong Kong, to 16 and 12 years in prison respectively, Xinhua said. Yao Jie, a 40-year-old woman who worked at a real estate firm, received a seven-year prison sentence, it said.

All four are members of the Communist Party, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. The center said the trial had been postponed twice, apparently due to international pressure. U.S. concerns over religious freedom in China have recently focused on Beijing’s harsh crackdown on the movement.

At least 20 Falun Gong adherents were rounded up outside the court earlier this month as they showed support for the defendants, the center said. It was not immediately known if any of the passers-by questioned by police outside the court Sunday were practitioners of Falun Gong, which claims a global membership of more than 100 million.

### **6.3.18 Stealthy trial sentences four Falun Gong practitioners to avoid international scrutiny**

**Message received:** December 27, 1999 [AFP]

**Victims:**

1. Li Chang
2. Wang Zhiwen
3. Ji Liewu
4. Yao Jie

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

As reported by AFP, December 26, a Falun Gong spokeswoman in New York said the four were punished “for exercising their Constitutional right to freedom of belief, freedom of association, and freedom of assembly, because there was no criminal wrongdoing found against them.” The spokeswoman, Gail Rachlin, said in a statement issued Sunday that the defendants were not given outside legal representation and were allowed to have only one family member each present at the trial.

“This show-trial hastily took place without any announcement in advance and only one day after Christmas, when Western media was unavailable for it,” Rachlin said. The trial had been delayed beyond its originally scheduled December 1 opening. Its occurrence Sunday came just 3 days after the United States imposed symbolic sanctions on China and four other countries for failing to respect religious freedoms.

BBC News, December 26 reported Police guarded the courtroom building to prevent protests, while other officers questioned passers-by outside the Beijing court. Relatives of the defendants were also detained ahead of the court hearing according to a Falun Gong member. Police told foreign reporters at the courthouse that their presence was a violation of regulations controlling news-gathering and ordered them to leave.

#### *Statement on the Show Trial against Falun Gong Practitioners*

Gail Rachlin and Zhang Erping, Falun Dafa (Falun Gong) Spokespersons, delivered this statement in response to the show trial.

The show-trial held on December 26, 1999, has made a mockery of the Chinese government, one that is trying to paint itself as a regime ruled by law. This show-trial took place secretly without outside legal representation for the four innocent Falun Gong practitioners. Only one family member for each accused Falun Gong practitioner was allowed to be present. There was no open media coverage, and no specifics were given on the groundless charges. The Beijing No. 1 Intermediate People’s Court

issued a court rule on June 10, 1998, that anyone over 18 years old can witness a court proceeding. But why should this court violate its own rule by holding the trial secretly? What does the Chinese government have to hide from the public? The show-trial hastily took place without any advanced notice and only one-day after the Christmas holidays when the Western media was unavailable. Ironically, these four innocent Falun Gong practitioners were punished (from 7 up to 18 years in prison) for exercising their Constitutional right to freedom of belief, freedom of association, and freedom of assembly, because there was no criminal wrongdoing found against them. In actuality, this show-trial has demonstrated clearly the Chinese government’s unwillingness to respect its own Constitution and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, its disregard for the will of its own citizens, and its fear to let the public know the truth. Such cowardly conduct reminds the world of the grim time of the “Cultural Revolution” and that, in this day and age, there is no rule of law for spiritual freedom in China. We call on the international community to speak out against the Chinese government’s gross violations of international laws and human rights.

Falun Gong is a peaceful and traditional spiritual practice based upon the universal virtues of “Truth, Compassion, and Tolerance.” As a nonpolitical practice, it teaches good moral values and has enabled tens of millions of practitioners in China, and around the world, to improve health and attain spiritual growth. In the interests of the state, the citizens of the People’s Republic of China, and their leaders, we hope that the Chinese government will stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners and engage in direct dialogue with us to resolve the issue peacefully.

### 6.3.19 Practitioners tortured for attending the trial

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victims:** Cheng Fengrong, and four other Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Five practitioners were arrested because they had attempted to attend the trial of the former four major contact people of Falun Gong on December 26. 2 practitioners were detained in the 3rd cell of Nihe detention center of Shunyi County of Beijing.

Cheng Fengrong, 42 years old, was one of them. Police slapped Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten up by police using a broom until the broom was broken into 2 pieces. Later on she

was forced to stand on the snow barefooted. She was handcuffed to the tree and forced to half squat down. She would be punched and kicked if she could not stand firm. Police also poured 2 basins of cold water on her back with the cold water frozen into ice under her feet. Even now, bruises are still clearly visible on her legs. Some other fellow practitioners who had attempted to attend the trial together with her also suffered physical tortures of various degrees.

Another 52-year-old practitioner showed us the bruises due to police torture. She told us that a police officer had used keys to scratch back and forth on the bridge of her nose. The bruises on her face were very obvious when she was sent to the detention center.

In detention center, one female practitioner went on hunger strike, police fed her with medicines, salt water and food. The male criminals pushed her down on the ground and plugged a pipe in her nose, which made her nose bleed for half a day. Later she was put in shackles and nailed to the hardwood bed.

### 6.3.20 An Inside Story: On the trial of “Publishing Falun Gong Materials” in Wuhan, China

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victims:** Lu Anqiu and other 20 practitioners

**Location of incident:** Xishui, Guizhou Province

**Description:**

The trial of those involved in publishing Falun Gong materials finally began behind a veil. The whole process is a drama. The script was finished with the cooperation of the trial attendees, the prosecutor, and the security bureau was under supervision of an official of the central government. From prosecution to the trial at the court, from collecting evidence to lawyers, as to what each should say and what should be said, all were made up beforehand and approved. Since the case involved too many people, to avoid catching people’s attention and leaking out the secrets, audience was limited. It was called a “small-scale trial”. Journalists like us were not invited. Only news agencies like CCTV and Xinhua news agency would be invited because they could read the mind of the authorities and would know how to “edit”.

I am a journalist. I paged for a friend who works in the Court, and asked him what was happening. He said the case of publishing Falun Gong materials would be tried. I asked him whether he could let me in to witness the case. He said he could not because it was not an open trial. He asked me to leave quickly and said there were



many policemen in plain clothes around and everything would be videotaped. I went over there. I saw a man scolding an old man loudly, and the old man was begging for something with tears. I knew the man was a plain-clothed policeman. When the policeman left, I heard a vendor saying that they were putting up a show. He saw the police put up the notice of an “open trial” but at the same time they imposed the curfew. He also said that most people on the street were plain-clothed policemen and he saw them greeting one another, and many came down from those cars. He said he could not do any business that day. I wished to hear more but was afraid of getting into trouble, so I only listened quietly in the crowd. I found that most people were not Falun Gong practitioners but relatives of defendants. They were waiting there hoping to have a glimpse of their relatives whom they had not seen since they had been arrested. The accused was not taken out until the afternoon. As I discovered that many plain-clothed policemen had left, I paged for my friend in the court again and was told that all the accused had been taken away. No verdict was pronounced.

**6.3.21 China prevented practitioners from auditing the trial of Falun Gong contact people.**

**Message received:** December 25, 1999

**Victims:** Beijing Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Beijing practitioners were prevented from attending the trial of four major Falun Gong contact people. Today many practitioners received a notice from the police station that there will be a trial next day and they should not go to the Court to audit.

Some practitioners were ordered to stay at home; some practitioners were ordered to watch TV report of the trial; some practitioners were ordered to go to the police station to report before 9:00am tomorrow morning.

**6.3.22 “Auditing” was changed to “detention”**

**Message received:** December 24, 1999

**Victims:** 7 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

*“Attendees” became “detainees”*

On December 2, local police informed seven practi-

tioners in Beijing that there would be a trial for the four major contact people of Falun Gong on the next day. The police asked whether they would go there to be audience. If they would, the police would offer them a ride. These practitioners answered yes. The next day, the police indeed came to pick them up. But instead of sending them to the court, the police took them to the police station. Later these 7 practitioners were detained. So far, only one has been released.

Practitioners were ordered not to attend the show-trial on December 26. Today, my supervisor informed me that I should not go to audit the trial of four major contact people of Falun Gong on December 26.

**6.3.23 Beijing trial postponed, attendants arrested**

**Message received:** December 4, 1999

**Victims:**

- 1. Wang Zhiwen
- 2. Li Chang
- 3. Ji Liewu
- 4. Yao Jie

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

On the afternoon of December 2nd, the attorneys of the defendants Wang Zhiwen, Li Chang, Ji Liewu and Yao Jie were informed that the trial scheduled on December 3rd was postponed.

Before December 2nd, some policemen talked with some practitioners that there would be a trial and asked them whether they would like to attend the trial. On the night of December 2nd, many practitioners were taken to the police station and were not allowed to go out. On December 3, 1999, many practitioners went to the People’s Court. Some journalists might have also gone there. Many police vans parked near the First Intermediate People’s Court. They arrested all practitioners who went there.

**6.3.24 Falun Gong gathering delays trial**

**Message received:** December 4, 1999 [Agence France Presse]

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

A trial of Beijing leaders of the Falun Gong was postponed for the second time yesterday.

“At least 300 of us were there, but they said that the trial wouldn’t be held today,” said Falun Gong practitioner Zhang Lingling. “They brought in a bus and forced many people on to it.” It was the second time the authorities had postponed the trial, which was originally scheduled to begin on Wednesday.

Defense lawyers were not sure when their trial would be rescheduled. Cases involving state secrets are generally held behind closed doors. At least 3 of the accused were thought to be former government officials or leaders of state-owned enterprises.

### **6.3.25 The court put Gu Zhiyi, a retired senior lecturer of Tax School on show trial**

**Message received:** November 24, 1999

**Victim:** Gu Zhiyi, 63 years of age, female, a retired senior lecturer of Tax School of Chongqing

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province

#### **Description:**

Gu Zhiyi, a Falun Gong contact person in her 60s in Chongqing, was arrested on July 19th. In the jail, she endured 24 types of inhumane tortures, including the “Tiger Stool” (lash thighs on a bench and then bent legs to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, electric chair, and electric shocks by connecting the head and bottom, etc. When Gu Zhiyi was asked whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong, she answered “Yes” firmly all the time. Gu is still in custody.

The following is provided by Chongqing Falun Gong practitioners.

From 9:00am to 8:00pm of November 21, 1999, the Court of Yuzhong District in Chongqing opened a trial for Gu Zhiyi. During the whole trial, Gu Zhiyi appeared calm and kind, while the prosecutor and the judge often appeared angry and emotional. It was often the case that after the prosecutor finished his statements, the judge would ask Gu, “Gu Zhiyi, Did you hear that?” Gu replied, “Yes, I did.” The judge asked again, “Do you have any different opinion?” Gu Said, “Yes, I do.” But before Gu could finish her statement, the judge would interrupt her, “Gu Zhiyi, you cannot repeat what you have said.” During the whole course of trial, the defendant was repeatedly interrupted. He sighed, “two sides should be equal in the court. But this is not the case. We do not have the equal opportunity to speak. Why don’t they just go ahead and sentence her?”

### **6.3.26 Four Falun Gong contact persons sentenced up to 12 years in prison**

**Message received:** November 13, 1999 [Agence France Presse]

#### **Victims:**

1. Song Yuesheng, Haikou, Hainan Province
2. Chen Yuan, Haikou, Hainan Province
3. Jiang Shilong, Haikou, Hainan Province
4. Liang Yulin, Haikou, Hainan Province

**Location of incident:** Haikou, Hainan Province

#### **Description:**

BEIJING, Nov 13, 1999 (Agence France Presse)

At least 300 members of the banned Falun Gong group are awaiting trial in China, while up to 1,000 are expected to be sent without trial for “education through labor” in camps, a Hong Kong-based rights group said Saturday.

China’s State Council announced earlier this week that 111 followers of the group had been formally arrested as of November four. On Saturday, the center said scores of others had been arrested since. Meanwhile, the center estimated that more than 1,000 members of the group were locked up in some 300 Chinese “education through labor” camps, with at least 150 in an all women camp in Changchun, in the northern Province of Jilin, and some 50 in a camp in Tangshan, Hebei Province. China’s state press also reported fully on Saturday on the trial of the Haikou four Falun Gong practitioners, who were said to have organized an illegal exercise session of 183 local Falun Gong members in a Haikou park on August 8, two weeks after the central government banned the group.

The court sentenced Song Yuesheng to 12 years, Chen Yuan to seven years, Jiang Shilong to 3 years and Liang Yulin to 2 years on additional evidence that the four traveled around China and “exchanged experiences” with other Falun Gong practitioners, the leading People’s Daily newspaper said.

The rights group estimated that hundreds of Falun Gong practitioners throughout China face sentencing and that more than 1,000 have been sentenced so far.

### **6.3.27 China jails first group of Falun Gong contact people**

**Message received:** November 12, 1999 from Reuters

#### **Victims:**

1. Song Yuesheng

2. Jiang Shilong
3. Liang Yulin, female
4. Chen Yuan

**Location of incident:** Haikou, Hainan Province

**Description:**

Reuters (November 12, 1999)

BEIJING, Nov 12 (Reuters) - China jailed four leaders of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement for up to 12 years on Friday in the first known trial for practitioners of what the Communist government has decreed an “evil cult.”

The Intermediate People’s Court in Haikou, capital of the southern island Province of Hainan, sentenced Song Yuesheng to 12 years in prison after a seven-hour trial, a court official said. Chen Yuan was jailed for seven years on similar charges of using a cult to violate the laws, Xinhua said. The court showed leniency to Jiang Shilong, who received 3 years for showing sincere remorse, it said.

The fourth, Liang Yulin, a woman, “admitted guilt with a good attitude” and was given a 2-year jail term, it added.

The sentences were the first meted out by a Chinese



*Song Yuesheng and Liang Yulin on trial.*

court since the government banned Falun Gong in July and launched a crackdown. The movement claims 100 million members worldwide.

**MORE FACE TRIALS**

More than 100 Falun Gong members have been formally arrested in a nationwide crackdown and are expected to face trial. Many more are under various forms of administrative detention, like labor camps, which are not subject to the judicial process.

### **6.3.28 China has charged a student with spreading information on the Falun Gong on the Internet**

**Message received:** November 8, 1999 [Reuters]

**Victim:** Zhang Ji, a student at Qiqihar University in northeast China

**Location of incident:** Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

Reuters (Nov 8, 1999)

China has charged a student with spreading information on the outlawed Falun Gong movement on the Internet, a Hong Kong-based human rights group said Monday.

The Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China said the authorities Monday charged Zhang Ji, a student at Qiqihar University in northeast China, for “using the Internet to spread subversive information.” The group said Zhang sent information through cyberspace to the United States and Canada in August on what was happening to Falun Gong in Heilongjiang Province.

Zhang, 20, was arrested last month and was expected to receive a jail term of between 3 and five years, it said.

### **6.3.29 Ten Falun Gong practitioners in Shijiazhuang were due to be trailed**

**Message received:** November 6, 1999 [Associated Press]

**Victims:**

1. Xu Xinmu
  2. Zhou Ximeng, female
- and others

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Associated Press (November 6)

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10

Authorities in northern China have linked 10 members of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement to alleged leaks of state secrets, and are building cases against at least four of them, a state-run newspaper reported Saturday. Of the practitioners named by the Legal Daily as having helped obtain and leak Communist Party documents, at least four were government officials, including 2 who worked in air defense. Their positions reflect the influence of the popular exercise and meditation movement.

The 10 Falun Gong practitioners named in the Legal Daily were from northern Hebei Province, although it was unclear from the report whether all 10 were under arrest. The newspaper mentioned only that cases were being investigated against the four officials, including Xu Xinmu, who worked in the provincial government. A Hong Kong-based rights group said Saturday that nine principal members of Falun Gong in Hebei Province, which borders Beijing, have been sentenced without trial to labor camps for between 2 and 3 years. One of them, Zhou Ximeng, was also named in the Legal Daily report.

### 6.3.30 A Chinese policemen who put his loyalty to the Falun Gong has been detained and charged

**Message received:** November 5, 1999 from Associated Press

#### **Victims:**

1. Wang Zhiguo; a 37 year old Communist Party member and policeman
2. Yong Fang, female
3. Wang Wei, female
4. Shang Fengzhi, female

**Location of incident:** Anshan, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

According to Associated Press (November 5):

A Chinese policemen who put his loyalty to the Falun Gong spiritual movement ahead of orders to crush the group has been detained and was being escorted today back to his hometown for likely punishment, a law enforcement official said.

Wang Zhiguo, a 37 year old Communist Party member and policeman who also practices Falun Gong, defied authorities and came to Beijing to protest a government ban on the group. The policeman, Wang, was one of 30 followers of the meditation group who held a daring, secretly convened news conference last week to air their grievances about the government crackdown.

3 other principal Falun Gong members were also

arrested, said the official from an Anshan government office coordinating the city's crackdown against Falun Gong.

The center said Wang Zhiguo was detained October 30 and charged today with using a cult to undermine enforcement of laws.

### 6.3.31 Chongqing Falun Gong contact person was charged

**Message received:** November 3, 1999 from Associated Press

#### **Victims:**

1. Gu Zhiyou, female, from southwestern Chongqing
2. Cui Weirui, female, from the eastern part of Qingdao

**Location of incident:** Chongqing and Qingdao

#### **Description:**

According to Associated Press (November 3):

Gu Zhiyi (in fact, the name should be Gu Zhiyou) from southwestern Chongqing and Cui Weirui from the eastern port of Qingdao — were charged in their hometowns, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. Gu faces charges of organizing demonstrations, and Cui is accused of getting Falun Gong members to travel to Beijing.

The Hong Kong-based human rights center also reported that China's top prosecutors agency issued nationwide orders Tuesday to quickly detain and charge “backbone members” of the group.

### 6.3.32 Falun Gong contact person in Shijiazhuang “officially” arrested

#### **Victims:**

1. Duan Rongxin, a key contact person of Shijiazhuang Falun Gong Assistance Center, Hebei Province
2. Xu Xinmu

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

#### **Description:**

Mr. Duan was “officially” arrested under the accusations of “disturbing social orders” and “leaking state secrets”. Xu Xinmu was “officially” arrested under the accusation of “leaking state secrets”.

### 6.3.33 China’s Rule of Law

---

**Message received:** November 2, 1999 [Washington Post]

Relative part of the report:

China’s communist leaders often insist that theirs is, in fact, a system of laws – that human rights activists who complain about a lack of democracy are just hung up on minor details, like elections. In the past week, events have proven the leaders absolutely right. When they found themselves without the laws they needed to vigorously persecute a peaceful meditation society, the Party simply ordered up some new laws. Now these will be applied — retroactively, of course — in show trials that could lead to execution for the group’s leaders. This is what the regime calls “smashing them rigorously in accordance with the law.” By these standards, Stalin was a scrupulous observer of civil rights.

### 6.3.34 Four key members of the Falun Gong have been arrested in China

---

**Message received:** November 1, 1999 [Agence France Presse]

**Victims:**

1. Li Chang
  2. Wang Zhiwen
  3. Ji Liewu
  4. Yao Jie, female
- and others

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

According to Agence France Presse (November 1)

Four key members of the Falun Gong have been arrested in China on a range of charges that include holding and deliberately leaking state secrets, the official media said Sunday.

Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu and Yao Jie were arrested on October 19 on suspicion of “organizing and using a cult to undermine the implementation of laws,” the Xinhua news agency reported. Details of the arrests were released a day after China’s parliament passed legislation on Saturday designed to “smash” all cults including the Falun Gong. Gail Rachlin, a spokeswoman for Falun Gong in New York, said she feared the Chinese government would use the new law to impose harsh penalties on Falun Gong leaders. “They passed the law because they realized what they’ve done in the past isn’t working,” Rachlin said by telephone from the group’s New York headquarters. “Before they passed this law,

they had no real basis to sentence them.”

Under the legislation passed Saturday, Falun Gong members will be prohibited from gathering in groups or disseminating information. More serious cases, including those involving contacts with Falun Gong followers in other Provinces or overseas, would carry a stiffer penalty. Rachlin denounced China’s action as a violation of human rights. “This is all fabricated lies they’re conjuring up to try to justify what they’re doing,” Rachlin said. “The committee that passed the law isn’t even elected by the people.”

Up to 30 others could be tried under charges of “leaking state secrets” later in November, with some facing the death penalty, the Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. “It’s going to be a kangaroo court. This is laughable,” Rachlin said. The group said 30 to 50 leaders remained in custody, some since July when the Chinese government banned the group, while others are missing.

### 6.3.35 Appealing from a mother—Save my daughter

---

**Message received:** October 1999

**Victim:** Liang Qing

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

*Below is an appeal from her mother*

My family lives in Dalian. My daughter Liang Qing was arrested at the end of October because she practices Falun Gong. She was directly thrown into the jail under the accusation of “leaking state secrets”. My daughter is not a state official. She has no way to access state secrets, how could she leak the state secrets. She was thrown into the jail for some groundless accusations only because she refuses to give up her belief. Is that true that all Falun Gong practitioners can be arrested at will and then sentenced with some groundless accusations?

### 6.3.36 Song Yuesheng and six other Falun Gong practitioners now on trial

---

**Message received:** October 17, 1999

**Victims:** Song Yuesheng and six other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Hainan Province

**Description:**

Song Yuesheng and six other Falun Gong practition-

ers from Hainan Province who continued to hold protests after Falun Gong was banned are now on trial, the state-run Xinhua News Agency reported on October 17. Their trials are currently under way, it said without giving any details. State television news showed Song and others signing documents and wearing handcuffs while being escorted by police. Trials of Falun Gong leaders have been widely expected, but China’s entirely government-controlled news media hasn’t released much information about them.

### **6.3.37 Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao will be put on trial.**

**Message received:** October 11, 1999

**Victim:** Cui Weixin

**Location of incident:** Qingdao, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Cui Weixin was a Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao. The Qingdao prosecutor office approved her arrest after she had been detained for 30 days. She was charged with obstruction to justice using superstitions and would be put on trial.

## **6.4 Disappearance of Falun Gong Practitioners**

### **6.4.1 Ten Falun Gong practitioners from the Hospital of Shengli Oil Field were arrested**

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:** Zhou Tianrong, and nine other people (all Falun Gong practitioners); employees of the Hospital of Shengli Oil Field, Dongying, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

On October 16, about ten Falun Gong practitioners including Zhou Tianrong from the Hospital of Shengli Oil Field in Dongying of Shandong Province went to Beijing to appeal. They were arrested the next day in Beijing. Now their whereabouts are unknown.

### **6.4.2 Twenty practitioners arrested when practicing exercises**

**Message received:** October 16, 1999

**Victim:** Wu Guoyi

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

On October 15, about 20 practitioners were practicing in front of the Hebei Auditorium when dozens of policemen came and took them away by force. Wu Guoyi, who was passing by, was also taken away because he stopped to ask the policemen what was happening. So far, his whereabouts are unknown.

### **6.4.3 Xu Yanfeng was arrested for continuing to practice Falun Gong**

**Message received:** October 16, 1999

**Victim:** Xu Yanfeng, female, an employee of the Bank of Huabei, Medicine Factory in Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Xu Yanfeng was arrested by police because she told the leaders in her workplace that she would continue to practice Falun Gong and would go to Beijing to appeal. So far, her whereabouts are unknown.

### **6.4.4 Wang ZhiHui from Jinzhou was arrested when attempting to appeal to the central authorities**

**Message received:** October 12, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Zhihui, resident of Jinzhou, Liaoning Province, China.

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Wang ZhiHui from Jinzhou was arrested when he was in Beijing attempting to appeal to the central authorities on September 27. He was then sent back to Jinzhou detention center where he fasted for 7 days. He was brutally beaten up to the point where his gums became loose. He went to Beijing again on the night of October 5 after he was released from the Jinzhou detention center. On October 8, he went to the Central Appealing Office to appeal again and was arrested again. His whereabouts are unknown.

### 6.4.5 A woman disappeared after she spoke with a Falun Gong practitioner in US on the phone

**Message received:** October 10, 1999

**Victim:** A woman with a newborn baby

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

#### **Description:**

Chinese police are monitoring many practitioners' phones. This woman disappeared after she called a Falun Gong practitioner in US about her experience in a detention center in China. The U.S. practitioners provided the following statement on October 10:

“This morning, a female Falun Gong practitioner from northeastern China made a phone call to me. She has a newborn baby, and is experiencing great financial difficulties. She was risking her life to make the phone call. The following is the phone conversation between this practitioner (A) and me (B).

A: We have not talked to each other for a long time.

B: I have not called you because I am afraid that I may bring trouble to you if I call you.

A: It doesn't matter. I have been arrested many times. Today I call you to tell you that there are still several hundred Falun Gong practitioners detained in jails in Changchun. Some practitioners were brutally beaten up. Regardless of gender, they were beaten up with clothes taken off. They were wounded all over their bodies. The policemen even beat up pregnant women. Ms. Xu was beaten up while being handcuffed and hanged up. Her back was wounded everywhere... I was not beaten up. Everyone had a different experience. The policemen asked me why I went to Beijing. I told them that the government did not understand Falun Gong practitioners. If the government really understood us, it should not have made such a mistake. They asked me whether I would still practice Falun Gong or not, I told them I would. They asked me whether I would go to appeal again after I was released. I told them I would. They asked me whether I had watched the TV programs defaming Teacher Li Hongzhi, I said I knew all of these. They were all sheer fabrications.

B: Now many Falun Gong practitioners have lost their jobs. How do they support themselves?

A: They are borrowing money from each other. I do not want to talk about this. It is not important. We all know what Falun Gong practitioners abroad did, including going to the United Nations on October 6. You have done many great things...

The phone was suddenly cut off. When I dialed her

number, it did not connect. When I tried again, I still could not reach the other end. When I tried one hour later, the phone was connected. But after a long ring, there was nobody answering.”

### 6.4.6 A Falun Gong contact person detained, her whereabouts is unknown

**Message received:** September 26, 1999

**Victim:** Zhou Ximeng, female

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

#### **Description:**

Zhou Ximeng, born on May 7th 1965, graduate of Chongqing Architectural Industrial Institute and presi-



*Photos of Zhou Ximeng with her husband and other family members.*

dent of Shijiazhuang Tianming Architecture and Decoration Company in Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China. She was also the key contact person at the Shijiazhuang Falun Gong assistant center.



She was one of the targets in the large-scale arrests of Falun Gong contact persons in the early morning hours of July 20th, but she escaped it since at that time she and her husband Jia Zhicun were visiting relatives in Sichuan Province. When the police tried to catch her in Sichuan, she and her husband were already on their way to appeal in Beijing. Seven days later, they arrived in Beijing. On July 26th, she was arrested by the Beijing public security department and was sent back to the Shijiazhuang detention center. After a month of detention, she was secretly transferred out of the detention center. Now her whereabouts are unknown.

### **6.4.7 “China cracks down on Falun Gong before anniversary”**

**Message received:** September 20, 1999 [ Reuters ]

Relative part of the report, “BEIJING (Reuters) - China has arrested at least 300 members of the banned Falun Gong quasi-religious sect in a nationwide sweep ahead of celebrations marking 50 years of Communist rule, a Hong Kong rights group said Sunday. The Information Center said “10 sect members were taken from a public garden in Changsha early Sunday. Their whereabouts were not known. ?”

### **6.4.8 A Falun Gong practitioner disappeared**

**Message received:** May 1999

**Victim:** Wang Huizhong

**Location of incident:** Beijing

#### **Description:**

Wang Huizhong, an employee of the Water and Electricity Department of the Armed Police, lost all contact with his family. It was known that he was being followed since April 25th 1999. Some sources revealed that he has been jailed somewhere in one of Beijing’s remote suburbs.

## **6.5**

### **Illegal Detentions of Falun Gong Practitioners**

#### **6.5.1 Practitioners in Linyi illegally detained, fined and denied salaries**

**Message received:** February 21, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhang Xiuxin
  2. Ma Yanming
  3. Qiao Xiangying, female
  4. Yang Xin
  5. Wang Yunan
  6. Sun Xianliang
  7. Liu Xiunan
  8. Ma Xinyuan
- and other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shandong Province

Since last December, over 100 practitioners have been arrested and detained for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The Linyi Common University detained practitioners Zhang Xiuxin, Ma Yanming, Qiao Xiangying, Yang Xin, Wang Yunan, Sun Xianliang, and some others separately in different rooms of the hotel owned by the university. The authorities do not allow their family members to visit them. They were denied salaries and each of them was required to pay 28 Yuan of living expense to the university per day during their detention. Up to now, some of them have been detained for two months. The university authorities said that they would release these practitioners upon receiving order from the high authorities.

Liu Xiunan, a practitioner from the Goods and Materials Bureau of Linyi, was detained in the guest-house of her workplace after she got released from the detention center on last December 27. She has been there for 50 days, and there is no sign for her to get released in the near future.

Ma Xinyuan has been under home arrest under the surveillance of his workplace, the TV station of Linyi, for over 60 days. He is guarded 24 hours a day and not allowed to contact the outside.

The Linyi government persecuted practitioners by depriving their political and economic rights. For example, the children of practitioners were not allowed to join the army, or to be promoted etc. The son of Zhu Guoling applied to join the army but was rejected because Zhu’s wife practices Falun Gong. Some practitioners were removed from their posts, denied salaries, and had their apartments confiscated etc. Upon getting released, each of them was demanded to pay 3,000 Yuan as a deposit. Their workplaces were demanded to pay another 5,000 Yuan in addition. Sometimes, the practitioners had to cover this deposit of 5,000 Yuan by themselves too. For example, the department of health asked Li Xiumei’s fiancé to pay the deposit of 5,000 Yuan.



### **6.5.2 Practitioners arrested by the head of village, beaten up and denied access to the toilet.**

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Wensheng
2. Wu

**Location of incident:** Dongmao Village of Chicheng County, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Practitioners from Dongmao Village of Chicheng County of Hebei Province, Zhang Wensheng and Ms. Wu, got arrested by the head of village and were put on handcuffs and shackles. They were beaten up and denied access to the toilet.

### **6.5.3 Prolonged detention without any reason**

**Message received:** January 26, 2000

**Victim:** A Falun Gong practitioner from Qinhuangdao, Hebei Province

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing

**Description:**

A practitioner from Qinhuangdao, Hebei Province went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong on October 20, 1999. He was kidnapped on the Tiananmen Square by the police and then escorted back to the Qinhuangdao Police Department. Then he has been detained there for the accusation of “disturbing social orders ” since that time. They kept prolonging the detention without any reason.

### **6.5.4 Four practitioners arrested for disclosing Zhao Jinhua’s death to international community**

**Message received:** January 4, 2000 [AP, AFP, and Reuters]

**Victims:**

1. Liu Jinling
2. Chi Yunling
3. Li Nanying
4. Chen Shihuan

**Location of incident:** Shandong Province

**Description:**

Four practitioners from Shandong Province, Liu Jinling, Chi Yunling, Li Nanying and Chen Shihuan disclosed how Zhao Jinhua had been beaten to death to

international community by risking their own lives. Later these four practitioners were arrested. The police sentenced Li Nanying and Chen Shihuan to 3 years of forced labor without any trial to avoid international attention. The other 2 are still in police custody. They might also be sent to forced labor camps.

### **6.5.5 Two hundred practitioners are detained in Changchun**

**Message received:** November 3, 1999

**Victims:** About 200 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province

**Description:**

About 200 Falun Gong practitioners are being detained in the Changchun Daguang detention center. Some of them were escorted back from Beijing. Some were arrested locally without any reason. Although most of them have served the maximum detention period, but the police still refuse to release them. They are afraid they continue to go to Beijing to appeal. Some had been transferred to Tiebei Jail while waiting for sentence or labor education. Their families were not allowed to visit.

### **6.5.6 A Falun Gong practitioner was tricked into detention**

**Victim:** Wang Yinke

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

One day, Wang Yinke received a call from his friend Liu Zhonghua. Liu Zhonghua was a police supervisor at Oujing Police Station. Liu tricked Wang to meet him at the police station to discuss some urgent matters. Wang was put in to custody when he arrived at the police station.

### **6.5.7 Practitioners are put into “secret detention centers” without legal reasons**

**Message received:** October 13, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jimo, Jinan and Jiaozhou, Shandong Province

**Description:**

In cities such as Jimo, Jinan and Jiaozhou, there are secret detention centers that are named custody center of city appeal bureau. The so-called custody center is actu-

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

ally like jail, there is no personal freedom there. The guards are temporarily workers and hatchet men. The relatives are not allowed to visit. Many people who went to appeal about injustice long time ago are detained there for many years. Among those people, there are 70-year-old man and 7-year-old child. Most of them went to appeal because the local governments increased the burden on the farmers without a reason. Very few people know this place. This place is damp with rat running under the roof and maggots crawl out of the restrooms. The surrounding walls are more than 3 meters high with sharp glass sticking on it to prevent people from escaping. The cost of living for each inmate is less than 2 Yuan (Chinese currency) per day. Every meal is steamed bun and pickles. Someone resisted by fasting for 7 days until spitting blood, but was still not released. For a long time, such custody centers have seriously violated the laws and human rights and have become the “Chinese pseudo-jails”. Many kind people are secretly detained in there for months and years.

At night of September 8, 1999, these places were used to secretly detain Falun Gong practitioners. Some practitioners who refused to renounce Falun Gong were labeled as “attacking the government” and were taken away from their homes without warrant. Some practitioners were put into the detention centers and were expected to stay there for a long time. In these detention centers, there are rules such as “No visit”, “No outside phone calls” and “No practice of Falun Gong”.

### **6.5.8 More than 150 practitioners have been detained since September 30th in Huludao**

**Message received:** October 11, 1999

**Victims:** More than 150 Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Huludao, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

More than 150 practitioners have been detained since September 30th. Some of them would be confined for 30 days as a disciplinary sanction. Some practitioners were charged and might be detained indefinitely. Among them were those who practiced the exercises in public. 3 practitioners who have been seen carrying a radio or banner were handcuffed, shackled and tortured. The police beat up the detainees until they denounced their belief. Many practitioners have gone on a hunger strike. Some 120 people who refused to denounce their belief were still in custody. A few assistants were arrested at their homes without any reason.

### **6.5.9 Any gathering of more than 3 practitioners is illegal**

**Message received:** September 8, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in China

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

On September 8, the Security Department of Beijing announced that any activity related to Falun Gong is prohibited, including private practice at home. Any gathering of more than 3 practitioners is illegal.

# Chapter 7

## A Nation Misled

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>7.1 A NATION MISLED</b>	<b>205</b>
7.1.1 <i>Guiyang Evening Newspaper reprinted an article that fabricated slanderous news to defame Master Li.</i>	205
7.1.2 <i>China tried to manipulate news outlets to muzzle criticism in Canada</i>	205
7.1.3 <i>With no restraint, slandering can often go to extremes</i>	205
7.1.4 <i>"No apology anymore - Maryland Government did not and will not take back the award to Mr. Li Hongzhi"</i>	206
7.1.5 <i>Falun Gong Practitioners detained in the "transformation class" because they were "stubborn"</i>	206
7.1.6 <i>Health improved through practicing Falun Gong; mother eventually died in hospital, even after taking injection and medicine -- the daughter's clarification</i>	207
7.1.7 <i>All forces mobilized; various forms adopted to transform Falun Gong practitioners.</i>	207
7.1.8 <i>Undeniable political duties - "Educating" and transforming Falun Gong Practitioners</i>	208
7.1.9 <i>Practitioner suffers from slanders, but steps out to expose the truth</i>	208
7.1.10 <i>Chinese consulate criticizes Boone county, Columbia city, in Missouri USA.</i>	209
7.1.11 <i>National ideological re-education campaign continues.</i>	209
7.1.12 <i>"I prefer to rely on my own government," said Mayor Hindman of Columbia, Missouri</i>	210
7.1.13 <i>Falun Gong honors rescinded; State, city proclamations for spiritual group irked Chinese.</i>	210
7.1.14 <i>China steps up harassment overseas with embassies as main forces</i>	210
7.1.15 <i>China pressures Baltimore into rescinding goodwill gesture toward Falun Gong leader</i>	211
7.1.16 <i>St. Louis Mayor would not rescind recognition of Falun Gong despite pressure from the Chinese consulate.</i>	211
7.1.17 <i>Communist Party Secretary works tirelessly to "re-educate" Falun Gong practitioners.</i>	212
7.1.18 <i>Psychologically transforming "Falun Gong" Practitioners</i>	212
7.1.19 <i>All forces are mobilized - see from some titles of the articles from People's Daily, the largest official newspaper in China</i>	212
7.1.20 <i>Professor in UCLA, Wu Yingnian, clarifies the facts about the certificate issued and rescinded by LA city government.</i>	213
7.1.21 <i>People's Daily suggested the very fate of China hangs on the struggle against the spiritual movement.</i>	213
7.1.22 <i>Law enforcement, propaganda machines mobilized to carry out a multi-pronged attack on Falun Gong and its U.S.-based leader, Li Hongzhi</i>	213
7.1.23 <i>China passed a law expanding legal penalties against Falun Gong</i>	214
7.1.24 <i>Truth behind the story that a Fujian youth became insane "from practicing Falun Gong".</i>	214

Continued on next page ...

... continued

7.1.25	Practitioners are forced to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slanders against Falun Dafa . . . . .	215
7.1.26	The president labels Falun Gong before the People Committee's Meeting. . . . .	215
7.1.27	Once a label of "evil" is put on, arbitrary attack can follow regardless of the truth . . . . .	216
7.1.28	An embarrassing gift from the president . . . . .	216
7.1.29	Masses were used for "educating and transforming" Falun Gong practitioner . . . . .	216
7.1.30	Communist Party played a key role in transforming work. . . . .	216
7.1.31	Nation-wide emergency meeting called to adopt even tougher measures. . . . .	217
7.1.32	Story fabricated by an employee from a TV station. . . . .	217
7.1.33	Videotape modified; facts denied to incriminate Falun Gong and Mr. Li Hongzhi. . . . .	217
7.1.34	The responsible persons of one's work unit, relatives and good friends are all used to put pressure on Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	217
7.1.35	Everybody should step out to criticize Falun Gong - see from some articles in People's Daily . . . . .	218
7.1.36	Bold bookstore owner selling Falun Gong books was punished . . . . .	218
7.1.37	Forced to attend "brainwash class" . . . . .	218
7.1.38	People urged to "step out to expose and sue Falun Gong" . . . . .	218
7.1.39	Re-education and transformation - Key Falun Gong practitioners were forced to watch TV, listen to the radio, and read newspapers, . . . . .	218
7.1.40	News and media departments in Beijing were ready to attack. . . . .	219
<b>7.2</b>	<b>FOREIGN JOURNALISTS AND REPORTERS THREATENED AND HARASSED AS A RESULT OF FALUN GONG COVERAGE . . . . .</b>	<b>219</b>
7.2.1	Chinese authorities warned journalists from international news agencies not to report on Falun Gong spiritual movement . . . . .	219
7.2.2	Journalists threatened, detained and working permits taken away for reporting Falun Gong . . . . .	219
7.2.3	Foreign journalists protest harassment in China because of the reporting of Falun Gong. . . . .	220
<b>7.3</b>	<b>PRACTITIONERS PUNISHED FOR REVEALING MISTREATMENTS IN DETENTION. . . . .</b>	<b>220</b>
7.3.1	Professors sentenced; graduate students expelled for suspicion of drafting a letter of appeal to the General Secretary of UN, Mr. Annan . . . . .	220
7.3.2	A major organizer of the Falun Gong news release in Beijing sentenced to 12 years in jail . . . . .	220
7.3.3	A Chinese policemen who attended the Falun Gong press conference has been detained and charged . . . . .	220
7.3.4	A young teacher attended the Falun Gong news release in Beijing was arrested. . . . .	221
7.3.5	A government official was sentenced to four years in jail . . . . .	221
7.3.6	Zhang Chungqing, Zhu Hang, and other practitioners suffer further persecutions for exposing tortures in detention. . . . .	221
7.3.7	An assistant professor sentenced to four years in prison for posting an article on the Internet in favor of the health benefits of Falun Gong . . . . .	222
7.3.8	Four practitioners arrested for leaking the news about the death of a detained Falun Gong practitioner caused by police brutality . . . . .	222
7.3.9	China has charged a student who posted information about Falun Gong on the Internet . . . . .	222
<b>7.4</b>	<b>THE INTERNET COMMUNICATION OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS DISRUPTED BY CHINESE GOVERNMENT; FALUN GONG WEB SITES ATTACKED . . . . .</b>	<b>223</b>
7.4.1	A student was arrested and expected to be sentenced because of putting Falun Gong information on the Internet. . . . .	223
7.4.2	Falun Gong web sites in North America and Europe are attacked by hackers from China . . . . .	223
7.4.3	Falun Gong web sites are blocked in China . . . . .	224
7.4.4	Falun Gong web sites in China shut down; anti-Falun Gong web sites built up; Falun Gong overseas web sites attacked . . . . .	224

# Chapter 7

## A Nation Misled

---

### 7.1 A Nation Misled

---

#### 7.1.1 Guiyang Evening Newspaper reprinted an article that fabricated some slanderous news to defame Master Li

---

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners in Guizhou Province

**Location of incident:** Guizhou Province

**Description:**

The recent situation in Guizhou Province:

On January 20, Guiyang Evening Newspaper reprinted an article that fabricated some slanderous news to defame Teacher Li. Many practitioners stood out to defend Teacher Li. In the end, about a hundred practitioners got detained. Later, the communist authorities had to admit that the news was a 100% fabrication.

#### 7.1.2 China tried to manipulate news outlets to muzzle criticism in Canada

---

**News received:** February 9, 2000

**Source of news:** Globe and Mail

**Description:**

CSIS warned Ottawa of Beijing media plot: China tried to manipulate news outlets to muzzle criticism in Canada, agents say.

Federal counter intelligence officers say they uncovered a well-financed Chinese government plot to muzzle criticism of Beijing's human rights record in Canada's Chinese-language news media in the aftermath of the 1989 Tiananmen Square massacre.

Nevertheless, the officers said wiretaps and informants revealed a detailed and worrisome picture of a foreign power trying secretly to manipulate political debate among Canadians of Chinese heritage.

Chinese-language media are well founded, according to several prominent members of the Canadian Chinese community. Michael To, the Canadian representative of the World Council of Chinese Pro-democracy Organizations, points to the case of two senior journalists at a Chinese community newspaper in Ottawa who were forced to resign after the Chinese embassy complained about articles that criticized Beijing's human-rights record.

The report included "irrefutable evidence, including banking records, that they [Beijing's agents] were heavily involved in buying up [Chinese-language] media in Canada," one veteran of the investigation said. One counterintelligence officer said Beijing often employs proxies to secure control of Chinese-language media in foreign countries. Agents working on behalf of the Chinese government would approach wealthy Chinese businessmen, who were sympathetic to the regime, to buy media outlets, a veteran CSIS officer explained

#### 7.1.3 With no restraint, slandering can often go to extremes

---

**News received:** February 7, 2000

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Description:**

Chinese Communist authorities admitted that report on Falun Gong was totally fabricated

The slandering has gone to such an extent that, recently, the communist authorities had to admit that a special report claiming "Zhang Zhi-wen committed suicide by burning herself and her daughter, in protest of the government's crackdown on Falun Gong" (reprinted by many Chinese newspapers), was a 100% fabrication.

Hai Tao, of Voice of America, reported from Los Angeles: On November 28, a special report authored by Li Xingang was published in the newspaper "the Xian Workers". The article "reported" that "Zhang Zhiwen", who was a lady living in Weinan region of Shanxi Province, burned her six month-old daughter and then

committed suicide by setting herself on fire, in protest of the government's crackdown on Falun Gong. This report made a stir in the country. It has been reprinted by many newspapers in Shenzhen, Harbin, Shanghai and other places. Recently, the Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movements conducted an investigation and found that the report was a total fabrication. The center said, by quoting Chinese officials, that the people, location, time and the story in that report were all fabricated. An official in the Weinan Communist Political and Law Committee of Shanxi Province named Wu testified that there was absolutely no fire-suicide event and moreover there did not exist a lady named Zhang Zhiwen at all. In addition, many news agencies in China called them for verification and got the same answer.

#### **7.1.4 “No apology anymore - Maryland Government did not and will not take back the award to Mr. Li Hongzhi”**

**News received:** February 4, 2000

**Source of news:** Wang Pei, a Falun Gong practitioner in Maryland

##### **Description:**

Conversation with a Maryland Government Officer

Maryland State Governor Parris N. Glendening awarded Mr. Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong, a certificate of “Honorary Citizenship” of Maryland on August 14, 1999. Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke named August 13, 1999 as “Mr. Li Hong Zhi Day” in Baltimore, Maryland.

On December 7, 1999, the Baltimore Sun published an article reporting that Maryland Government have rescinded the awards and apologized to the Chinese Government. So we made an appointment with Ms. Elizabeth Pike who is the director of the state's federal relations office.

Ms. Elizabeth Pike was the person who deals with Chinese Embassy about this issue. She said a Chinese officer called her office angrily and requested her to take back the award. After meeting with the Governor, she wrote a letter, which emphasized on explaining the award doesn't mean to hurt Chinese people's feelings. The Maryland Government didn't intend to take the award back. But later, Ms. Pike knew that this issue was on Chinese CCTV and her name was mentioned. She pointed out that what the news said was not quite the same as what she wrote down onto the letter. Also, she felt that the Chinese leader Mr. Jiang Zemin took this Falun Gong issue very personally, which she could not

understand. According to Ms. Pike, the Maryland Government has decided that this is the end of the issue. They will not issue any apology anymore and the original letter was just trying to be polite. Maryland Government did not and will not take back the award to Mr. Li Hongzhi. The Chinese government used the letter to put on a big show; this really damaged the image of the Chinese government in the State of Maryland.

#### **7.1.5 Falun Gong Practitioners detained in the “transformation class” because they were “stubborn”**

##### **Victims:**

1. Zhang Weihua, female
  2. Chen Hexiu
  3. Zhu Xia, female. Zhu Xia has been pregnant for 8 months
- and other 16 practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jinniu district police station in Chengdu, Sichuan

##### **Description:**

On February 1, the Jinniu district police station sentenced Zhang Weihua, Chen Hexiu and 16 other practitioners except a pregnant woman in the “transformation class” held in the Chadianzhi to 15 days of administrative detention because the authorities felt they were “stubborn”.

Zhu Xia has been pregnant for 8 months. Her husband, Wang Shilin, was sentenced to one and a half year in prison for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. Her mother was detained for refusing to give up Falun Gong. Her father, who was not a practitioner, has mental problem. She does not work and has no income, so she was exempt from detention. However, the police station required her to come to the police station every morning at 9:00am and stay until 4:00pm in the afternoon. Ms. Zhu Xia is determined about Falun Dafa and handles the pressures easily. Her kindness and noble deeds has touched many police officers.

The “transformation class” held in the Chazhidian has lasted for more than three months. The practitioners in the class only expressed their determination about Falun Gong; as a result, however, they have been detained in the “class” or in jail for such a long time. They have been deprived of personal freedom. They would not be released from the “class” until they promise that they would not practice Falun Gong, not go to appeal, and not communicate with other practitioners.

### 7.1.6 Health improved through practicing Falun Gong; mother eventually died in hospital, even after taking injection and medicine — the daughter's clarification

---

**News received:** January 26, 2000

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Description:**

Daughter of one of the 1400 Cases of Death speaks out The truth behind one of the “1400 Cases of Death” (by Jin Youming) [“1400 Cases of Death” was a story publicized on the Chinese state-run media]

My mother is called Ma Jinxiu. She lived in Guanganmen, Shangyi East #4-041, Xuangwu District of Beijing. She was counted by the Chinese government as one of the “1,400 cases of deaths caused by Falun Gong”. Her death “due to Falun Gong” has also been publicized on TV controlled by the Chinese government. Now I will talk about the true story about her death.

In 1981 when I went to the middle school, my mother got diabetes. She got four ‘+’s in every medical examination. She often felt palpitated (a type of heart disease). Feeling that she might die very soon, she entrusted me to aunt Hua, asking her to take care of my brother, my sister and especially me, as I was so young after she died.

My mother had been aged by her disease for more than ten years. Despite taking more than 30 pills of medicine everyday, her health got worse and worse. In 1994 and 1995, she had two strokes, which made her face partially paralyzed. Her two eyebrows looked extremely uneven. Her eyes were dimmed and her face looked dark. Her mouth corners were skewed too. After the second stroke, the doctor said that first of all, it would be very unlikely for her face to recover; second, if she had another stroke, she might lose her life. My mother struggled on the border of death.

My mother's health did not improved until she learned Falun Dafa in 1996. After she watched Master Li's teaching videotapes, she thought that Falun Dafa is so good that she would like to practice cultivation of Falun Dafa. Very soon, my mother's health improved miraculously. She stopped taking medicines. She kept practicing Falun Dafa exercises, studying the books and improving her *Xinxing* (heart quality, mind nature, moral values etc.) Her face recovered quickly. In only two to three months, her two eyebrows became almost even. Her two eyes became bright for the first time after years. Her mouth became normal. She got back a healthy color on her face. She could walk much faster than before. She would feel tired after a tiny bit of work before. After she practiced Falun Dafa, she felt at ease even after working

for half a day.

My mother had not had any bad symptoms until in the middle of 1997. My sister and I lived across the door. My mother looked very well when she stayed in my room. One minute later, she went to my sister's room, and my sister started to cry that my mother's arms could not move. We sent her to the hospital very quickly. After she was in the hospital, the hospital issued a notice that my mother might die soon. My mother stayed at hospital for treatments for a few months before she died.

She was sent to the hospital soon after she felt ill without delay and hence received adequate medical treatments. She took medicine. She was given injections. There does not exist the problem of refusing medical treatments. What about the outcome? She still died. We all know that the hospital could treat one's illnesses but could not save one's life if one is to die.

If a patient dies in the hospital, can we attribute one's death to the hospital? Then, how could we attribute a Falun Dafa practitioner's death to Falun Dafa if he/she dies? If nobody will die after practicing Falun Dafa, then all the people in the world will practice Falun Dafa in order to avoid death. There are a lot of people who die because of illness every day in China. Of the 1,400 cases of death that were said to be caused by Falun Dafa, how many actually died from their terminal illness? And what is the percentage of these cases among the more than 100 million practitioners? There are so many practitioners whose illnesses were cured because of practicing Falun Dafa, and save a lot of money for the country, and what's the percentage of that? The Chinese Government would not listen to the true stories of health improvement by many practitioners. Instead they tried so hard to find people who have had terminal illness and would have died naturally anyway. It is not fair to blame Falun Gong for their death.

### 7.1.7 All forces mobilized; various forms adopted to transform Falun Gong practitioners

---

**Date:** January 25, 2000

**Newspaper:** People's Daily, International News, Page 3

**Title of the article:** Mobilize All Forces, Adopt Various Forms: Xianyang Is Doing a Good Job of Re-educating Falun Gong Practitioners (Expose and Criticize Falun Gong Further)

There are totally 2219 people who have practiced Falun Gong, including 157 Party members, in Xianyang.

In the process of “re-educating” [re-educating is the term used for forcing/convincing Falun Gong practitioners to abandon their faith] Falun Gong practitioners, all

municipalities, districts, towns in Xianyang have adopted a system of helpers, “one helping one”, “two helping one”, and “many helping one”, etc. There has been as many as seven people “helping” one practitioner. The people who are responsible for these practitioners persistently meet them everyday to do ideological work, and have touched the majority of Falun Gong key members and diehard ones greatly. Especially since a doctoral student at Tsinghua University, Li Yixiang’s account of his own words was published, all townships and municipalities have run training classes. Weicheng district has even printed Li Yixiang’s story into booklets and make each previous Falun Gong practitioner have one in hand to speed up the “re-education.” In order to speed up the process, Xianyang has arranged for relatives and friends to be responsible for the re-education of practitioners.

#### **7.1.8 Undeniable political duties – “Educating” and transforming Falun Gong Practitioners**

**Date:** January 16, 2000

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, International News, Page 2,

**Title of the article:** Spring Breeze Brings Rain, Dripping Water Pierces Stone, It is the Undeniable Political Duties - Jilin Province Has Made Significant Achievement in Educating and Transforming “Falun Gong” Practitioners

##### **Description:**

Taking the campaign against Falun Gong seriously, Jilin Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Party has requested the different levels of party committees and governments in the province to treat it as their undeniable political duties and responsibilities in re-educating Falun Gong practitioners. Based on such an understanding, this province has regarded the work of re-educating Falun Gong practitioners, especially those who have been recalcitrant, as the key elements and the most important part of this serious political struggle.

Through thorough investigation of the situations and identifying the responsibilities, they established a strict system of responsibilities and liabilities for those in charge of re-educating Falun Gong practitioners. At the very beginning of the struggle against Falun Gong, the party committees, governments as well as the relevant departments of different levels in the province have adopted such a structure of responsibilities and liabilities in re-educating Falun Gong practitioners: the officials are responsible and liable for the key members of Falun Gong, the party organizations for their party members, work units for their workers, party members for non party members, teachers for their students, workers for

their families, transformed key Falun Gong members for regular Falun Gong practitioners; thus making this work of re-educating Falun Gong practitioners everybody’s responsibility. As the struggle has progressed, this system of responsibilities and liabilities has also been strengthened. It has been developed from being that only one person is responsible and liable in re-educating one Falun Gong practitioner to becoming that several people are responsible and liable for one Falun Gong practitioner.

#### **7.1.9 Practitioner suffers from slanders, but steps out to expose the truth**

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Victim:** Li Guanghua, 37 years of age

##### **Description:**

False news reports must be exposed — exposure of mainland China’s false news report (by a Falun Gong practitioner who suffered from slanders)

My name is Li Guanghua, 37 years of age. I am currently employed as a lecturer at the Department of Foreign Language of Foreign Language Institute in affiliation with Anhui Institute of Pedagogy. I am also a firm believer of Falun Dafa. Not long ago, I was deeply astonished by the false news report about me which was carried by newspapers included Anhui Daily and People’s Daily

January 11, 2000, Anhui Daily published a signed article titled *Walk Out of The Falun Gong Mud* on their front page. There were three points summarized as follows, 1. I renounced Falun Gong ; 2. I did not attach importance to the quality of my teaching when I was practicing Falun Gong, and the teaching quality has been improved after being transformed; 3. I did not give much attention to scientific research, after being transformed I published two thesis papers. However, the facts are not like that.

First, I was a determined Falun Dafa practitioner, I am now, and I will be in the future. There never existed an issue of renouncing Falun Dafa, let alone being re-educated.

Second, I have always been conscientious and responsible for my teaching career. As a result, I have earned public praise among the students. Being responsible for one’s job is a requirement for practitioners of Falun Dafa. Besides, since I never stopped practicing Falun Gong, there exists no issue of difference before and after the so-called “transformation”.

Third, in the second half of 1999, I published two sci-



entific papers on related topics. In fact, these papers were written beforehand and were mailed out in the first half of 1999. Both publications indicated the date of which my papers were received which could be used as evidences. The issue of publishing papers as a result of the transformation effort does not exist.

The propaganda office of the party committee in my school, motivated by their own political interests, has fabricated the news report with a reporter from Anhui Daily based on the irresponsible remarks by the school officials that recklessly distorted the facts. With the fact that I had always been practicing Falun Gong, they could still make up such a story of how I was re-educated. That is the most ridiculous thing in the world!

### **7.1.10 Chinese consulate criticizes Boone county, Columbia city, in Missouri USA**

---

**News received:** January 5, 2000

**Source of news:** Columbia Daily Tribune, Columbia, Missouri

**Title of the article:** Falun Gong declarations irk Chinese Consulate criticizes Boone County, city (by Pierrette J. Shields of the Tribune's staff)

#### **Description:**

The Columbia City Council proclaimed, and the Boone County Commission tomorrow plans to proclaim, a Falun Dafa week and is allowing a local group of practitioners to use the Boone County Government Center grounds. The city recognized the week December 26 through January 1, and the county's week is planned for January 9 through January 16.

The deputy consulate of the People's Republic of China in Chicago has asked local officials to cease supporting Columbia's practitioners. He called presiding commissioner Don Stamper two weeks ago to urge him to disallow the group's use of public property and to refrain from passing a proclamation declaring Falun Dafa Week. "We just wanted to alert the county that the Falun Gong is an outlaw organization," Shen Welian said from his Chicago-based office yesterday. "This would certainly be something against the Chinese."

He sent materials to both mayor Darwin Hindman and Stamper denouncing the group and asked the officials to renounce the proclamations. If Stamper "can cancel the decision that would be much appreciated," Shen said. "I am sure American people don't like cults." He said the proclamations are offensive to the Chinese people. "I just don't want to see the Boone County make a decision that really hurts the Chinese official side and the Chinese people's feelings."

Stamper plans to present the county proclamation to the group Sunday during their kickoff celebrations for Falun Dafa Week at the Boone County Government Center. Hindman said he did not understand the controversy surrounding the group when the city approved the proclamation, but now that it is done it will remain. "To withdraw this would be symbolic of interfering with their rights," he said, noting if he has been aware of the tension between the practitioners and the Chinese government he likely wouldn't have approved the move. "It was an interesting experience to be in the middle of international pressure, and the Chinese government was pretty good at putting on the pressure," Hindman said. Stamper said he will not restrict the group's use of public property.

Terry Weidner, director of MU's Asian Affairs Center said. "What China does not understand, of course, is that demanding that we rescind these resolutions can be perceived as a violation of our sovereign rights of democracy and free speech."

### **7.1.11 National ideological re-education campaign continues**

---

**News received:** January 4, 2000

**Source of news:** AFP

#### **Description:**

SCMP, "Re-education" to mark Zhongnanhai siege (WILLY WO-LAP LAM and AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE)

Beijing is to launch a national ideological campaign ahead of the first anniversary of the Zhongnanhai Communist Party headquarters siege by Falun Gong members.

A security source in Beijing said yesterday that the aim of the "re-education" campaign was to "purge the residual poison of the Falun Gong".

"Party cells in Communist Party, government and army departments, as well as in education and business units, will hold sessions of criticism and self-criticism," the source said.

"Party authorities specifically want to ensure the purity of medium- to senior-level cadres. Officials are encouraged to expose the Falun Gong affiliation of those of their colleagues who have not voluntarily admitted their mistakes."

The leadership's recent instructions to ideological and propaganda departments have stressed two points: One is that the Falun Gong issue has become a new pretext with which so-called anti-China forces in the West attack

Beijing.

The second is that the anti-Falun Gong campaign will be a protracted struggle that cannot be solved within a year or two.

### **7.1.12 “I prefer to rely on my own government,” said Mayor Hindman of Columbia, Missouri**

**News received:** December 26, 1999

**Source of news:** Columbia Missourian, Columbia, Missouri

**Title of the article:** A world of controversy Even in Columbia, Falun Gong sparks debate (by Rika Kanaoka, Reporter@digmo.com )

#### **Description:**

To Mayor Darwin Hindman, it seemed quite innocuous - just another formality in a city official's day.

After reviewing some written materials left by some residents, he signed a proclamation declaring this week “Falun Dafa Week.” But within weeks of the proclamation, an international controversy came to the mayor's doorstep.

The Chinese Consulate in Chicago sent Hindman a series of critical faxes that called Falun Dafa a “dangerous cult” and asked the mayor to withdraw the proclamation. After researching the issue further, Hindman decided to stand by his decision. “I prefer to rely on my own government,” he said.

Hindman joins Seattle Mayor Paul Schell in unknowingly backing his way into a hornet's nest. Schell issued a proclamation during the week of the World Trade Organization conference without knowing the issues in China. After Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing, who was in Seattle for the trade talks, interceded, Schell decided to withdraw the proclamation, leaving Falun Gong members furious and betrayed.

### **7.1.13 Falun Gong honors rescinded; State, city proclamations for spiritual group irked Chinese**

**News received:** December 11, 1999

**Source of news:** Washington Post, Page A25

**Title of the article:** Falun Gong Honors Rescinded; State, City Proclamations for Spiritual Group Irked Chinese (by *Steven Mufson*, Washington Post Staff Writer)

#### **Description:**

American mayors and governors make proclamations

all the time. It's not every day they take them back or apologize for them. But that's what Maryland Gov. Parris N. Glendening and the mayors of Seattle, Baltimore and San Francisco have done since the Chinese Embassy complained about proclamations honoring Li Hongzhi, exiled leader of the Falun Gong spiritual and exercise movement. Even the State Department got into the act, according to Glendening's office, by providing advice about how to word a letter of apology.

In Seattle, for example, Mayor Paul Schell, a former port commissioner whose city is home to Boeing Co., Microsoft Corp. and agricultural exporters, “is well aware of the amount of trade we do with China,” said a spokesman. Although Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing did not threaten retaliation for the “Li Hongzhi and Falun Gong Days” that were to coincide with the recent World Trade Organization meeting in Seattle, the ambassador “did make his displeasure clear in no uncertain terms,” said Schell aide Clifford Traisman.

“I hope you will convey my regrets to your government for this unfortunate situation,” Schell wrote November 30 in a contrite letter to the envoy. “I assure you that there was never any intent to cause embarrassment or insult to China.”

The Chinese Embassy has trumpeted the reversals on its World Wide Web site, calling Falun Gong a “laughingstock in Seattle” and quoting Schell as saying he was “embarrassed by making such a careless proclamation.”

### **7.1.14 China steps up harassment overseas with embassies as main forces**

**News received:** December 7, 1999

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

#### **Description:**

Escalating the crackdown on Falun Gong practitioners in Mainland China, the Chinese security administrations have stepped up harassment towards overseas Falun Gong practitioners. Directly interfering with and attacking Falun Gong web sites, attacking and slandering Falun Gong and repeatedly posting propaganda materials against Falun Gong on the Internet, following, wiretapping, controlling certain overseas Chinese media etc. are no longer news. Recently, what has happened frequently is that in the U.S., Canada, Singapore, Thailand, Japan and European countries, the ambassadors of the Chinese embassies took the lead to make appearances and held various meetings to “discuss” and “criticize” Falun Gong, disallowing the participation of Falun Gong practitioners. They coerced with economical interests the local governments in North America into withdrawing

their proclamations that had already been issued to Falun Gong in recognition of its contributions to social welfare. At the same time, they employed various means such as interviews to threaten and induce overseas Falun Gong practitioners in order to change and “win them over”. From reliable sources some even darker espionage methods have also been in use.

A few days ago, a “seminar on the current situation” was organized jointly by the Central Propaganda Administration, Central Government Directly Associated Organization Council, Central National Organization Council, the General Political Department of PLA and the Chinese Communist Party Beijing Council. On November 26, Vice Premier Li Lanqing gave a report on the special topic of “Some issues about struggling with Falun Gong” in the People’s Great Hall. The report concluded that the struggle over the past period of time “has achieved a decisive victory.” He put forward the next step of continuing to “carry out thoroughly” the struggle with Falun Gong and “achieving the complete victory in the struggle with Falun Gong.” There were over 3000 people from the army in Beijing, armed police, and department-level officials from the central organizations in Beijing attended the seminar.

Li Lanqing said in his report that since the Central Communist Party publicly banned Falun Gong on July 22 and implemented the crackdown on it, and the Ministry of Public Security issued the “public notice”, Falun Gong practitioners have been “generally stubborn” and are “resolute in their determination”. As he spoke of the number of people detained in Beijing (mainly around Tiananmen) as they appealed to the authorities, he said: there are over 60 or 70 people everyday from October 30 to present, and the number of practitioners who appealed during Annan’s visit to China between November 14 to November 17 is even more. So far there has not been a single day of peace, a single day without people coming to appeal. Thus he said that, “the struggle with Falun Gong would be long-term, arduous and complex.”

Li Lanqing also said, “Over the past period of time, we have achieved very good results in criticizing Falun Gong through Internet and the embassies abroad. Next we should continue launching attacks on our own initiative.”

### **7.1.15 China pressures Baltimore into rescinding goodwill gesture toward Falun Gong leader**

**News received:** December 7, 1999

**Source of news:** Baltimore Sun

**Title of the article:** Never mind, Li Hongzhi; Retreat:

China pressures Baltimore into rescinding goodwill gesture toward Falun Gong leader. The state issues its own apology. (by Frank Langfitt and Heather Dewar , SUN STAFF )

#### **Description:**

This year, Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke named an official day for Chinese citizen Li Hongzhi, the leader of the spiritual meditation group Falun Gong. The governor’s office gave Li an honorary state citizenship certificate. Ordinarily, such gestures of goodwill go unnoticed by the executives who proclaim them and most of the rest of the world.

The Chinese Embassy in Washington complained angrily and effectively. Schmoke retroactively rescinded “Li Hongzhi Day,” and last month the governor’s office wrote a letter of apology to a Chinese Embassy official. “Please accept our humblest and most sincere apology for the misunderstanding caused by the awarding of a Certificate of Honorary Citizenship to Li Hongzhi,” wrote Elizabeth R. Pike, director of the state’s federal relations office. “We meant no offense to you or to the people of the People’s Republic of China.” Schmoke said he had not wanted the city drawn into Chinese politics but that someone in his public information office had passed on a request for approval for “Li Hongzhi Day” without realizing the sensitivity of the matter. “Given the politics over there, this is not something I wanted to get involved in,” said Schmoke, who visited China this year.

China often complains of the West meddling in its internal affairs over such issues as Tibet and human rights, but when he was asked whether China wasn’t doing the same to Maryland, Yu just laughed. “Not at all,” he said, suggesting that by criticizing state officials, the Chinese were helping rectify an embarrassing mistake.

The state and the port of Baltimore do millions of dollars of business with China, which is potentially the world’s largest consumer market. Maryland has growing business ties to China, said Walinda P. West, a spokeswoman for the Maryland Department of Business and Economic Development. The state has a representative in Shanghai. China is the world’s 19th-biggest market for Maryland exports; the state’s businesses sold \$76.5 million worth of goods in 1998, up 30 percent over 1994 sales to China.

### **7.1.16 St. Louis Mayor would not rescind recognition of Falun Gong despite pressure from the Chinese consulate**

**News received:** December 5, 1999

**Source of news:** Liu Ningping, St. Louis, MO

**Description:**

A conversation with a city official of St. Louis

Mayor Clarence Harmon proclaimed September 18<sup>th</sup>, 1999 as Falun Dafa Day in the City of St Louis. In late November, we felt that we need to provide the city government about the updated information of the persecution. One practitioner (Li Qiang) called the city office for appointment. The assistant of the Mayor who is in charge of international affair, Ms. Karen Isbell assured us explicitly that the recognition would not be taken back, even though they “had received pressure from the Chinese consulate”. She mentioned that in our local area, Falun Gong had no controversy.

## 7.1.17 Communist Party Secretary works tirelessly to “re-educate” Falun Gong practitioners

**Date:** December 2, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Important News.

**Title of the article:** Help More and Win Over More, no Shirking and Giving up — Huayu Electrical Instrument and Meter General Plant in Chongqing pays special attention to the critical link of ideological education, works thoroughly and painstakingly on re-educating and transforming key “Falun Gong” practitioners in the Plant.

In order to reach the goal of re-educating key Falun Gong members, and to bring along the majority of practitioners, Huayu General Plant has done a lot of painstaking work. When working on Ye Manying, a key member of “Falun Gong” in the plant, the Party Secretary, Li Shiren, visited her almost everyday. Using policies of the Central Party Committee and private family life, Li was eventually able to influence Ye.

## 7.1.18 Psychologically transforming “Falun Gong” Practitioners

**Date:** November 23, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, International News, Page 3.

**Title of the article:** The system of responsibility, Xichangjie in Changsha, prevents negative psychological reaction from “Falun Gong”.

November 22nd, reported by Wu Xinghua from Changsha: Xichangjie Subdistrict Office of the Chinese Communist Committee in Kaifu Distric, City of Changsha, Hunan Province, brings into full play the Party’s militant blockhouse and solidly does the work of

psychologically transforming “Falun Gong” Practitioners.

## 7.1.19 All forces are mobilized – see from some titles of the articles from People’s Daily, the largest official newspaper in China

The following articles were published in People’s Daily which tend to mislead the public.

**Date:** November 19, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Compiled News Reports, Page 3

**Title of the article:** Patiently Persuade, Prevent Negative Reaction — Hainan liberate the vast majority of Falun Gong Practitioners

**Date:** November 15, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Compiled News Reports, Page 3

**Title of the article:** Teachers and Students of Colleges in Zhejiang Province, thoroughly expose and criticize the Falun Gong Organization (Internet, “Colleges in Zhejiang Support Crackdown on Falun Gong”)

**Date:** November 12, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Compiled News Reports, Page 1

**Title of the article:** A Complicated and Fierce Struggle

**Date:** November 11, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Editorial commentary, Page 1

**Title of the article:** Do Deep-Going and Painstaking Education and Transformation Work

**Date:** November 4, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 3

**Title of the article:** Chinese academy of social science organized forum to expose and criticize “Falun Gong”

**Date:** October 30, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Headline News, Page 2

**Title of the article:** Military and armed security forces stand firmly by the central government to fight against “Falun Gong” to the end.

**Date:** October 29, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Headline News

**Title of the article:** Our special commentator’s article triggered strong responses: Officials and the public across the country expose and criticize “Falun Gong” further.

**Date:** October 29, 1999

**Newspaper:** People's Daily, Headline News, Page 1

**Title of the article:** Religious groups and social scientists in Beijing held forum severely criticizing "Falun Gong"

**Date:** October 19, 1999

**Newspaper:** People's Daily, News Roundup, Page 4

**Title of the article:** Hunan province reinforces its success in fighting against "Falun Gong".

### **7.1.20 Professor in UCLA, Wu Yingnian, clarifies the facts about the certificate issued and rescinded by LA city government**

---

**News received:** November 12, 1999

**Source of news:** <http://www.chinesenewsnet.com>

**Title of the article:** About the certificate issued and rescinded by LA city government (Wu Yingnian )

#### **Description:**

At the beginning of August 1999, I started my job as an assistant professor in UCLA. On behalf of Falun Gong practitioners in LA, I sent an application for honorary award to Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Gong to the LA city government late August. The application materials included introduction to Falun Gong, short biography of Mr. Li Hongzhi, health surveys of Falun Gong practitioners in China, experiences of Falun Gong practitioners, and awards from other cities and states. A few days later, a staff member informed me that they would award Mr. Li Hongzhi a certificate of commendation. At the end of August, I picked up the certificate from the front desk. On September 5, Falun Gong practitioners in LA announced the certificate during the group practice on Santa Monica beach. The certificate carried the signature of the Mayor.

A few days later, however, I received a phone call from another staff member, telling me that the city government had decided to rescind the certificate. I requested her to give me a written explanation but she refused. I regretted very much about this decision.

We went through normal application procedures. I arrived in LA at the beginning of August, so I did not know anybody in the city government. During this event, I did not even meet the two staff members.

#### **Additional note:**

The above note was written before another practitioner and I went to the LA city government to ask for clarification of a news report by the Xinhua news agency on the morning of November 12, 1999. We presented the

above note to a staff member. We did not get any response afterwards.

### **7.1.21 People's Daily suggested the very fate of China hangs on the struggle against the spiritual movement**

---

**News received on:** November 6, 1999

**Source of news:** *New York Times*

**Title of the article:** China Says Its Future Depends on Routing Banned Spiritual Movement (by Erik Eckholm )

#### **Description:**

BEIJING — Just when it seemed that official invective against Falun Gong could grow no harsher, Friday's issue of the People's Daily has suggested that the very fate of China hangs on the struggle against the banned spiritual movement.

A front-page commentary in the newspaper, which speaks directly for the Communist Party, carries the headline "Totally Expunge Evil, Pursue It to the End."

First declaring that the government has achieved a "decisive victory" against Falun Gong, which it banned last July, the editorial goes on to say that the struggle to defeat the movement will be a "long and arduous one."

### **7.1.22 Law enforcement, propaganda machines mobilized to carry out a multi-pronged attack on Falun Gong and its U.S.-based leader, Li Hongzhi**

---

**News received:** November 6, 1999

**Source of news:** Washington Post Foreign Service

#### **Description:**

BEIJING - China has mobilized thousands of police, government officials and journalists to carry out a multi-pronged attack on Falun Gong and its U.S.-based leader, Li Hongzhi. The campaign has dominated airwaves and newspapers almost constantly since July 22, when the Communist Party first moved to suppress the group.

China's state-run media have declared that Falun Gong represents the most serious threat to stability in 50 years of Communist history—despite the fact that Falun Gong advocates no political position and is basically a mixture of ancient Chinese philosophy, meditation and slow-motion martial arts exercises spiced with doomsday predictions.

"Our attitude must be resolute and clear," said the Communist Party newspaper, the People's Daily, in a

front-page commentary. Still, the Party paper acknowledged that the campaign against Falun Gong would be difficult because some adherents are “obsessed” with its teachings.

### 7.1.23 China passed a law expanding legal penalties against Falun Gong

**Message received:** October 31, 1999

#### **Description:**

[October 31, 1999, LA TIMES] BEIJING—China’s parliament passed a law today banning cults—aimed at the Falun Gong spiritual movement—and called on the legal system to “smash them rigorously,” the official New China News Agency reported. “It calls on courts, prosecutors, police and administrative judicial organs to be on full alert for cult activities and smash them rigorously in accordance with the law,” the agency said.

Falun Gong members have been demonstrating all week outside the Great Hall of the People in Tiananmen Square where the standing committee of the National People’s Congress met to discuss the law. Several dozen members staged passive protests in the square again today and were taken away by police. But there was no repetition of the previous day’s events, when plainclothes men kicked, beat and dragged away protesters by the hair, witnesses said. Protesters seized from Tiananmen Square this week told police and party officials that they only want China’s leaders to understand Falun Gong and the benefits its meditation exercises and philosophy bring to health and morality, the party source said.

#### China Expends Legal Penalties Against Falun Gong

[October 31, 1999, Tribune] —The new rules will facilitate the prosecution of those detained in the crackdown against the sect last July, who are expected to go on trial as early as this week. Prosecutors will be able to seek harsh punishments, including the death penalty, for actions which Falun Gong has allegedly undertaken, including a demonstration by 10,000 supporters outside government headquarters in April.

The law specified that resisting government efforts to ban cults is illegal, as is resuming or continuing cult activities and establishing new cults. It does not define what a cult is, but under existing law all organizations, including religions, are banned unless specifically approved by the Communist Party.

### 7.1.24 Truth behind the story that a Fujian youth became insane “from practicing Falun Gong”

**Message received:** October 28, 1999

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Title of the article:** Paper Cannot Contain Fire, Lies Cannot Conceal Truth — Truth behind the Story that a Fujian Youth Became Insane “for Practicing Falun Gong”

#### **Description:**

On October 28, the front-page top story of the Qiaobao (Overseas Chinese Journal sponsored by Chinese government) was headlined by “A Fujian Youth Became Insane After Practicing Falun Gong in the United States.”

The youth whose last name is Lin is currently receiving residential treatment in a New York hospital and is not possible to receive visitors. On the morning of the 29th, the interviewers eventually found Mr. Wang, the uncle of the youth Mr. Lin, in the Midtown of Manhattan. Through personal conversation, we found there was indeed a huge gap between the facts and what it was reported on Qiaobao (the Overseas Chinese Journal sponsored by Chinese government).

In the interview, Mr. Wang, the uncle of the youth Mr. Lin, told us that his nephew came to the States through illegal channels from Changle, Fujian, China. Since he came to the States, Mr. Lin has been working in a restaurant in Florida so as to pay back the \$50,000 debt incurred in his illegal immigration. Each month Mr. Lin has little pocket money and a few days off. Until now, only half of his debt has been paid. Being burdened with heavy workload and missing his wife and daughter who are both in the mainland China, Mr. Lin felt strong mental and physical pressure. In addition, a year and a half ago, he began constantly suffering from sudden and severe pains in the waist. Since he does not have legal residential status and cannot afford the expensive medical treatment, Mr. Lin has never visited the doctor for treatment. Then his coworker in the restaurant who came from Sichuan province taught him a kind of Qigong (Qigong is a terminology for exercises of energy; there are many types of it.). Since then, Mr. Lin often talked irrationally. For instance, he often says that he is “capable of curing illnesses.”

It became clear that Mr. Lin is not a Falun Gong practitioner. Falun Gong strictly prohibits treating illnesses with Qigong. Falun Gong practitioners would not think about curing illnesses with supernatural capabilities or even mention it.

For example, when Mr. Wang mentioned that his nephew came to his home when he was off, we asked if he saw his nephew ever read books on Falun Gong. Mr. Wang replied because his nephew is busy working for money, he does not read any books. He has not seen the nephew read Falun Gong books or carrying Falun Gong books. When he was asked if he has seen him practicing Qigong and what kind movement his nephew does, Mr. Wang said he has never seen him practicing. Instead, each time his nephew only came back to enjoy food and drink with him. He also told us that his nephew drinks a lot.

Falun Gong emphasizes on *Xinxing* (virtue and moral character) cultivation. Practitioners of Falun Gong would carry and read the book Zhuan Falun, because the more you read it, the more you understand and the more you benefit. Practitioners can always get guidance for further cultivation. Master Li also has repeatedly emphasized the importance and necessity of Falun Gong cultivation, “Study the Fa and cultivate the mind, and supplement with exercises.” If one does not read Zhuan Falun, nor does he practice the exercises, then he can never be considered a true Falun Gong practitioner, even if he claims to be one. In addition, practicing the five sets of Falun Gong exercises gives practitioners comfort in mind and body. There is no restriction about the location and time for the exercises, therefore Falun Gong practitioners will always spare some time for the practice, no matter how busy they are. As to alcohol drinking, Falun Gong talks about purifying the mind and body. No matter how long one has the history of smoking and drinking, once you begin to truly cultivate Falun Gong you will not touch cigarettes or alcohol, and you will naturally give it up. Detailed principles and reasoning are fully and clearly presented in the book Zhuan Falun. For sake of space, we will not repeat it here.

We also learned why Mr. Lin suddenly went mad. The reason is he was fired as he was arguing with his coworker in the Florida restaurant. Regarding his current economic conditions, his health situation and his illegal immigration status, losing his job is indeed not a trifle for him. Now Chinese consuls and Qiaobao spoke irresponsibly that this youth became insane as a result of practicing Falun Gong.

Mr. Wang then told us that the reason that his nephew’s insanity became the news was due to his neighbor. A man, who claimed to be democratic, took pity on them and thought that he could not afford the expensive medical treatment, advised him make it known to the public through newspapers, attracting concerns of the society and financial support as well. Unexpectedly, as soon as the news came out, the Chinese consuls and Qiaobao exploited the news to attack and defame Falun

Gong. Even reporters from mainland China’s CCTV have interviewed Mr. Wang. However, what CCTV reported is, even Mr. Wang said, different from what he told the reporters. Mr. Wang said only 10% of their reports is believable.

### 7.1.25 Practitioners are forced to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slanders against Falun Dafa

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Yan, female, 56 years of age. Address: LiuWeiJiuZu, Fuzhen Street, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Liaoyuan, Jilin Province, China

#### Description:

On July 21, I was intercepted by some policemen at the Liaoyuan Train Station when I was trying to go to Beijing to appeal. On the second day, I went to Beijing to appeal but I was caught by the policemen at Shanhaiguan, and was detained there for a night. On July 23, I was first sent to Jinzhou, and then Liaoyuan, and detained in the Fuzhen Detention Center. On that night, the police ransacked my home, and took away many materials of Falun Dafa. Later they transferred me to the street office where they forced us to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slander about Falun Dafa. They watched on me closely, and forced me to write a statement of guarantee promising that I would give up Falun Gong and would not go to appeal again. I refused to do that. They then beat me up and swore at me. Under the torture, I wrote the statement of guarantee that I would not go to appeal again. They then forced me to write the statement of guarantee promising that I would give up Falun Gong. I refused to do that. They could not do anything to me. Later, I found another opportunity to come to Beijing to appeal.

### 7.1.26 The president labels Falun Gong before the People Committee’s Meeting

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victims:** all Falun Gong practitioners

**Source of news:** Le Figaro, France

#### Description:

Before President Jiang Zemin started his official visit to France, he accepted a written interview of the editorial committee president of the French newspaper Le Figaro and claimed that Falun Gong was “evil cult” in his answer.

### **7.1.27 Once a label of “evil” is put on, arbitrary attack can follow regardless of the truth**

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victims:** all Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** China

#### **Description:**

Recently Falun Gong was declared as “evil cult” in one commentator article from the journal of *Liaowang*. The article also claimed that the crackdown of Falun Gong has helped Falun Gong practitioners give up Falun Gong and return to a scientific and healthy life path. This article claimed Falun Gong is similar to notorious groups like the Branch Davidians in the United States, and Aum Shinrikyo in Japan, etc and attempted to give readers a bad prejudice about Falun Gong upon reading. (from *Chinesenewsnet* – *www.duoweinews.net* report, “Jiang Zemin, Falun Gong is “cult” )

### **7.1.28 An embarrassing gift from the president**

**Message received:** September 18, 1999

**Victims:** All Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Auckland, New Zealand

#### **Description:**

During the APEC leader summit, President Jiang Zemin gave President Clinton an unusual gift: the newly published book titled “Li Hongzhi and His ‘Falun Gong:’ Deceiving the Public and Ruining Lives”. All people that have experienced the political movements of China mainland all know that every time one political movement comes out, the first thing for the Chinese Central propaganda Department to do is to organize some materials to pass on to all working units for their political study. Hu Feng and Di Ling in 50’s, the Sanjia Village in 60’s and Lin Biao as well as the “Four People Gang” in 70’s are all such examples without exception. Whoever is attacked, surely there will come out some books of collections of that person’s anti-communist party speeches. The book of “Li Hongzhi and His ‘Falun Gong:’ Deceiving the Public and Ruining Lives” is just another such example as those propaganda materials in all past political movements.

What is interesting is that Jiang gave such propaganda material to President Clinton as a national present at such a period when the Sino-US relationship is very delicate.

(Article from Commentator of *Liaowang* Magazine)

“President Jiang Zemin made himself a fool by send-

ing president Clinton a gift to show some propaganda materials with bloody contents” (from newspaper *World Daily* report)

### **7.1.29 Masses were used for “educating and transforming” Falun Gong practitioner**

**Date:** August 31, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 4

**Title of the article:** Shanxi Province uses “one-help-one” and “ many-help-one” methods to fulfill its system of responsibility of “educating and transforming” Falun Gong practitioners.

#### **Description:**

XIAN (Reporters: Meng Xian and Zheng Shaozhong) Through educating and transforming “Falun Gong” practitioners who are communist party members and senior intellectuals, Shanxi Province has vigorously promoted its further struggle with “Falun Gong”. Up to now, there are a small number of communist party members and senior intellectuals who practice “Falun Gong”. Because of their official positions and popularity, they have influenced many people. The party committee of Shanxi province believes that it is extremely important to educate and transform these people during the course of fighting for people’s hearts with “Falun Gong”. After the “4.25” incident, the party committee and the government of the province quickly found out the situation of the local “Falun Gong” organizations in the province, and the positions held by their communist party members and senior intellectuals. They started to work on these people and successfully prevented a few large-scale “Falun Gong” gatherings scheduled in Xian.

As the whole nation is exposing and criticizing “Falun Gong”, the party committee of Shanxi province demanded each party branch to assign officials who are good at political and ideological work to organize “help-and-education” groups for key practitioners. The “one-help-one” and “many-help-one” method was used to fulfill its system of responsibility.

### **7.1.30 Communist Party played a key role in transforming work**

**Date:** August 26, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 4

**Title of the article:** A communist party committee from a mountain township sees earlier and acts faster—on-the-spot report: the Party committee of the mountain township, Gaoan city, Jiangxi province fight against



“Falun Gong”.

### **7.1.31 Nation-wide emergency meeting called to adopt even tougher measures**

**Message received:** August 19, 1999

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

#### **Description:**

Chinese government held nationwide emergency meetings on August 17th. In the meetings, Falun Gong practitioners were escalated from “illegal organization” to “anti Communist Party, anti-government organization”. Decision was made that beginning on August 17th, the government would adopt high-handed measures that would be even tougher.

A reliable source states that the government will start with the Communist Party members. For those who refuse to give written promises to quit practicing Falun Gong, more high-handed measures will be used. The government thinks these practitioners will “rebound” to fight back.

### **7.1.32 Story fabricated by an employee from a TV station**

**Message received:** August 15, 1999

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

One day after July 22, (maybe 25th), an employee in a cable TV station went to a hospital and found a patient. He gave the patient a note and asked him to memorize it. The note stated that his health deteriorated after his practice of Falun Gong. The patient said that he knew nothing about Falun Gong. The employee from TV station said, “It doesn’t matter, just say what the note says.” Later on, since the patient was too stiff with his recitation, he was asked to say in his own words to be video taped.

### **7.1.33 Videotape modified; facts denied to incriminate Falun Gong and Mr. Li Hongzhi**

**Message received:** August 12, 1999

**Victims:** All Falun Gong practitioners in China

**Location of incident:** China

#### **Description:**

The Chinese Central TV Station (CCTV) repeatedly broadcasted the videotape about the “truth” of Zhongnanhai event on April 25, 1999. Members of former Beijing Falun Dafa association, Mr. Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu show up in the program. The voice of Mr. Ji Liewu was obviously handled by some voice processing software, especially that part in which the name of Master Li Hongzhi was mentioned. The shape of Ji’s mouth was inconsistent with the broadcasted speech and the speech was not continuous. It obviously had been edited.

There are other ridiculous parts in the video tape: Some section chief of Tianjin police station swore an oath in all solemnity in front of the reporter’s microphone that “ Tianjin police did not arrest anybody. No Falun Gong practitioner has been arrested in Tianjin”. Over 1000 Falun Gong practitioners that participated the appealing in Tianjin City and all Falun Gong practitioners that have been to the Chinese central administrative government in Beijing to appeal on April 25 all knew that even riot police have been dispatched in Tianjin. Over 40 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested before April 24. They were not released until April 25. The articles written by those arrested practitioners can prove this.

### **7.1.34 The responsible persons of one’s work unit, relatives and good friends are all used to put pressure on Falun Gong practitioners**

**Date:** August 7, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 2

**Title of the article:** Educating and transforming Falun Gong practitioners in Zhoukou area, Henan Province

#### **Description:**

Dai Peng reported from Zhengzhou on August 6th that Zhoukou district, Henan province is one of the areas that are severely influenced by “Falun Gong”. After fundamentally destroying the leadership of “Falun Gong” and its organization, they used the strategy of “finding one accurate spot and ‘eliminate the swell over a large area’”. They took advantage of the transformation of the key practitioners who have influence, to speed up the transformation of the thoughts of most practitioners. This resulted in quicker transformation and more stable “healing” effects.

The director of “Falun Gong” assistant center in that area gathered people to go to Zhengzhou to protest on July 22nd and was blocked. She did not want to change plans and showed a very strong resistance. The members

from the local leading group dealing with “Falun Gong” problems arranged the responsible persons of her work unit, relatives and good friends to give her re-education to make her completely change her mind.

### **7.1.35 Everybody should step out to criticize Falun Gong – see from some articles in People’s Daily**

**Date:** August 6, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 3

**Title of the article:** Sports personnel should stand in the frontier of opposing “Falun Gong”

**Date:** August 4, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Important news, Page 4

**Title of the article:** The social science circles in the Capital holding academic conference to further expose and criticize “Falun Gong”

**Date:** August 3, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, Headline News Page 1

**Title of the article:** The working class should stand in the forefront in the struggle of exposing and criticizing “Falun Gong”

### **7.1.36 Bold bookstore owner selling Falun Gong books was punished**

**Date:** August 2, 1999

**Newspaper:** Guangming Daily

**Description:**

As “Falun Gong” is being further criticized across the country, “Falun Gong” books are still being sold in “Teacher Wu’s Bookstore”. The local authorities acted promptly, searched the bookstore and the owner’s home and confiscated the “Falun Gong” books, audios and videos in the store. According to the store owner, Wu Chengchu, since October 1998, he has bought over 6,000 “Falun Gong” books from Changsha, Wuhan, and Jinan, and sold them to the “Falun Gong” practitioners. Wu has already been detained by the local police. On July 27, the departments concerned in Xiangtan launched a joint operation and searched 289 bookstores, newspaper stands, audio and video stores, and printing factories all over the city, and confiscated over 4,000 “Falun Gong” books, and 1,000 sets of audio and video products.

### **7.1.37 Forced to attend “brainwash class”**

**Message received:** July 29, 1999

**Victim:** Han Yuejuan, female, Chief of Theory Section, Publicity department of the Chinese Communist party at Dongshang district in Guangzhou.

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

**Description:**

Since police station Dongshang district branch arrested Ms. Han on July 22, they claimed she was the leader of Falun Gong and required her to admit that she had organized Falun Gong practitioners to appeal to the Chinese government. Ms. Han didn’t give up. Instead, she listed all their actions that violate the law. Shortly after Ms. Han was released, the police of Guangzhou ordered her to go back and she hasn’t been detained since then. Many veteran Falun Gong practitioners in Guangzhou are required to attend the “brainwash class”. They are forced to watch those fabricated videotapes everyday and to write pledges to quit Falun Gong. Those who refuse to write pledges will suffer from inhuman treatments.

### **7.1.38 People urged to “step out to expose and sue Falun Gong”**

**Message received:** July 27, 1999

**Source of news:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Description:**

In China, TV stations attacked and insulted Falun Gong without any restrain. They urged people to “step out to expose and sue Falun Gong”, and continued with the game of displaying false evidences.

Also, when Chinese government is confiscating Falun Gong books, many practitioners risked their lives to keep their books in order to continue their cultivation.

### **7.1.39 Re-education and transformation - Key Falun Gong practitioners were forced to watch TV, listen to the radio, and read newspapers, . . .**

**Date:** July 27, 1999

**Newspaper:** People’s Daily, News Roundup, Page 4

**Title of the article:** Shandong doing well in “educating” and transforming key Falun Gong practitioners

**Description:**

Liu Lei reported in Jinan on July 26: Provincial Party

committee and organizations of all levels in Shandong seriously implemented the Central Party Committee's important policy regarding solving the problem of "Falun Gong". They strengthened the ideological education on "Falun Gong" practitioners and especially did well in educating and transforming key "Falun Gong" practitioners. This has driven and affected a large number of practitioners to quit the "Falun Gong" organization, and accelerated the destruction of the "Falun Gong" organization.

The former director and vice director of the "Falun Gong" general assistant center in Jinan have believed in and practiced "Falun Gong" for several years, Provincial Party committee in Shandong conducted special ideological education for these key practitioners, which urged them to change their thoughts. The secretary of the provincial party committee Wu Guanzheng arranged and directed in person the face-to-face communication with several key practitioners and educated them. They made the key "Falun Gong" practitioners watch TV, listen to the radio, read newspapers, and repeatedly explained to them the instructions from the Central Party Committee. In the mean time, they distinguished different cases, strictly grasped the policy, and urged them to continuously further their understanding of the instructions from the Central Party Committee as well as the severity of their own problem.

#### **7.1.40 News and media departments in Beijing were ready to attack**

**Date:** July 25, 1999

**Newspaper:** Important New Page 2, People's Daily

**Title of the article:** News and Media in Capital Held Forum to Enhance the Propaganda Campaign Against Falun Dafa

#### **Description:**

According to People's Daily in Beijing on July 25, In today's forum criticizing Falun Gong, held by the Circles of the news and media in the Capital, participants strongly supported the decision of the Party and the Government. As news and media, we must not only have clear eyes and mind, but also act to enhance the propaganda power against Falun Gong, and to assume responsibility as the guiding role in this serious political struggle.

## **7.2**

### **Foreign Journalists and Reporters Threatened and Harassed as a Result of Falun Gong Coverage**

#### **7.2.1 Chinese authorities warned journalists from international news agencies not to report on Falun Gong spiritual movement**

**Victims:** Foreign journalists in China

**Source of news:** *ABCNEWS.com*, November 11, 1999

#### **Description:**

"Chinese authorities have been warning journalists from international news organizations to stop reporting on the Falun Gong spiritual movement. The Foreign Ministry reportedly called in representatives from Reuters on Wednesday, The Associated Press and AP Television today, and has asked to speak with CNN on Friday and The New York Times on Saturday." (*ABC-NEWS.com, 11/11/99*)

#### **7.2.2 Journalists threatened, detained and working permits taken away for reporting Falun Gong**

**Victims:** Foreign journalists in Beijing

**Source of news:** *Associated Press* November 2, 1999

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

October 28, Beijing. Although being intensely monitored, about 36 Falun Gong practitioners were able to invite some foreign reporters to attend a secret news release conference. It was reported that AP, Reuters, AFP, New York Times and other news agencies attended the press conference. This courageous act of Falun Gong practitioners has been widely reported internationally.

"Police in Beijing questioned at least five foreign reporters who attended a clandestinely held Falun Gong news conference last week. Police took away journalism and residence permits required for working in China. At least one reporter was threatened with unspecified consequences if he contacts Falun Gong members again." (*By John Leicester, Associated Press November 2, 1999*)

### 7.2.3 Foreign journalists protest harassment in China because of the reporting of Falun Gong

**Victims:** Foreign journalists

**Source of news:** Reuters, Dow Jones Interactive Publications Library

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

BEIJING, Nov 10 (Reuters) - The Foreign Correspondents' Club of China issued a protest on Wednesday against what it called official "intimidation and harassment" linked to coverage of the Falun Gong spiritual movement.

"Our members have been followed, detained, interrogated and threatened," said a letter sent to the Foreign Ministry and the cabinet spokesman.

The letter complained of interference with television satellite transmissions - which must be routed through China Central Television - and delays in shipping videotapes. It argued that foreign journalists had a duty to report on all sides of the Falun Gong story.

## 7.3

### Practitioners Punished for Revealing Mistreatments in Detention

**7.3.1 Professors sentenced; graduate students expelled for suspicion of drafting a letter of appeal to the General Secretary of UN, Mr. Annan**

**Victims:**

1. Hong Jirong
2. Luo Mingpu
3. Liu Bin
4. Chen Minyong

**Location of incident:** Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

**Description:**

News from China (February 3, 2000), Hong Jirong, a professor in Sichuan University, was sentenced to three years of forced labor because of his suspected involvement in drafting and signing "an appeal letter to United Nations General Secretary Mr. Annan from Practitioners in Sichuan Province". Two graduate students from Sichuan University, Luo Mingpu and Liu Bin, and a graduate student from Sichuan Industrial College have also been expelled from their schools because they were

also suspected to have taken part in drafting the letter and in collecting signatures.

News from China (February 8, 2000), the three students mentioned above, Luo Mingpu, Liu Bin, Chen Minyong, were transferred to Linxia street Jail of Chengdu City, waiting for severe sentence. They were held together with murderers, drug dealers and other criminals.

### 7.3.2 A major organizer of the Falun Gong news release in Beijing sentenced to 12 years in jail

**Message received:** January 25, 2000

**Victim:** Jiang Zhaohui, Fujian Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

It was said that Jiang Chaohui, the major organizer of the Falun Gong press conference in Beijing (held on the same day as the Chinese communist regime slanderously defamed Falun Gong as an evil cult) and the 1999 Guangzhou Falun Gong experience sharing conference, was sentenced to 12 years in jail.

### 7.3.3 A Chinese policemen who attended the Falun Gong press conference has been detained and charged

**Message received:** November 5, 1999 [Associated Press]

**Victims:**

1. Wang Zhiguo, 37 years of age, Communist Party member and policeman
2. Yong Fang, female
3. Wang Wei, female
4. Shang Fengzhi, female

**Location of incident:** Anshan, Liaoning Province

**Description:**

According to Associated Press (November 5):

A Chinese policemen who put his loyalty to the Falun Gong spiritual movement ahead of orders to crush the group has been detained and was being escorted today back to his hometown for likely punishment, a law enforcement official said.

Wang Zhiguo, a 37-year-old Communist Party member and policeman who also practices Falun Gong, defied authorities and came to Beijing to protest a government ban on the group. The policeman, Wang, was



*After the Falun Gong News Conference held on Oct. 28 1999 in Beijing , most of them were arrested*

one of 30 followers of the meditation group who held a daring, secretly convened news conference last week to air their grievances about the government crackdown.

Three other principal Falun Gong members were also arrested, said the official from an Anshan government office coordinating the city's crackdown against Falun Gong.

The center said Wang Zhiguo was detained October 30 and charged today with using a cult to undermine enforcement of laws.

### **7.3.4 A young teacher attended the Falun Gong news release in Beijing was arrested**

**Message received:** November 11, 1999

**Victim:** Lei Xiaoting, female

**Location of incident** Beijing

#### **Description:**

A young teacher was suspected to have attended the Falun Gong news conference in Beijing Lei Xiaoting, female, is a young teacher in the Foreign Language Department of the University of Industry and Business of Beijing. On the morning of November 5, the Beijing police took her away from her dorm and into custody. The security section of the University said that the police suspected her of having attended the news conference on October 28 and being an interpreter for those foreign journalists. Currently, her parents cannot visit her.

### **7.3.5 A government official was sentenced to four years in jail**

**Message received:** January 5, 2000

**Victim:** Xu Xinmu, deputy director at Shijiazhuang's personnel division in central China

**Location of incident** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

#### **Description:**

The Chinese communist regime has sentenced Xu to four years in jail for "leaking a speech by the general secretary of the communist party Jiang Zemin on persecuting Falun Gong", a Hong Kong-based human rights group said on Tuesday. By "leaking" that speech, Xu exposed the conspiracy of the communist party against tens of millions of Chinese people.

### **7.3.6 Zhang Chunqing, Zhu Hang, and other practitioners suffer further persecutions for exposing tortures in detention**

**Message received:** December 27, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Liang Qing, female
2. Li Duo
3. Zhang Chunqing, female
4. Zhu Hang, female, an associate professor from Dalian University of Science and Technology
5. Zhang Xiaohong, female
6. Sha Yusong, female
7. Yin Xingqin, female
8. Yang Xiujuan, female

**Location of incident:** Dalian and Shenyang, Liaoning Province

#### **Description:**

So far, over 100 female practitioners have been sent to the Masanjia labor camp in Shenyang. Eighteen of them are from Dalian; others are from other places of Liaoning province. The number of male practitioners in the labor camp is unknown.

Liang Qing from Dalian was detained in the Yaojia Detention Center in Nanguanling, Dalian, for going to Beijing to appeal on July 20; she was freed after 26 days of detention. Later, on October 24, she was arrested again at home because she had sent the news about the inhumane police tortures of Zhang Chunqing and other practitioners to foreign media. Her computer and other equipment were also confiscated. Practitioner Li Duo was arrested together with her. Later, Liang Qing was sentenced to 3 years of forced labor; Li Duo was sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor.

Zhang Chunqing is now being detained in the Masanjia labor camp for three years of forced labor. Her family only received a verbal notice on her detention without detailed information.

Zhu Hang, an associate professor from Dalian

University of Science and Technology, is now being detained in a psychiatric hospital and is forced to accept the treatments for mental patients because she refuses to give up Falun Gong.

Zhang Xiaohong is now being detained in the Yaojia detention center because she had gone to appeal. Sha Yusong has been sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor because his previous experience in the detention center was exposed on the Internet. Yin Xingqin and Yang Xiujuan are now being detained in a drug-stopping center because their experiences were publicized on the Internet.

No family members are allowed to visit the sentenced and detained practitioners.

### **7.3.7 An assistant professor sentenced to four years in prison for posting an article on the Internet in favor of the health benefits of Falun Gong**

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victim:** Li Fujun

**Location of incident** Henan Province

#### **Description:**

Li Fujun was an assistant professor at Xinziang Medical College in central Henan Province. The Chinese communist regime has sentenced Li to four years in prison, a Hong Kong-based rights watchdog said on Monday. The center said Li Fujun had been arrested in October, and that the court accused him of posting an article on the Internet about the health benefits of Falun Gong.

### **7.3.8 Four practitioners arrested for leaking the news about the death of a detained Falun Gong practitioner caused by police brutality**

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Liu Jinling, female, works for a transportation company in Shenzhen
2. Li Lanying
3. Chi Yunling
4. Chen Shihuan

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province

#### **Description:**

According to a Hong Kong Human Rights and Democratic Movement Information Center, four Falun

Gong practitioners in China were formally arrested last week by the authorities, under the accusation of “illegally providing information to those outside China” by leaking the news that a detained Falun Gong practitioner had been tortured to death by police. They are facing heavy sentences.

According to the information center, on November 5th, members of a special team from the police department of Zhaoyuan City, Shandong Province, went to Shenzhen and arrested Liu Jinling, a woman from Zhaoyuan who was working in a transportation company in Shenzhen, and took her back to Zhaoyuan. The police accused Liu Jinling of taking part in disclosing Falun Gong practitioner Zhao Jinhua’s death from police torture to people outside China. Besides Liu, Falun Gong practitioners in Zhaoyuan, Li Lanying, Chi Yunling, and Chen Shihuan are also in police custody for the same reason.

### **7.3.9 China has charged a student who posted information about Falun Gong on the Internet**

**Message received:** November 8, 1999 [Reuters]

**Victim:** Zhang Ji, a student at Qiqihar University in northeast China

**Location of incident:** Heilongjiang Province, China

#### **Description:**

According to Reuters (Nov 8, 1999):

China has charged a student with spreading information on the outlawed Falun Gong movement on the Internet, a Hong Kong-based human rights group said Monday.

The Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China said the authorities Monday charged Zhang Ji, a student at Qiqihar University in northeast China, for “using the Internet to spread subversive information.” The group said Zhang sent information through cyberspace to the United States and Canada in August on what was happening to Falun Gong in Heilongjiang province.

Zhang, 20, was arrested last month and was expected to receive a jail term of between three and five years, it said.

## 7.4

### The Internet Communication of Falun Gong Practitioners Disrupted by Chinese Government; Falun Gong Web Sites Attacked

#### 7.4.1 A student was arrested and expected to be sentenced because of putting Falun Gong information on the Internet

**Victim:** Zhang Ji, 20 years of age, a student at Qiqihar University,

**Location of incident:** Qiqihar, Heilongjiang Province, China

#### Description:

A Hong Kong-based human rights group said on Monday November 8 that China has charged Zhang Ji with spreading Falun Gong information on the Internet. The group said that since August the student sent information on what was happening to Falun Gong in China to United States and Canada and downloaded latest news about Falun Gong from the Internet and passed the news to other Falun Gong practitioners.

Zhang was arrested last month and was expected to be sentenced to jail for three to five years, it said. Chinese police had stepped up monitoring of the Internet to prevent Falun Gong members from communicating with the outside world or with each other within China. They also make use of special software to read email messages of Falun Gong Practitioners.

#### 7.4.2 Falun Gong web sites in North America and Europe are attacked by hackers from China

**Message received:** August 8, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Dafa practitioners in Canada and Europe

**Description:** The Attack on Falun Dafa

##### 1. The Attack on Falun Dafa Canada web site:

Date of message: Thursday, August 5, 1999

Email message from: Jason Xiao <jxiao@siroky-group.com>

To: Jon Dube

Dear Jonathan:

I am a web editor of ww.falundafa.ca. This web site was attacked many Times since July 20. Identified by IP

address, most hackers are from China. Even our ISP's web servers were destroyed a few times. Two weeks ago, we had to switch to another ISP (Internet Server Provider) whom has better prevent technology from hack and attack. They (new ISP) said that there is one hacker (from China) to keep attack falundafa.ca.

You can call our current ISP for details. The phone number is (905) 528-4638.

We already spent about 60 hours in recovery from the damage of www.falundafa.ca. I got many messages from readers in China. They said that all Falun Dafa web sites were blocked by the Chinese government, readers from China could not access Falun Dafa sites on Internet.

Thanks,

Jason Xiao  
(Toronto)

##### 2. The Attack on Falun Dafa Europe web site:

Date of message: Thursday, August 5, 1999

Email message from: Bao Zhu.

To: Jon Dube

Dear Mr. Jon Dube,

We're some Falun Gong practitioners in Ireland. We, together with a few practitioners in UK, set up a Falun Gong experience sharing and news reporting website on 20 July, "http://www.yuanming.org.uk", residing at a server of NetScan company(http://www.netscan.co.uk)in UK. But after it ran only 4 days, it suffered continuous attack from China on 23-24 July. At the beginning they just broke down the server, later they deleted all our files and put on the article from CCTV and newspapers of Chinese government, which was slandering Mr. Li Hongzhi, titled "The person and the affairs of Li Hongzhi", and changed The author of the article into "Falun Dafa Research Society". Then we asked The technical supporter of NetScan to solve the problem, they feared that this would affect their reputation and their other clients, so they would not like to continue to provide the service for us, they said the hacker grabbed their very high-level password. So we had to move it away.

Please find the enclosed file, which is the article the Chinese hacker put on our web.

Thank you for your concern about this.

Best regards,

Bao Zhu

### 7.4.3 Falun Gong web sites are blocked in China

**Messaged received:** August 3, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing, China

**Description:**

We are Dafa practitioners in Beijing. Right now, we are not allowed to visit the web sites freely. This mail is to tell you; based on what I know, although the Chinese media broadcast that there are practitioners departing from Dafa every day, but the Dafa practitioners around me are still very firm and unshakable.

We have had the feeling that we were in a very difficult period. It seemed that every practitioner was supporting the government and departing from Dafa. But, very quickly we have realized that it was the deceit of the media. They did this in order to make us feel isolated, to make us give up. This was a significant test to every Dafa practitioner especially the practitioners in China.

### 7.4.4 Falun Gong web sites in China shut down; anti-Falun Gong web sites built up; Falun Gong overseas web sites attacked

**News received:** August 6, 1999

**Source of news:** ABCNEWS.com

**Description:**

Falun Gong websites attacked

August 6 - After watching the Falun Gong meditation sect grow to millions of people via the Internet, the Chinese government is now trying to harness the power of the Internet to silence the movement.

Having shut down all of the Falun Gong Web sites in China, the government installed filtering software to block Internet users on the Chinese mainland from accessing Falun Gong sites overseas. It has also launched an anti-Falun Gong Web site to discredit the group.

And now Falun Gong practitioners say the group's Web sites in the United States, Canada, England and Ireland have been repeatedly attacked and hacked - and they claim the Chinese government is responsible.

Falun Gong mixes slow-motion martial arts exercises with concepts borrowed from Buddhism and Taoism. The group was outlawed by the People's Republic of China on July 21 for allegedly spreading "superstitious, evil thinking."

Since then, Webmasters for many Falun Gong sites outside China report that their servers have been overloaded, preventing practitioners from accessing Web

pages and causing system crashes. Others have reported being spammed by thousands of e-mails and computer virus attacks.

Hackers have attempted to break into at least four sites, succeeding in at least two cases. Sites in Ireland and in Nottingham, Britain, were hacked into and anti-Falun Gong articles posted.

Bao Zhu, a Falun Gong practitioner in Dublin, Ireland, says the site he ran, [www.yuanming.org.uk](http://www.yuanming.org.uk), came under continuous attack from July 23 to July 26. At first the attackers jammed the server so that no one could access the site. Then they hacked in, deleted all the files and replaced them with an article, in Chinese, that had previously been distributed by the Chinese government.

*Maryland Site Attacked.*

Bob McWee, a Maryland practitioner who runs [www.falunusa.net](http://www.falunusa.net), says his site received a denial-of-service attack, in which the attacker sends repeated connection requests to the server from phony addresses. Because the addresses were false, McWee's servers were unable to respond and the flood of requests tied up his server, preventing it from responding to valid requests. As a result, no one could access his Web site and the server continually crashed.

With requests coming in at a rate of 20 per second, his site was down from July 21 through July 23, until he blocked the attacks.

"When I finally figured out what it was and blocked it, then the attacks got heavier," McWee says. "So they definitely were trying to bring my servers down." The attacks stopped Wednesday, he says.

One of the phony return addresses the attackers used happened to be the IP address of a U.S. Department of Transportation server. As a result, the Falun Gong sites tried to send acknowledgement messages to the DOT server, McWee says.

When DOT officials saw the unauthorized messages coming from sites such as [www.falunusa.net](http://www.falunusa.net), [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca) and [www.falundafa.org](http://www.falundafa.org), it contacted the operators of the sites to find out why they were being sent, according to McWee and other Webmasters.

Bill Adams, a spokesperson for the Transportation Department, says the department won't answer questions or confirm what happened "for security reasons."

*Embassy Disavows Knowledge*

Hackers also tried to break into McWee's site and to [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca) but failed. McWee and Jason Xiao, the Webmaster for [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca), say they traced the hackers to an IP address from China that was registered with China Telecom by a division of China's Public



Security Ministry.

“If they banned every Falun Gong site in China, why not try to block them everywhere else?” McWee says. “It doesn’t surprise me that they would attempt to do this.”

Yu Shuning, a spokesman for the Chinese Embassy in Washington, says he is aware of the complaints that Falun Gong sites had been attacked, but does not know who was responsible. “About so-called hacking, I have no knowledge,” he says.

In the eyes of Falun Gong practitioners, the Chinese government is trampling on the rights of not only its own citizens but of people in democratic societies.

“We are just volunteers maintaining our own private site, right?” says Jillian Ye, a Toronto practitioner who operates [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca) and [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca), which were attacked and inaccessible for a week. “What strength do we have to fight back against big government if they use their full strength to try to destroy our site? It is very unfair.”

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

# Chapter 8

## Women, Children, and the Elderly

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>8.1 WOMEN, CHILDREN, AND THE ELDERLY .....</b>	<b>231</b>
8.1.1 Daqingjia Township Government tortured Falun Gong practitioners from January 1 to 3 ...	231
8.1.2 Falun Gong practitioners tortured in detention, sentenced for up to two years of forced labor "education" .....	232
8.1.3 Practitioners arrested when spreading Falun Gong .....	233
8.1.4 Police force-fed Wang Xian with her hands and feet manacled during her hunger strike. ....	233
8.1.5 Practitioners from oil plant arrested for practicing exercises in a part and imposed stiff fines	233
8.1.6 A practitioner sentenced with one year of forced labor "education" for reading Zhuan Falun.	233
8.1.7 A first rank police supervisor "treated" in Nanjing Mental Hospital .....	234
8.1.8 Practitioners arrested by the head of village, beaten up and denied access to the toilet. ....	234
8.1.9 Falun Gong practitioners were put on trial. ....	234
8.1.10 Mother of a Ph.D. student abused in a Mental Hospital in China .....	234
8.1.11 Stripped of clothes and forced to sleep on a cold concrete floor .....	235
8.1.12 Severe physical abuses including exposure to cold .....	235
8.1.13 Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail. ....	235
8.1.14 Practitioners in the city of Shijiazhuang were sentenced. ....	235
8.1.15 Practitioners in Chengdu City were sentenced before Chinese New Year .....	236
8.1.16 Forced to stand outdoors in 15° Celsius below zero temperature .....	236
8.1.17 China sentenced practitioners to 2 years in jail for exchanging experiences with others. ....	236
8.1.18 A professor in Sichuan University was sentenced .....	236
8.1.19 A female employee of a steel factory in Chengdu was detained. ....	237
8.1.20 Doctor's clinic was confiscated. ....	237
8.1.21 Practitioner in Lanzhou was detained. ....	237
8.1.22 Falun Gong Practitioners detained in the "transformation class" because they were "stubborn" .....	237
8.1.23 A Beijing court sentenced two sisters to six and seven years in prison .....	238
8.1.24 Sixteen practitioners were sent to labor camps for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. ....	238
8.1.25 More Information on the trial of 22 practitioners on January 28 .....	238
8.1.26 A practitioner sentenced to one year in labor camps for joining the group practice .....	239
8.1.27 Beijing practitioner was detained and fined 9,000 RMB .....	239
8.1.28 Three females suffered gas poisoning in police station; one of them died .....	239
8.1.29 In Tiananmen Square many detained, tortured and beaten on New Year's Day .....	239
8.1.30 A Professor sentenced to three years of forced labor .....	240

Continued on next page ...

... continued

1	8.1.31	53-year-old woman detained on New Year's Day	240
2	8.1.32	A female practitioner was arrested at home	240
3	8.1.33	Female graduate students were kicked out by Huanan Normal University	240
4	8.1.34	Four practitioners sent to forced labor camps because they had gone to Beijing to appeal	240
5	8.1.35	A Court in Shijiazhuang City put Liang Yening on a show trial	241
6	8.1.36	A female staff member of the Sichuan Army District was dismissed from the CCP Party	241
7	8.1.37	Liu Jing from Jiangxi was tortured In Tiananmen Square Police Station	241
8	8.1.38	The contact person of Falun Gong in Wuhan City sentenced to eight years in prison	241
9	8.1.39	78 year old woman was detained and monitored by police	242
10	8.1.40	Cold water was poured on her back and neck and froze under her feet	242
	8.1.41	Over 100 female practitioners have been sent to Masajia Labor Camp	242
	8.1.42	Falun Gong leaders jailed for up to 18 years	243
	8.1.43	Practitioners tortured for exercising their legal right to audit the trial	243
	8.1.44	Chinese-American scientist detained In China, released by pressure	243
	8.1.45	Ex-China captive claims torture	244
	8.1.46	Liu Juhua from Tangshan City sentenced to 3 years of labor education	245
	8.1.47	A practitioner sent to a labor camp for practicing exercises in Tiananmen Square	245
	8.1.48	Women sent to labor camps for 2 or 3 years without trial	245
	8.1.49	Policeman intentionally let criminal try to rape a detained female practitioner	245
	8.1.50	Female Ph.D. students were detained in Beijing	246
	8.1.51	Three Australian women were arrested in Tiananmen Square and expelled	246
	8.1.52	Gao was injected with a stimulant in Dalian	246
	8.1.53	Four foreign female Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Guangzhou	246
	8.1.54	Practitioner's home was ransacked	247
	8.1.55	The court put Gu Zhiyi, a retired senior instructor of Tax School on show trial	247
	8.1.56	Practitioners were required to pay 3,000 RMB	248
	8.1.57	A female practitioner was fired for appealing for Falun Gong	248
	8.1.58	Policemen stripped her clothes off; tied her feet and arms up	248
	8.1.59	China jails first group of Falun Gong contact people	249
	8.1.60	The interpreter for the October 28 press conference was jailed	249
	8.1.61	A 54yearold and 20 others have been detained without legal formality	249
	8.1.62	Adults were detained; teenagers were home alone	250
	8.1.63	Two women were inhumanely tortured in Dalian	250
	8.1.64	A Chinese policeman loyal to Falun Gong has been detained and charged	250
	8.1.65	Two female practitioners have been missing	250
	8.1.66	Chongqing Falun Gong contact person was charged	251
	8.1.67	Five women sent to a labor camp in Shijiazhuang	251
	8.1.68	A female practitioner was beaten up and her arm was broken	251
	8.1.69	A woman was thrown into jail for telling the world the truth	252
	8.1.70	A sixty-year old woman tortured by 24 types of torture devices	252
	8.1.71	A female practitioner's body was cremated in a rush	252
	8.1.72	A female from Tsinghua University and her husband were arrested in Beijing	253
	8.1.73	Four female practitioners were detained without legal procedures	253
	8.1.74	More female Falun Gong practitioners were put into a labor camp	253
	8.1.75	Both wife and husband were detained without any legal formality	253
	8.1.76	Insulted and threatened, a young student jumped out of a train and died	253
	8.1.77	Pipe inserted from the nose into the stomach of a female Falun Gong practitioner	254
	8.1.78	My neck became stiff and my face was swollen	254
	8.1.79	Female practitioners were robbed and beaten in Beijing	254
	8.1.80	A female student of Tsinghua University was arrested	255

Continued on next page ...

... continued

8.1.81	Police ransacked a 61 year old woman's home. ....	255
8.1.82	Police beat a 56 year old woman and force her to give up her belief . . . . .	255
8.1.83	Practitioners have to stay outside in the cold winter weather . . . . .	255
8.1.84	Not only mother, but also child arrested and put into jail . . . . .	256
8.1.85	A woman was arrested for copying Falun Gong materials . . . . .	256
8.1.86	Seventeen students were refused registration by Tsinghua University, Beijing . . . . .	256
8.1.87	Five practitioners sent to a labor camp for one year without trial . . . . .	257
8.1.88	Practitioner stripped, beaten, doused with cold water, and tortured with electric shock . . . . .	257
8.1.89	Two practitioners in Changchun sentenced to one year in a labor camp. ....	257
8.1.90	Falun gong practitioner continued hunger strike for 11 days . . . . .	258
8.1.91	Hundreds of practitioners were beaten and tortured till half dead. ....	258
8.1.92	Famale practitioners tortured in Shandong Province . . . . .	259
8.1.93	A bank employee was arrested for practicing Falun Gong . . . . .	259
8.1.94	Hung up from a heating pipe, three women were beaten all night . . . . .	260
8.1.95	Policemen broke arms of detainees. ....	260
8.1.96	A Hong Kong woman was arrested in Shenzhen . . . . .	260
8.1.97	Employees forced to give up their beliefs or to be sent to labor camp. ....	260
8.1.98	Two Changchun female practitioners were sent to labor camp . . . . .	261
8.1.99	A 50 year old female practitioner died during a hunger strike . . . . .	261
8.1.100	Fifty practitioners detained in Shandong, not allowed to sleep for five days and nights . . . . .	261
8.1.101	Liang Shaolin was arrested and on hunger strike for 7 days. ....	262
8.1.102	Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao will be put on trial . . . . .	262
8.1.103	Three women were arrested in Tiananmen Square before the National Day Ceremony. ....	262
8.1.104	Forty-two year old woman Zhao Jinhua was beaten to death . . . . .	262
8.1.105	More than 300 practitioners detained and tortured in Balibao Prison. ....	263
8.1.106	A little girl and many women were beaten, chained, and deprived of food and restroom facilities. ....	263
8.1.107	A sixteen year old girl detained and humiliated in Beijing . . . . .	263
8.1.108	Zhou Ximeng arrested; her private car was confiscated illegally . . . . .	264
8.1.109	Practitioners chained to bars, mouths sealed by tape . . . . .	264
8.1.110	A nine year old child left to a friend. ....	267
8.1.111	Practitioners arrested, leaving children at home. ....	268
8.1.112	A female college student was detained, beaten, while appealing in Beijing . . . . .	268
8.1.113	City government's brutal treatment of practitioners in Linyi, Shandong . . . . .	269

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

**8**

9

10

## Chapter 8

# Women, Children, and the Elderly

### 8.1

#### Women, Children, and the Elderly

##### 8.1.1 Daqingjia Township Government tortured Falun Gong practitioners from January 1 to January 3

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:**

1. Chen Xieye
  2. Liu Rongxi
  3. Liu Juhua
  4. Zhang Xuefeng, female, 22 years of age
  5. Chen Dianyuan
  6. Chen Diancui
  7. Chen Yunan
  8. Fu Yingxia, female
  9. Sun Xinyun
  10. Qu Dongkui
  11. Fu Caixia, female
  12. Li Meixin, female
  13. Weng Shaohong
  14. Hou Jinxiang
  15. Li Zhiming
  16. Weng Yueling
  17. Fu Xibin
- and three school pupils: 11-year-old Su Meina, 12-year-old Weng Kaiqing and 16-year-old Weng Shaohong

**Location of incident:** Daqingjia Township, Zhaoyuan, Shandon Province, China

**Description:**

Provided by a practitioner in Daqingjia Town, January 7, 2000

[January 1, 2000]

Two officials from the Daqingjia Township government, Sheng and Yu, went to arrest Falun Gong practitioner in person, Chen Xieye, who was living in the

Xiaozhuan Mountain Village. They started to beat him in the Village office, and continued to beat him upon arriving at the Township government office. Two wood sticks were broken during the beating. They also used police club to beat him.

Practitioners Liu Rongxi and Li Juhua were beaten to the extent that their faces were swollen.

Zhang Xuefeng is a 22-year-old girl. At night, Sheng and other people beat her down to the ground. Then, Sheng pulled her up from the ground by dragging her breast and kicked her from below abdomen area madly, cursing that “I will make you unable to give birth...” After Ms. Zhang was tortured to lose her consciousness, Sheng even spitted into Ms. Zhang’s mouth for several times. After Ms. Zhang gained her consciousness, she found that she had lost her control of excreting and started to vomit madly.

[January 2, 2000]

At night, the officials from the Daqingjia Township government stripped off the clothes of practitioners Chen Xieye, Chen Dianyuan, who is a crippled soldier, and Chen Diancui etc and kept them outdoors for up to 2 hours. That night, it was about 12 Centigrade below zero.

The political secretary Liu and other 7 to 8 people including Wang beat practitioners including Li Meixin who was near dead.

[January 3, 2000]

At around 6pm, it was completely dark in the “jail” that was temporarily set up by the government. A dozen of officials from the Township government led by Lin were waiting outside to torture practitioners. At first, the driver and other people threw ice and snow into the “jail”. Ten minutes later, they started to pour water into the “jail”, for about 5 buckets. Then, the driver guided the door, and asked practitioners to come out of the “jail” one by one and to go to the dark place in the garage. Then, at the order of Lin, four to five people beat up one practitioner using wood sticks and clubs etc. Some practitioners were beaten to lose consciousness; some were beaten to the ground and could no longer stand up. Practitioners were tortured like this from 6:00pm to

10pm. At that time, there were 38 practitioners in the “jail”. 31 of them had been tortured. They were Chen Yunan, Fu Yingxia, Sun Xinyun, Qu Dongkui, and Fu Caixia etc. Li Meixin had been beaten twice in less than ten minutes until she lost her consciousness. Under the care of other practitioners, she gained her consciousness at around 11:30pm, and vomited for a while, and lost her consciousness again. Those people who beat practitioners ran away and locked the “jail”. Practitioners stayed in the “water jail” for a whole night.

Three school pupils, 11-year-old Su Meina, 12-year-old Weng Kaiqing and 16-year-old Weng Shaohong, were also taken to the police station for 58 hours of detention.

When the practitioners were arrested, they were body-searched and robbed first. They robbed Hou Jinxiang 12 Yuan, Li Zhiming 28 Yuan, Weng Yueling 1.5 Yuan, and Fu Xibin 1,300 Yuan etc.

### 8.1.2 Falun Gong practitioners tortured in detention, sentenced for up to two years of forced labor “education”

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

#### Victims:

1. Kang Zhiqiu
  2. Wang Ming
  3. Kang Shiyi, 8 years of age. Kang Zhiqiu's daughter
  4. Zhao Zhiming
  5. Wang Ming
  6. Mu Xiangjie
  7. Qi Liange
  8. Qi Liange's mother
- and 110 other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Tianjin City and Tangshan City, China

#### Description:

Practitioners from Jiayuanli of Hongqiao District in Tianjin City, Zhao Zhiming, Wang Ming, Mu Xiangjie and Qi Liange, were detained in the Hongqiao local police station after being arrested in Beijing. Because they refused to give up Falun Gong, they were sent to Banqiao labor camp in Dagang District for up to two years of forced labor “education”. At the end of January, Mu Xiangjie was placed in confinement simply because she said, “please stand out to defend Falun Dafa!” during the morning “exercise”. She was handcuffed to the banisters of the windows for 7 days and nights. She was not allowed to sleep. Moreover, her arms were electric

shocked. After she got out of the confinement, she could not move her two legs. There were blisters on her arms caused by electric shocks.

In the police station, if a practitioner practiced Falun Gong in the cell, he/she would be put on the heavy shackles of more than 40 pounds.

At the end of last October, Qi Liange and two other family members went to Beijing to appeal, with her mother left alone at home. The police went to ransack her home in a midnight. Her mother dared not open the door. Therefore, the police broke in from the windows and ransacked the home.

In Tianjin, more than 70 practitioners got detained for 15 days to 30 days only because they said that they would continue to practice Falun Gong.

At the beginning of last September, the Second Detention Center of Tangshan City detained 40 practitioners. Many of them got arrested when they passed by the Tiananmen Square. After 15 days of administrative detention, the police still did not release them and prolonged their detention arbitrarily. They all went to Beijing to appeal again and got escorted back for the second time. In the detention center, they had been shocked by electric batons and beaten up. Some practitioners' armpits were burned from electric shocks. Some practitioners' hands and feet were cuffed together for 8 days and nights. Ms. Xu Qiuling and Liu Juhua were once stripped off and forced to stand for two days and nights while they were detained in Beijing. A dozen of practitioners in Tangshan were sent to labor camps.

The first detention center of Tangshan City tortured detained practitioners. A practitioner had been roped to a chair for 7 days and nights. Meanwhile, the police also extorted money from practitioners and their family members.

The New District Detention Center of Tangshan City provided only one slice of steam bun (12g) to detained practitioners. The police said that the convicted criminals would be given enough food, but the practitioners should not.

Practitioners from Tianjin, Kang Zhiqiu, Wang Ming, and their daughter Kang Shiyi, 8 years old, went to the Tiananmen Square to appeal for Falun Dafa on the Chinese New Year's Eve. They were escorted back to Tianjin City on the same night. The couple were handed criminal detention. Wang Ming started hunger strike to appeal justice for Falun Dafa and refused to sign any paperwork, because she thought that she had not done anything against the law. She was released three and a half days later. Later in order to recover the cultivation environment, Wang Ming continued to practice Falun



Gong in public areas. She was detained for the second time. After her hands and feet were cuffed together for one day, she started hunger strike again and refused to sign any paperwork or make any confessions. Later she was sent to a mental hospital for an examination. The head of the police station said, “I know you are normal.” The examination result was normal. Her husband and daughter went to the police station to appeal for her release. She got released right away. The 40 police officers were all moved by her determination. A police said, “What a good person she is!”

### **8.1.3 Practitioners arrested when spreading Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victim:** Cheng Yanyan

**Location of incident:** Kunming, Yunnan Province, China

#### **Description:**

Three practitioners including Ms. Cheng Yanyan got arrested when spreading Falun Gong in the Zhaotong City of Yunnan Province. Now they are being detained in the Panlongyi Detention Center of Kunming City in Yunnan.

### **8.1.4 Police force-fed Wang Xian with her hands and feet manacled during her hunger strike**

---

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victim:** Wang Xian, female, 46 years of age

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Wang Xian, female, 46, was an official of the Zhanlanlu Apartments Management Department in the Real Estate Management Bureau of Xicheng District of Beijing. On February 4, she got arrested for having given an affirmative answer to the police’s question “are you a practitioner of Falun Gong?” when she passed by Tiananmen Square. She was then detained in the Xicheng District police detention center. When the police asked her to sign on the detention warrant, she refused. She said, “You have no right to arrest me just because I am walking, even if I am a Falun Gong practitioner.” On February 10, she started hunger strike. Up to February 21, it had lasted 11 days. During her hunger strike, the police force-fed her many times by cuffing her hands and feet. However, she vomited all those force-fed

stuff. The police also gave her an injection. According to a fellow practitioner who is being detained with her, she now looks skinny and weak.

### **8.1.5 Practitioners from oil plant arrested for practicing exercises in a park and imposed stiff fines**

---

**Message received:** February 21, 2000

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhou Tianrong
  2. Wu Zhengnan
  3. Jing Tianming
  4. Wang Haixia
  5. Tan Jinming
- and 89 other Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shengli Oil Plant, Shandong Province

#### **Description:**

On January 29, practitioners from Shengli Oil Plant went to practice Falun Gong exercises in a park and 89 of them got arrested. Later, most of them were released after paying a fine of 2,000 to 20,000 Yuan except 17 practitioners. (6 female and 11 male) They were Zhou Tianrong, Wu Zhengnan, Jing Tianming, Wang Haixia, Tan Jinming and others. One of them was an aged woman. They were first detained in the detention center of the Public Security Bureau of Dongying City. On February 16, they were transferred to another place. Until February 20, they had been on hunger strike for 5 days. A female practitioner had difficulty getting herself around.

Currently, officials of the Shengli Oil Plant talked to practitioners and required practitioner to give up Falun Gong, otherwise, they would be fined from several thousand up to several tens of thousand Yuan

### **8.1.6 A practitioner sentenced with one year of forced labor “education” for reading “Zhuan Falun”**

---

**Victim:** Zhang Aili, female

**Location of incident:** Yingmenkou in Chengdu, Sichuan Province

#### **Description:**

Ms. Zhang Aili, a practitioner from Yingmenkou in Chengdu City was sentenced with one year of forced labor “education” for reading “Zhuan Falun” (the main text of Falun Dafa) in a “transformation class” held by

the Jinniu district police station and detained in the Zhizhong women jail. She has a child going to kindergarten that is taken care of by her husband alone and their life is very hard.

### 8.1.7 A first rank police supervisor “treated” in Nanjing Mental Hospital

**Message received:** February 20, 2000

**Victims:** Ding Jianhua, female, 47 years of age, and three other Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Nanjing Brain Hospital (mental hospital), Jiangsu Province

#### Description:

Ding Jianhua, female, 47, a first rank police supervisor and the head of the Department of Health Care of the Public Security Bureau of Jiangsu Province, was sent to the Nanjing Brain Hospital (mental hospital) on October 3 of 1999 to accept forced treatments because she refused to give up her belief in Falun Gong. The abusive “treatments” have been very detrimental, slowing her reaction and blurring her eyesight. Currently, she is being detained in the 27th Bed of Sixth District in Nanjing mental Hospital. Three other practitioners are also being detained and abused there. They could be visited from 2:00pm to 5:00pm everyday. Practitioners hope that journalists could interview them and expose their sufferings.

### 8.1.8 Practitioners arrested by the head of village, beaten up and denied access to the toilet.

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Zhang Wensheng
2. Wu

**Location of incident:** Dongmao Village of Chicheng County, Hebei Province

#### Description:

Practitioners from Dongmao Village of Chicheng County of Hebei Province, Zhang Wensheng and Ms. Wu, got arrested by the head of village and were put on handcuffs and shackles. They were beaten up and denied access to the toilet.

### 8.1.9 Falun Gong practitioners were put on trial

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Li Houzhuang
2. Li Houzhuang’s daughter
3. Chen Huifang

**Location of incident:** Wushu of Xinjiang Province

#### Description:

Practitioners from Wushu of Xinjiang Province, Li Houzhuang and her daughter, Chen Huifang, got officially arrested after having been detained for four and a half months. Ms. Chen is very weak now. The doctor said she was dying. Ms. Li’s condition is also not good. However, their family members were not allowed to visit them. They were taken away from the hospital. It was said that they were put on trial on February 14, 2000.

### 8.1.10 Mother of a Ph.D. student abused in a Mental Hospital in China

**Message received:** February 17, 2000

**Victim:** Han Jizhen

**Location of incident:** Nanjing, Jiangsu Province

#### Description:

The following is a statement by Wang Yongsheng, a Ph.D. student of Physics Department of Houston University, U.S.A.

My mother Han Jizhen is a Falun Gong practitioner in Nanjing City of China. She is now being detained in a mental hospital although she is perfectly normal.

On December 23, my mother went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong, and was arrested by a young police officer who slapped her face madly. Later, she was escorted back to Nanjing and was thrown into the Nanjing mental hospital (now called Nanjing Brain Hospital). In the beginning, the hospital refused to accept her. However, under the pressure from the government authority, they took her in. The doctor said she was sent to the mental hospital because she was a Falun Gong practitioner, even though she had no mental illness. In the hospital, she was forced to take injections and medicines, which made her lose her strength and feel terrible. My family went to the hospital to request for her release, but the doctor said, “Since the police sent her here, we have to give her medicines. Otherwise, if she continues to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong in the future, we will be in trouble.”

In the name of saving people from illnesses, the hospital has been utilized for political use in the hand of the Chinese Communist Party to persecute mentally normal people. The hospital has severely violated its working

ethics.

Before the Chinese New Year's Day, under the petition of my family, my mother was able to stay at home for two days. Then, the police sent her into the mental hospital again because she refused to give up her practice of Falun Gong. She is now still being abused in the mental hospital. I feel so sad that innocent people are being treated like that.

I appeal to the world for help.

## 8.1.11 Stripped of clothes and forced to sleep on a cold concrete floor

**Message received:** February 15, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Shong Shaomei
2. Wang Chuixiang
3. Lu Xiufang
4. Lu Yuanmei
5. Su Chuiliao

**Location of incident:** Linglong Local Police Station, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

On their way to Beijing to appeal, these five practitioners were taken back to Linglong Local Police Station on December 12, 1999. The head of the security department of the local police station forced them to strip off their clothes, including their underwear and shorts. This occurred during the winter, and it was extremely cold. At night, they had to sleep on the concrete floor in an iron cell. To keep warm, no blankets, quilts, or bedding of any kind were supplied to them. Intentionally, the person watching over them left the windows open during the night. They were so cold that they were trembling. They were denied access to a restroom. They were detained like this for two days and nights. Shong Shaomei would not have survived if she had not been taken to the hospital.

## 8.1.12 Severe physical abuses including exposure to cold

**Message received:** February 15, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Lu Yuying, female
2. Liu Chuihua, female
3. 7 other practitioners of Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Linglong Local Police Station, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

On their way to Beijing to appeal, nine practitioners were taken back to Linglong Local Police Station between January 23 and 27, 1999. They were forced to strip their clothes off. During the night, they had to sleep directly on the concrete floor of an iron cell without anything to keep them warm. Even family members were not allowed to send the practitioners quilts and bedding. They were forced to do work for the station everyday.

After they were released, their phones were monitored and they lost their freedom. They have to report to the person watching over them if they want to go anywhere.

## 8.1.13 Key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City secretly sentenced to 9 years in jail

**Message received:** February 11, 2000

**Victim:** Gao Qiuju, female

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement reported that Gao Qiuju, a key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City, was recently sentenced to 9 years in prison by the Court of Xigang District of Dalian City. The center said that the authorities sentenced Qiuju Gao on February 1, while her family did not receive the notice of the sentence until February 10.

The 59-year-old Gao Qiuju was the president of a foreign trade company. She became the key contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian City in 1994. She was arrested on July 24 1999 under the accusation of "organizing the April 25 event", and "giving the government's secret documents on cracking down Falun Gong to Zhiwen Wang in Beijing", etc.

The center also disclosed that the four major contact people who were sentenced on December 26 of last year, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen and Ji Liewu are being detained in the No. 1 Prison of Beijing, and Jie Yao is being detained in the Beijing Women Prison.

## 8.1.14 Practitioners in the city of Shijiazhuang were sentenced

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Liang Yening
2. Duan Rongxin

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

## Description:

According to sources, Liang Yening and Duan Rongxin were given sentences of 6 and 8 years in jail respectively on February 1, 2000.

### 8.1.15 Practitioners in Chengdu City were sentenced before Chinese New Year

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Wang Xiaosong
2. Li Yan
3. Li Zhijie
4. Luo Minpu
5. Liu Tao
6. Chen Minyong
7. Liu Tao and some other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province

#### Description:

Before Chinese New Year, some practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced. Wang Xiaosong was given a sentence of 7 years in jail. Li Yan, Li Zhijie and some other practitioners were sent to labor camps.

The arrest and sentence of Wang Xiaosong made a stir in his former workplace, the Dayi County Education Department. His supervisors and colleagues all went to the Public Security Bureau to question the police officers why such a well-known and good person was arrested and sentenced. During the New Year's celebration in his workplace, everyone felt sad when talking about his suffering.

Currently, practitioners who are waiting for sentence in Lianhua Village Detention Center of Chengdu City are from all walks of life. There are workers, peasants, college students, professors, a school president, senior engineers and retired officials like Cao Anrong and others.

In addition, graduate students of Sichuan University; Luo, Minpu and Liu Tao, a graduate student of Sichuan Industrial College; Chen Minyong, were transferred to Linxia Street Jail of Chengdu City, waiting for severe sentence. They are jailed together with murderers, drug dealers and other criminals. Yunhong Jiang was also transferred to the city jail.

To prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal and exchange experiences with each other, the "transformation class" was held by the Chengdu Public

Security Bureau. It was still in operation on Chinese New Year's Day. Many enterprises stated clearly that practitioners could not take vacation during New Year's Day.

### 8.1.16 Forced to stand outdoors in 15 Celsius below zero temperature

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:** Zhou Ximeng, female, and other practitioners from in the Tangshan Labor Camp, Hebei Province

**Location of incident:** Hebei Province, China

#### Description:

A fellow practitioner saw Zhou Ximeng, the former contact person of Falun Dafa Shijiazhuang Assistance Center, in the First Women's Labor Camp of Tangshan City on January 27, 2000. On that day, she was on the eighth day of a hunger strike. Some other practitioners were also on a hunger strike. The number of them was unknown. Their situation was very dangerous.

On January 19, 2000, all practitioners detained in the First Women's Labor Camp of Tangshan City started a hunger strike to protest the physical abuses directed at Falun Gong practitioners. They were forced to stand outdoors in weather of 15 degrees Celsius below zero; some practitioners had their hands or other body parts frozen.

### 8.1.17 China sentenced practitioners to 2 years in jail because they exchanged experiences with others

**Message received:** February 5, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Jiang Liying, female
2. Chen Yang
3. Cao Zhiming

**Location of incident:** Changsha, Hunan Province

#### Description:

Yang Chen, Cao Zhiming and Jiang Liying were arrested in Beijing while they were exchanging experiences with other practitioners. Jiang Liying was secretly given a sentence of 2 years of forced labor. Yang Chen and Cao were given a sentence of 2 years in jail.

### 8.1.18 A professor in Sichuan University was sentenced

**Message received:** February 3, 2000 from China

Minghui News

**Victim:** Hong Jirong, a professor of Sichuan University

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Falun Gong practitioner, Hong Jirong, who was a Professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced to three years of forced labor, and was expelled from the party shortly afterwards.

### **8.1.19 A female employee of a steel factory in Chengdu was detained**

**Message received:** February 3, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Xiaoying, female

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Recently, Falun Gong practitioner Zhang Xiaoying, an employee of Seamless Steel Pipe Factory of Chengdu City, was taken to the police station by the security section of her workplace only a few days after she was released from 15 days of detention for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The police officer asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong; she said yes. The police officer then asked her whether she would go to Beijing to appeal again. She said that she was not sure about that. The police officer then struck the table and yelled, "Detain her for another 15 days."

### **8.1.20 Doctor's clinic was confiscated**

**Victim:** Doctor Miao, female

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

The Doctor went to appeal, and her clinic was confiscated. Doctor Miao is living close to Wuguizhao. Her clinic was confiscated by the Public Security Bureau because she went to Beijing to appeal. She is now under criminal detention.

### **8.1.21 Practitioner in Lanzhou was detained**

**Message received:** February 2, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Jinmei, female

**Location of incident:** Lanzhou, Gansu Province, China

**Description:**

Zhang Jinmei was detained for 6 days in the police station of Lanzhou from November 10 to November 16. She was detained for 15 days in Taoshuping detention center of Lanzhou from November 17 to December 3. She was again detained for 24 days in the police department of Lanzhou from November 28 to December 4. She has been detained there since January 18, 2000.

### **8.1.22 Falun Gong Practitioners detained in the "transformation class" because they were "stubborn"**

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Weihua, female
2. Chen Hexiu
3. Zhu Xia, female. Zhu Xia has been pregnant for 8 months and 16 other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Jinniu district police station in Chengdu, Sichuan

**Description:**

On February 1, the Jinniu district police station sentenced Zhang Weihua, Chen Hexiu and 16 other practitioners except a pregnant woman in the "transformation class" held in the Chadianzhi to 15 days of administrative detention because the authorities felt they were "stubborn".

Zhu Xia has been pregnant for 8 months. Her husband, Wang Shilin, was sentenced to one and a half year in prison for having gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. Her mother was detained for refusing to give up Falun Gong. Her father, who was not a practitioner, has mental problem. She does not work and has no income, so she was exempt from detention. However, the police station required her to come to the police station every morning at 9:00am and stay until 4:00pm in the afternoon. Ms. Zhu Xia is determined about Falun Dafa and handles the pressures easily. Her kindness and noble deeds has touched many police officers.

The "transformation class" held in the Chazhidian has lasted for more than three months. The practitioners in the class only expressed their determination about Falun Gong; as a result, however, they have been detained in the "class" or in jail for such a long time. They have been deprived of personal freedom. They would not be released from the "class" until they promise that they would not practice Falun Gong, not go to appeal, and not communicate with other practitioners.

### 8.1.23 A Beijing court sentenced two sisters to six and seven years in prison

**Message received:** February 1, 2000 from AP, AFP

**Victims:**

1. Li Xiaobing, female
  2. Li Xiaomei, female
- and 30 other Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

BEIJING (AP) — A Beijing court has sentenced two sisters who helped lead the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement to six and seven years in prison and 30 other members who held a protest to terms of up to two years, a rights group reported today. Dongcheng District Court in central Beijing convicted 32 practitioners in one-day trials in separate courtrooms on Friday, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said, citing relatives of the defendants. China's entirely government-controlled news media have not reported the trials. The trials were the capital's biggest since four leading organizers of Falun Gong were sentenced to terms of up to 18 years on December 26.

The sisters ran a shop in Beijing that was the key place in the capital for buying Falun Gong books, tapes and other materials. The prosecutors claimed it had sold 1.8 million books, the center said. It added that they were convicted of running an illegal business. Li Xiaobing got six years in prison and her younger sister received seven years.

The 30 other people, from Beijing and Jinzhou, a city in northeastern China's Liaoning province, were tried on the same day in a separate courtroom and convicted of using the evil cult to undermine the law, the group said. They were sentenced to terms ranging from four months to two years for unfurling a banner in a protest in Tiananmen Square.

(AFP): February 1, 2000 — The Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights said that about 300 practitioners would be secretly sentenced before the Chinese New Year (February 5)

### 8.1.24 Sixteen practitioners were sent to labor camps for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong

**Message received:** February 1, 2000

**Victim:** Wang Junhua, female, and 15 other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Mishan and Jixi, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

About 16 practitioners from Mishan City of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong.

Wang Junhua, a state official and a member of the Political Consultative Congress in Mishan City, was given three years of forced labor. She was first arrested on September 24 just because she told the police that she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She was then detained for 64 days without any legal formalities. On the eleventh day after she was freed, she was again arrested for refusing to promise not to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. She was sentenced at the end of December 1999 without proper legal procedure. Her family members have not received any written notice about this. In addition, about 29 female practitioners from Jixi City of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps. The number of male practitioners is unknown.

### 8.1.25 More Information on the trial of 22 practitioners on January 28

**Victims:**

- 1 Li Xiaobin
  - 2 Li Xiaomei
  - 3 Chu Tong
  - 4 Li Ling
  - 5 Yao Hong
- and other Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

On January 28, the People's Court of Dongcheng District put 22 practitioners on trial in three different court rooms.

Li Xiaobin and Li Xiaomei, who were the former owners of Ditan Cultural Bookstore, were tried in the first room. Five practitioners who had unfurled banners of Falun Gong in front of the national flag were tried in the second hall. Another 15 practitioners were put on trial in the third room.

On October 27 1999, the day before the People's Daily published an article defaming Falun Gong as an "evil religion", 17 practitioners climbed up the rostrum of Tiananmen and unfurled banners of Falun Gong. Two of them were escorted back to their hometowns waiting for sentence. The other 15 practitioners were put on trial in Beijing. Among these 15 practitioners, 2 of them

pleaded “guilty” due to the overwhelming pressures from the government. But the other 13 practitioners all pleaded innocent and made strong statements to defend Falun Gong. These 17 practitioners did not know one another before this incident. They decided on their action the morning of October 27. During the trial, these 13 practitioners were all at ease.

During the detention, Tong Chu had been on a hunger strike for 9 days to defend her right to study and practice Falun Gong. Li Ling and Yao Hong were handcuffed and hung on a door. Very shortly, Yao Hong lost her consciousness, then Yao Hong fell to the ground. All her cellmates cried and rushed over to help her.

During the defense, a practitioner said, “I had suffered life-threatening illness when I was only 30 years old. It was Falun Gong that saved me. It was Falun Gong that taught me how to become a good person and changed a selfish me to an unselfish person...” The prosecutors, the judge, the lawyers, and people auditing the trial were all moved.

These 15 practitioners were sentenced from 4 months to 2 years in jail. Eighteen practitioners from Beijing were arrested for trying to audit the trial.

### 8.1.26 A practitioner sentenced to one year in labor camps for joining the group practice

**Message received:** January 28, 2000

**Victim:** Wang Ruihong, female

**Location of incident:** Chaoyang District, Beijing

#### Description:

Practitioner from Anhuili of Chaoyang District of Beijing, Wang Ruihong, was sentenced to one year of forced labor for joining the group practice of Falun Gong exercises at the Asian Sports Village on December 12. Since then, she has been detained in the Chaoyang District Detention Center. During her detention, many times she has been transferred from one cell to another, and in the process has been beaten by criminals there.

### 8.1.27 Beijing practitioner was detained and fined 9,000 RMB

**Victim:** Liu Chunzhi, female

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

Practitioner Liu Chunzhi was detained for more than one month and fined 9,000 RMB for going to Beijing to appeal. She was detained again in January, 2000 for

refusing to write a pledge to give up Falun Gong.

### 8.1.28 Three females suffered gas poisoning in police station; one of them died

#### Victims:

1. Liu Zhilan, female
2. Pu Shunan, female
3. Li Fuhua, female

**Location of incident:** Zhoukoudian Police Station, Fangshan District, Beijing, China

#### Description:

On January 10, three practitioners from Changgougu Coal Mine in Fangshan District of Beijing, Ms. Liu Zhilan, Ms. Pu Shunan and Ms. Li Fuhua, went to appeal for Falun Dafa and were arrested. In the afternoon of that day, they were sent to the Zhoukoudian Police Station. They were required to do forced labor such as shoveling the snow and cleaning jobs everyday.

On January 14, they had their lunch in the boiler room of the police station after they finished their work. At about 2:00pm, all three of them suffered from gas poisoning and lost consciousness. They were sent to Yanshan District for emergency treatment. Ms. Li Fuhua, who was thirty years old, regained consciousness at 9:00pm. The doctor asked her, “How are you doing?” She said, “I am all right.” The police asked her, “Will you still practice Falun Gong?” She said, “Yes.” In the afternoon of January 16, she was released. When she was able to move, she started to take care of Ms. Pu Shunan, who was over 40 years old. On the night of January 15, Ms. Pu opened her eyes but then lost consciousness again. During the morning of January 16, she finally regained consciousness.

Ms. Liu Zhilan was over 40 years old. She lost consciousness and was not able to recover. She was already in the mortuary when her family members visited her. The police warned the family members of the three practitioners that they should not disclose the news of Ms. Liu’s death to other practitioners.

### 8.1.29 In Tiananmen Square many detained, tortured and beaten on New Year’s Day

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victims:** Several female Falun Gong practitioners.

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Police Station near Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

#### Description:

When the bell for New Year's rang, many practitioners from Japan, Hong Kong, Korea and other parts of the world started to practice Falun Gong in Tiananmen Square. The police started to beat them and dragged them into the police vans while continuing to beat and kick them. Some journalists were also pushed into the police vans for taking photos. The cameras of journalists were confiscated.

In the Qianmen Police Station, the police registered and body-searched every practitioner. Some practitioners refused to tell the police their names in order to avoid being sent back to their hometown. Therefore, they were beaten in the room called "Falun Section". A woman in her 30s was detained there for 72 hours and suffered such inhumane torture that she was not recognizable. There was extravasated blood in her eyes and on her head. Another woman in her 50s was beaten by a police officer using a wooden club. However, the woman being beaten still patiently told the officer to read "Zhuan Falun" (the main book about Falun Gong). Later a woman was admitted because of practicing the Falun Standing Exercise in the Square. The police burned her hands with a cigarette.

### 8.1.30 A Professor sentenced to three years of forced labor

**Message received:** January 18, 2000

**Victim:** Hong Jirong, female, 62 years old

**Location of incident:** Wengjiang County, Chengdu, Sichuan Province

#### Description:

Practitioner Ms. Hong Jirong, 62 years old, a professor of Sichuan University was sentenced to three years of forced labor by the Chengdu City Police because of her suspected involvement in drafting and signing an appeal letter "To United Nations Secretary Mr. Annan From Practitioners in Sichuan Province".

### 8.1.31 53-year-old woman detained on New Year's Day

**Victim:** Zhu Sufang, female, 53, Jiangsu Province

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

#### Description:

Zhu Sufang is a Falun Gong practitioner from Yancheng, Jiangsu Province. On New Year's Day, she held up a banner reading "Truthfulness-Benevolence-

Forbearance" in Tiananmen Square and then was taken to the Yancheng City Liaison Office in Beijing by the police. Later she was sent back to the local Dafeng City Public Security Bureau for detention. She started a hunger strike on January 3rd when her Falun Dafa books were confiscated. She was released at 2:00pm on January 16. Her books were also returned to her.

### 8.1.32 A female practitioner was arrested at home

**Victim:** Gao Yulan, female

**Location of incident:** Her home, Jiangsu Province, China

#### Description:

The local police department intensified its persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners. Gao Yulan was arrested at 5:00am on December 31<sup>st</sup>, 1999, while she was practicing Falun Gong at home. The police dragged her by her hair, slapped her face and kicked her. What is more, the police pushed her head under the water to punish her. Torture like that lasted for 16 days. She suffered from all kinds of inhumane mistreatment.

### 8.1.33 Female graduate students were kicked out by Huanan Normal University

**Message received:** January 17, 2000

**Victim:** Pan Dongzhen, female, graduate student

**Location of incident:** Her home, Hunan Province, China

#### Description:

Pan Dongzhen, a graduate student in the Foreign Language Department of Huanan Normal University, was dismissed from the university because she went to Beijing to appeal several times. After she was released from administrative detention for the second time, she was arrested again while she was eating with four other practitioners at her home. She is now under criminal detention.

### 8.1.34 Four practitioners sent to forced labor camps because they had gone to Beijing to appeal

**Message received:** January 13, 2000

#### Victims:

1. Zhang Yaqu female
2. Wang Kai



## 3. Wang Shilin

**Location of incident:** Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

### Description:

Zhang Yaqu was given a sentence of a year and a half in a forced labor camp without trial. She went to Beijing to appeal, and she was detained afterwards. After she was released, she was again arrested while watching a video of “Jesus” at Wang Kai’s home. Wang Kai and Wang Shilin were sent to forced-labor camps because they went to Beijing to appeal.

### 8.1.35 A Court in Shijiazhuang City put Liang Yening on a show trial

**Message received:** January 12, 2000

**Victim:** Liang Yening, female

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

### Description:

The Court of Changan District, Shijiazhuang, put Falun Gong practitioner, Liang Yening, on a show trial. Although a poster outside the Court claimed that people from all walks of life were “welcome” to audit the trial, many practitioners had received a notice from their supervisors that they were not allowed to take a leave from their work to attend the trial. The police dispelled more than 50 people who attempted to audit the trial to 20 meters away from the Court. The show trial lasted for only an hour and a half. Liang Yening had been detained for more than 3 months before she was put on show-trial. She did not appeal for herself at all, as it was no use in such a show trial.

### 8.1.36 A female staff member of the Sichuan Army District was dismissed from the CCP Party

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Victim:** Zhang Huifang, female

**Location of incident:** Her home, Sichuan Province, China

### Description:

Ms. Zhang Huifang, a staff member of the Department of Services in Sichuan Army District, was dismissed from the party and her post. Her apartment was also taken back by the authorities (in China, the apartments of workers are usually owned by the state). Later she arranged to rent an apartment near the Luyou Village Police Station. Since the police station had sent police officers to monitor and interrogate Ms. Zhang

everyday, which disturbed her neighbor, the landlord had to take the apartment back. Therefore, Ms. Zhang had to stay with her friends in turns.

### 8.1.37 Liu Jing from Jiangxi was tortured In Tiananmen Square Police Station

**Message received:** January 11, 2000

**Victim:** Liu Jing, female

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

### Description:

Ms. Liu is a Falun Gong practitioner from Jiangxi Province in China. On December 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1999, she went to Tiananmen Square to practice Falun Gong with seven other practitioners. After a few seconds, the police arrested them and took them to a van. Ms. Liu was stripped of her clothes and her head was hit against the window of



*Photos taken after Ms. Liu was released from the police station.*

the van. She was then taken to Tiananmen Square Police Station and held for two days. During detention she experienced a full body search, interrogation, and torture. She was released on December 24<sup>th</sup>. Below are the pictures taken after she was released.

### 8.1.38 The contact person of Falun Gong in Wuhan City sentenced to eight years in prison

**Message received:** January 10, 2000

### Victims:

- 1 Xu Xianglan, female, main Falun Gong contact person in Wuhan City
- 2 Wang Hansheng, Xu Xianglan’s husband

**Location of incident:** Wuhan, Hubei Province

### Description:

The Wuhan First Intermediate People’s Court sentenced Xu Xianglan, the chief contact person of Falun

Gong in Wuhan, Hubei Province, and her husband, Wang Hansheng, to eight years and six years in prison respectively on Thursday.

The court was unable to find evidence to support accusations in state news media that Falun Gong founder, Li Hongzhi, shared huge profits made by the couple's sales of Falun Gong books and photos. It said the couple had not yet been able to discuss an appeal with their lawyer.

### **8.1.39 78 year old woman was detained and monitored by police**

**Victim:** Wang Shuzhen, 78, female

**Location of incident:** Her home, Sichuan Province, China

#### **Description:**

On December 26, 1999 Ms. Wang, living in Dongchenggen Street of Chengdu, Sichuan Province, went to Beijing in order to tell the truth of Falun Gong to the central authorities. After she was escorted back to Chengdu, she was under home arrest instead of being sent to a detention center, because the police were concerned about her old age. The police told all her neighbors that they should immediately report to the police station anyone who went to visit her. In order not to bring trouble to fellow practitioners who might visit her, Ms. Wang had to stay with her children in turns.

### **8.1.40 Cold water was poured on her back and neck and froze under her feet**

**Message received:** January 8, 2000

**Victim:** Cheng Fengrong, female, 42

**Location of incident:** Nihe Detention Center, Shunyi County, Beijing

#### **Description:**

Five practitioners including Ms. Cheng were arrested by Shunyi Public Security Bureau. Police slapped Ms. Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten by police using a broom. The broom broke into two pieces. After she was beaten, she was forced to stand on the snow with barefeet. She was handcuffed to a tree and forced to squat down. She would be punched and kicked once she could no longer maintain this position. Police also poured two basins of cold water on her back and neck. The cold water froze under her feet. Up to now, black and blue marks can be found on her legs. A 52-year-old practitioner showed us the bruises from

police torture. She told us that a police officer had used a string of keys to scratch back and forth on the bridge of her nose. The bruises on her face were very obvious when she was sent to the detention center.

### **8.1.41 Over 100 female practitioners have been sent to Masajia Labor Camp**

**Message received:** December 27, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Chunqing Zhang, female
  2. Hang Zhu, female
  3. Qing Liang, female
  4. Xiaohong Zhang, female
  5. Yusong Sha, female
  6. Xingqin Yin, female
  7. Xiujian Yang, female and many more
- All from Dalian and other parts of Liaoning Province, China

**Location of incident:** Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Zhang Chunqing, Zhu Hang, and other practitioners have been suffering further persecutions for exposing previous police torture. So far, over 100 female practitioners have been sent to the Masanjia Labor Camp in Shenyang City. Eighteen of them are from Dalian city; others are from other locations of Liaoning Province. The number of male practitioners in the labor camp is unknown. Liang Qing from Dalian was detained in the Yaojia Detention Center in Nanguanling for going to Beijing to appeal on July 20th; she was freed after 26 days of detention. Later, on October 24, she was arrested again at her home because she had notified the foreign media about the inhumane police torture of Zhang Chunqing and other practitioners. Her computer and other equipment were also confiscated. Practitioner Li Duo was arrested together with her. Later, Liang Qing was sentenced to 3 years of forced labor and Li Duo was sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor.

Zhang Chunqing is now being detained in the Mashanjia Labor Camp for three years of forced labor. Her family only received a verbal notice of her detention without detailed information.

Zhu Hang, an associate professor from Dalian Industrial University, is now being detained in a hospital for mental patients and is forced to accept the treatments given to mental patients because she refuses to give up Falun Gong.

Zhang Xiaohong is now being detained in the Yaojia Detention Center because she had gone to appeal. Sha

Yusong has been sentenced to one and a half years of forced labor because his previous experience in the detention center was revealed on the Internet. Yin Xingqin and Yang Xiujuan are now being detained in a drug addiction center because their experiences were related on the Internet.

All sentenced and detained practitioners are forbidden to receive visits from their families.

### 8.1.42 Falun Gong leaders jailed for up to 18 years

---

**Message received:** December 26, 1999 from Reuters

**Victims:**

1. Wang Zhiwen
2. Li Chang
3. Ji Liewu
4. Yao Jie

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

BEIJING (Reuters) - A Chinese court sentenced four leaders of the banned spiritual movement Falun Gong to up to 18 years in prison Sunday on charges ranging from stealing state secrets to causing deaths. Police threw a security blanket around the Intermediate People's Court for the one-day trial in western Beijing, and the defendants now have 10 days to appeal.

The court sentenced Li Chang, 59, a former deputy director of the Public Security Ministry, to 18 years in prison for illegally obtaining state secrets and using the cult to undermine the implementation of the law and cause human deaths, Xinhua said. The court also sentenced Wang Zhiwen, 50, a former Railways Ministry official, and Ji Liewu, 36, a former manager of a state-owned non-ferrous metals company in Hong Kong, to 16 and 12 years in prison respectively, Xinhua said. Yao Jie, a 40-year-old woman who worked at a real estate firm, received a seven-year prison sentence, it said.

All four are members of the Communist Party, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. The center said the trial had been postponed twice, apparently due to international pressure. U.S. concerns over religious freedom in China have recently focused on Beijing's harsh crackdown on the movement.

At least 20 Falun Gong adherents were rounded up outside the court earlier this month as they showed support for the defendants, the center said. It was not immediately known if any of the passers-by questioned by police outside the court Sunday were practitioners of

Falun Gong, which claims a global membership of more than 100 million.

### 8.1.43 Practitioners tortured for exercising their legal right to audit the trial

---

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victims:** Cheng Fengrong and 4 other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Five practitioners were arrested because they had attempted to audit the trial of the former four major contact people of Falun Gong on December 26. Two practitioners were detained in the 3rd cell of Nihe Detention Center of Shunyi County, Beijing.

Cheng Fengrong, 42 years old, was one of them. Police slapped Ms. Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten by police using a broom. The broom broke into two pieces. After she was beaten, she was forced to stand on the snow with bare feet. She was handcuffed to a tree and forced to squat down. She would be punched and kicked once she could no longer maintain this position. Police also poured two basins of cold water on her back and neck. The cold water froze under her feet. Up to now, black and blue marks could be found on her legs. Some other fellow practitioners who had attempted to audit the trial together with her also suffered physical torture of various degrees. They were forced to take medicine after they were tortured.

A 52 year old practitioner had also been detained in the 3rd cell for going to appeal on December 14. She showed us the bruises due to police torture. She told us that a police officer had used a string of keys to scratch back and forth on the bridge of her nose. The bruises on her face were very obvious when she was sent to the detention center.

Another practitioner was detained there on December 7 for going to appeal. In the detention center, police filled her with medicine, salt water and food during her hunger strike. The male criminals pushed her down on the ground and plugged a pipe into her nose, which made her nose bleed for half a day. Later she was put in shackles and nailed to a hardwood bed.

### 8.1.44 Chinese-American scientist detained In China, released by pressure

---

**Victim:** Feng Lili, female, Chinese-American scientist

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, P. R. China

**Description:**

(San Diego Union) Surrounded by test tubes and a maze of laboratory equipment at Scripps Research Institute's Immunology Department, scientist Feng Lili is back in her safe and sanitized world of science. Yet Feng suddenly breaks down when she speaks of her arrest on a recent visit to China for being a practitioner of the banned Falun Gong meditative movement.

Feng was en route to central China, where her family settled after the revolution, to visit her 78-year-old father and 69-year-old mother when she was arrested at 1 a.m. December 15 at a friend's house in Shenzhen, which borders Hong Kong. She was meeting with a group of Falun Gong friends, telling them how much support the movement has garnered abroad.

Feng was released at dawn after lengthy questioning, but was detained later that day when she returned to the Shenzhen Police Station to collect her travel documents. Feng said she already had convinced many fellow prisoners including prostitutes and drug addicts, whom she called outcasts of society to practice Falun Gong. She asked to stay two extra days in detention, despite conditions there — no shoes, little clothing and forced labor manufacturing hairbrushes 12 hours a day. Feng's detention triggered diplomatic inquiries and political pressure. U.S. Senator Dianne Feinstein, D-Calif. asked American officials to intervene. When international media inquiries inundated authorities, police released Feng.

### 8.1.45 Ex-China captive claims torture

**Message received:** December 17, 1999

**Victim:** Tang Jian., female, a Falun Gong practitioner in Denver, Colorado, USA

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou City, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

*(By Bruce Finley, Denver Post International Affairs Writer)*

December 17 - A suburban Denver woman detained in China for protesting China's ban on the Falun Gong spiritual movement spoke out Thursday against captors who she said tortured her by pumping her stomach full of saltwater.

The trouble began when Tang Jian and other prisoners launched a hunger strike, said Tang, who is now home in Highlands Ranch after returning to Colorado on Wednesday night. After two days of refusing all food and water, Tang said, she was moved away from other Falun

Gong detainees to another cell in a Guangzhou detention facility.

There, a guard approached and asked her to eat.

"I said: 'No.' I told him I wanted him to give me a reason why I was arrested and that I wanted to see an arrest notice," Tang said. "I told him, 'We did not commit any crime.' He got angry. He shouted, 'Who do you think you are?' After that he kicked me. He walked close to me and kicked me. My body just moved a little. I was still sitting. Then he said they would feed me saltwater if I refused to eat."

A few minutes later, Tang said, "four or five big men put me on the floor" and chained her legs together. She felt a hand over her nose, she said, forcing her to open her mouth to breathe. One of the men jammed what she described as a semi-transparent plastic tube into her mouth. "I could see a big thing on my mouth."

She felt fluid - "salt with just a little water added" - pouring down her throat. She said it continued for three or four minutes.

"I thought I was dying. I couldn't breathe. After that, my stomach hurt. I keep drinking water . . . I could not think. I threw up all over my body. . . I kept throwing out the whole night."

Tang said this kind of treatment - evidence she says that Chinese officials disregard human rights and "just do what they want" - ought to be forbidden. Officials at the Chinese Embassy in Washington could not be reached for comment.

Tang's husband's parents still live in China; her parents and brother are in the United States. Tang said she weighed risks of speaking out very carefully. "I think I should tell the truth," she said, "for the sake of other (Falun Gong) practitioners still in jail." She said she heard other detainees received harsh treatment, but did not witness any.

Tang said she was freed after 15 days in police custody. U.S. Sen. Wayne Allard had intervened, asking U.S. consular officials to inquire about her in Guangzhou. Police detained Tang and other practitioners on November 25 in Guangzhou, where they'd gathered to defy China's ban.

Chinese authorities are adamantly opposed to the popular Falun Gong spiritual movement, which blends slow-motion meditative exercise with eastern religious ideas.

They banned the movement in April - after thousands of practitioners surrounded government headquarters in Beijing near Tiananmen Square. Chinese officials in Washington say Falun Gong is not only illegal but dangerous and a threat to state authority.

Tang was among thousands caught in a massive crackdown that Chinese officials say has involved more than 35,000 policemen.

After lengthy interrogations about Falun Gong activities, she said, Guangzhou detention center officials said they were sending her back to Chengdu, her hometown in China. She moved to the United States in 1991 to earn a physics doctorate at the Colorado School of Mines - and stayed in Colorado with her husband and daughter.

On the way to Chengdu, when she didn't have money for her airplane ticket, she said, police escorts guided her to a bank and told her to withdraw money with her Visa card. Tang said she withdrew the equivalent of about \$120 and caught the flight.

In Chengdu, local police questioned her constantly before releasing her to her husband's parents. From there, she returned home via Beijing, arriving in Denver Wednesday night.

(Copyright 1999 The Denver Post. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed)

### **8.1.46 Liu Juhua from Tangshan City sentenced to 3 years of labor education**

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Liu Juhua
2. Yang Xuezheng  
and two other practitioners

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province

**Description:**

Liu Juhua from Tangshan City has been sentenced to 3 years of forced labor education in the labor camp of Shijiazhuang City because she had gone to Beijing to appeal three times.

On September 22 when she and another fellow practitioner Yang Xuezheng were stopped by a police officer near the Beijing Nationality Restaurant, the officer asked them whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. As soon as they answered "Yes", the officer started to search their bags. On the same afternoon, they were sent to the Beijing Qinghe Detention Center. There, they were searched after they were ordered to take off their clothes. They were then interrogated till 2 o'clock the next morning and were not allowed to sleep. They were not allowed to talk to anybody either. Three days later, they were sent to Kaiping Detention Center in Tangshan City.

On November 15, 4 practitioners including Liu Juhua were sent to the labor camp of Shijiazhuang City

### **8.1.47 A practitioner sent to a labor camp for practicing exercises in Tiananmen Square**

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Victim:** Zhu Qingxi, resident of Shandong province

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing

**Description:**

Zhu Qingxi has been sent to a labor camp in Luoyang Henan province for 1.5 years of forced labor education because he practiced Falun Gong exercises in Tiananmen Square in October. She was employed at the Hospital of Dongying Shengli Oil Field of Shandong Province.

Currently, the Oil Field is detaining several practitioners. One of them has been detained for about 4 months.

### **8.1.48 Women sent to labor camps for 2 or 3 years without trial**

**Message received:** December 12, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhu Ying, female
2. Yin Houmei, female
3. Chen Fengzhen

**Location of incident:** Jinzhou, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

35 Falun Gong practitioners, including the three women mentioned above, have been sentenced without trial for 2 or 3 years.

### **8.1.49 Policeman intentionally let criminal try to rape a detained female practitioner**

**Message received:** December 8, 1999

**Victim:** a Falun Gong practitioner.

**Location of incident:** unknown

**Description:**

Below is just part of the experience essay by the practitioner.

On September 28, 1999, I was detained by police at the local police station. One day, around dinner time, a male prisoner approached the window of my cell and

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

told me to take off my clothes and perform Falun Gong exercises naked. I told him that I am a practitioner and I don't want to be like you. After hearing that, he shouted from outside, "take off your pants". At that moment, the policeman opened the door of my cell and this prisoner ran towards me. He pushed me down on the bed. I struggled with all my might and asked the policeman for help. The policeman did not stop the prisoner at all.

### **8.1.50 Female Ph.D. students were detained in Beijing**

**Message received:** December 6, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhou Li, female, a graduate student in the Institute of Microbiology, Chinese Academy of Science, Beijing
2. Yuan Xiaofan, female, a Ph.D. student in the Ecology Center, Chinese Academy of Science, Beijing
3. Yan Xiaohua, female, a Ph.D. student in the Institute of Animals, Chinese Academy of Science, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

In the Chinese Academy of Science, about 8 graduate students appealed for Falun Dafa. They were then detained as "criminal suspects". Among them are Li, Yuan Xiaofan and Yan Xiaohua from the Institute of Animals. Yan Xiaohua has been dismissed.

### **8.1.51 Three Australian women were arrested in Tiananmen Square and expelled**

#### **Victims:**

1. Dai Meiling, from Australia
2. Yi Qin, from Australia
3. Zeng Jianling, from Australia

**Location of incident:** Tiananmen Square, Beijing, P. R. China

#### **Description:**

At 4:00pm on December 4, three Falun Gong practitioners from Australia, Dai Meiling, Yi Qin, Zeng Jianling, and several practitioners in Beijing were arrested in Tiananmen Square when practicing Falun Gong exercises and holding a "Falun Dafa" banner. The three practitioners from Australia were expelled from Mainland China the next day. They have arrived in Hong Kong now.

According to AP report, police took away more than 20 practitioners who were doing sitting meditation in Tiananmen Square. A lot of policemen were patrolling around Tiananmen Square.

The following is some detailed information. During the morning of December 5th, there were few tourists in Tiananmen Square than usual because it was getting colder. However, there were more police officers, especially around the national flag pole and the People's Hero Monument. Moreover, there were more than a dozen police vehicles around the square, which made the atmosphere quite intense.

After 9am, the police began to check some tourists. Those who acknowledged that they were Falun Gong practitioners were taken away. Around 10:15am, more than a dozen Falun Gong practitioners began practicing sitting meditation to the west of the national flag pole. Many police officers rushed over immediately; a police van also rushed toward the practitioners. Police officers pushed practitioners into the police van, and at the same time, dispelled tourists who were watching. They also examined carefully those with cameras in order to prevent them from taking pictures.

The whole process lasted more than one minute. After that, another five or six practitioners who did Falun Gong exercises in Tiananmen Square were also arrested.

### **8.1.52 Gao was injected with a stimulant in Dalian**

**Message received:** November 29, 1999

**Victim:** Gao, female, the contact person of Falun Gong in Dalian, Liaoning Province.

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Ms. Gao was secretly arrested a long time ago. Even though she suffered severely, she did not give in. She was injected with a stimulant.

### **8.1.53 Four foreign female Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Guangzhou**

**Message received:** November 26, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Sun Jie, female, a U.S. citizen, living in Denver, Colorado, U.S.A.
2. Anna, female, a Swedish student

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

### Description:

As reported by Chinese news net, 15 Falun Gong practitioners (most of them women) were arrested by police while practicing Falun Gong in Guangzhou on November 25. The arrested include one Chinese American (Sun Jie), two Chinese Australians and one female Swedish student (Anna).

The arrested successfully called their friends in the United States and Australia to reveal the event. The police are waiting for commands from their leaders as to how to deal with the four foreigners. They may be deported from the country. The remaining 11 people have been sent to a detention center.

The Swedish student, Anna, was released after one day's detention. From the e-mail she sent after her release, Anna revealed that while they were exchanging their cultivation experiences in a private home in Guangzhou early yesterday morning, the police suddenly entered the room and arrested them.



A picture of the practitioners who were arrested in Guangzhou City.

This picture was taken before these practitioners were taken away by police. The police were just in front of them.

Anna said that during her detention, the police not only continuously interrogated her and forcefully searched her purse, but also did not allow her to eat or call the Swedish Consulate for help.

The U.S. Consulate in Guangzhou has asked the Chinese government about the detention of two Chinese Americans. But they were still not released as of November 26.

(The four overseas practitioners have now been released according to the latest news.)

### 8.1.54 Practitioner's home was ransacked

**Message received:** November 24, 1999

#### Victims:

1. Zhou Lijia, female, Falun Gong practitioner, a resident in Beijing, China
2. Zhou Lijia's mother, female, lives in her daughter's home

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

Beijing practitioners Zhou Lijia and her husband, Dong Zhang, Zhou Lijia's mother and some other Falun Gong practitioners from Northeastern China who stayed at their home, were reported to the police by somebody. Their home was then ransacked. Up to now, their whereabouts are unknown. A practitioner had called their cellular phone number and home phone number many times but nobody answered.

### 8.1.55 The court put Gu Zhiyi, a retired senior instructor of Tax School on show trial

**Message received:** November 24, 1999

**Victim:** Gu Zhiyi, 63 years of age, female, a retired senior instructor of Tax School of Chongqing

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province

#### Description:

Gu Zhiyi, a Falun Gong contact person in her 60s in Chongqing, was arrested on July 19th. In jail, she has suffered from 24 types of inhumane torture devices, including the "Tiger Stool" (lash thighs on a bench and then bend the legs to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through the fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, electric chair, and electric shocks by connecting the head and bottom, etc. When Gu Zhiyi was asked whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong, she answered "yes" firmly all the time. Gu is still in custody.

The following is provided by Chongqing Falun Gong practitioners.

From 9:00am to 8:00pm of November 21, 1999, the Court of Yuzhong District in Chongqing opened a trial for Gu Zhiyi. During the whole trial, Gu Zhiyi appeared calm and kind, while the public prosecutor and the presiding judge often appeared angry and emotional. It was often the case that after the prosecutor finished his statements, the judge would ask Gu, "Gu Zhiyi, Did you hear that?" Gu replied, "Yes, I did." The judge asked again, "Do you have any different opinion?" Gu Said, "Yes, I

do.” But before Gu could finish her statement, the judge would interrupt her, “Gu Zhiyi, you cannot repeat what you have said.” During the whole course of the trial, the defense was continuously interrupted. He sighed, “Two sides should be equal in court. But this is not the case. We do not have the equal opportunity to speak out. Why don’t they just go ahead and sentence her?”

### 8.1.56 Practitioners were required to pay 3,000 RMB

**Message received:** November 19, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Hu Chunxiang, female, a resident in Anshu Town, Dongliao County, Jilin Province
2. Qu Hongmei, female, a resident in Shiyi Town, Dongliao County, Jilin Province
3. Yang Xu, female, a resident in Liaoyuan City, Jilin Province
4. Sun Xiuzhi, female, a resident in Liaoyuan City, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Liaoyuan City and Dongliao County, Jilin Province

#### **Description:**

In Liaoyuan City and some other counties, the detained Falun Gong practitioners are required to pay 3,000 Yuan (RMB). If one cannot afford it, the grain stock in one’s home will be taken away. Hu Chunxiang was able to get rid of her cancer after practicing Falun Gong. Because she does not want to give up Falun Gong, her grain stock was confiscated. Her husband was detained. The grain stock of Qu Hongmei’s was also confiscated.

Yang Xu and her 8-month-old baby were detained in the detention center. At that time, her husband was also being detained.

Before Secretary-General Kofi Annan visited China, some practitioners had been released. Later they were detained again. On November 17, 8 practitioners including Sun Xiuzhi were sentenced to a labor camp.

### 8.1.57 A female practitioner was fired for appealing for Falun Gong

**Message received:** November 16, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhou Shufang, female, a resident in Guiyang, Guizhou Province
2. Wang Ying, female, a resident in Guiyang,

Guizhou Province

**Location of incident:** Guiyang, Guizhou Province, China

#### **Description:**

Zhou Shufang, a former employee of the tax department, was fired because she appealed for Falun Gong.

Wang Ying was detained although she did not go to Beijing to appeal. Wang Ying was on a hunger strike in the detention center for 5 days. Her family did not know her whereabouts until she was released.

### 8.1.58 Policemen stripped her clothes off; tied her feet and arms up

**Message received:** November 15, 1999

**Victim:** Bai Lili, female, a resident in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

On October 25, Bai Lili went to the Central Committee and State Council Appealing Office to appeal for Falun Dafa. She was received by police officers instead of officers from the appealing office. Later she was taken to the police station. After being interrogated, signing her name and leaving her thumbprint, she was sent to the Dongcheng Detention Center. At first, they stripped off her clothes to search her, and they found two Falun Gong books. Several police officers dragged her by the arms and some dragged her by the hair in order to take the books away, but they failed.

On the second day, the police officer again ordered her to turn in her books, but Ms. Bai refused. Instead, she asked the police officer to give her all the Falun Gong books they confiscated before. The policemen were angry. Several police officers said that they must get the books from her before noon. They then came over. Some dragged her by the hair and some dragged her by the arms. They tied up her two feet and two arms. Then they pushed her onto the ground. They seized her books and tore them apart, then squeezed some pages of the books into Ms. Bai’s mouth. When someone was coming, they dragged her into the room, and covered her head with a quilt. She almost choked to death.

She was detained in the detention center for 6 days. After she was released, she mentioned that she would appeal to President Jiang Zemin about Falun Gong. Now her whereabouts is unknown.



### 8.1.59 China jails first group of Falun Gong contact people

---

**Message received:** November 12, 1999 from Reuters

**Victims:**

1. Song Yuesheng
2. Jiang Shilong
3. Liang Yulin, female
4. Chen Yuan

**Location of incident:** Haikou, Hainan Province

**Description:**

BEIJING, November 12 (Reuters) - China jailed four leaders of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement for up to 12 years on Friday in the first known trial of members of what the communist government has decreed "an evil cult."

The Intermediate People's Court in Haikou, capital of the southern island province of Hainan, sentenced Song Yuesheng to 12 years in prison after a seven-hour trial, a court official said. Chen Yuan was sentenced 7 years in prison on similar charges of "using a cult to violate the law," Xinhua said. The court showed leniency to Jiang Shilong, who received 3 years imprisonment for showing "sincere remorse," it said.

Liang Yulin, a woman, "admitted guilt with a good attitude" and was given a two-year jail term, it added.

The sentences were the first meted out by a Chinese court since the government banned Falun Gong in July and launched a crackdown. The movement claims 100 million members worldwide.

More than 100 Falun Gong members have been formally arrested in a nationwide crackdown and are expected to face trials. Many more are under various forms of administrative detention, like labor camps, which are not subject to the judicial process.

### 8.1.60 The interpreter for the October 28 press conference was jailed

---

**Message received:** November 11, 1999

**Victims:** Lei Xiaoting, female, a young teacher in the Foreign Language Department of Beijing University of Industry and Business

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

During the morning of November 5th, Beijing police took Lei Xiaoting away from her dorm and put her into custody. The security section of the University said that

the police suspected her of having attended the news conference held by Falun Gong practitioners on October 28th and interpreting for those foreign journalists. Currently, her parents are not allowed to visit her.

### 8.1.61 A 54-year-old and 20 others have been detained without legal formality

---

**Message received:** November 6, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Junhua, female, 37, Mishan, Heilongjiang Province. She is a state official of the Bureau of Raising Poultry in Mishan City, and a member of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference in Mishan City. She is also a Falun Gong practitioner and contact person of Falun Gong in Mishan City
2. Zhang Yulan, female, 54, Mishan, Heilongjiang

**Location of incident:** Mishan, Heilongjiang Province

**Description:**

On September 24th, the police department asked Wang Junhua whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong or not, and she answered yes. Therefore, she was thrown directly into the detention center and detained together with serious criminal offenders. Everyday, she was only served three small pieces of steamed corn bread and two bowls of cabbage soup. She is forced to sleep on the cement floor. She has not been released yet. During her detention, many of her supervisors went to visit her and tried to persuade her to give up Falun Gong. She refused.

Mishan City Police Department had confiscated the ID cards of many Falun Gong practitioners before October 1st for fear that these people would go to Beijing to appeal. They also required Falun Gong practitioners to write a pledge that they would not practice Falun Gong and not go to appeal. About 20 practitioners including Zhang Yulan have been detained without any legal formalities because they refused to turn in their ID cards and to write a pledge. If they want to get out, they must denounce Falun Gong and the teacher of Falun Gong, and then pay 3,000 RMB as a deposit. Because these practitioners do not want to say things against their conscience, they have not been released until now.

## 8.1.62 Adults were detained; teenagers were home alone

**Victim:** Cheng Shuhua, female, employee of the Department of Advertisement, Cable TV Station of Jixi, Heilongjiang Province.

**Location of incident:** Jixi, Heilongjiang Province,

### Description:

Cheng Shuhua was escorted back from Beijing on September 10th because she had appealed to authorities about Falun Gong. At that time, she was wearing short sleeves. Later her family wanted to send her some sweaters, but the police department did not allow it until September 24th. Her husband was also detained for the same reason. Ms. Cheng's sister and her sister's husband were also detained because they would not give up Falun Gong. Currently, in both families, two teenagers are at home with nobody to take care of them.

## 8.1.63 Two women were inhumanely tortured in Dalian

**Message received:** November 5, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhang Chunqing, female, born in 1941; home address: Nanshan #13, 2-101, Dalian University of Science and Technology
2. Zhu Hang, female, Associate Professor, Department of Humanities and Social Sciences, Dalian University of Science and Technology

**Location of incident:** Dalian City, Liaoning Province, China

### Description:

In Dalian, Zhang Chunqing was "officially" arrested several days ago. She could be sentenced under the accusation of "leaking state secrets". As a matter of fact, she only told the world of her experience of being inhumanely tortured in the detention center. Zhu Hang, who has suffered inhumane torture in the same detention center, is now missing. Her whereabouts is unknown.

## 8.1.64 A Chinese policeman loyal to Falun Gong has been detained and charged

**Message received:** November 5, 1999 from Associated Press

### Victims:

1. Wang Zhiguo, a 37 year old communist

Party member and a policeman

2. Yong Fang, female
3. Wang Wei, female
4. Shang Fengzhi, female

**Location of incident:** Anshan, Liaoning Province

### Description:

According to Associated Press (November 5):

A Chinese policeman who put his loyalty to the Falun Gong spiritual movement ahead of orders to crush the group has been detained and was being escorted today back to his hometown for likely punishment, a law enforcement official said.

Wang Zhiguo, a 37 year old Communist Party member and policeman who also practices Falun Gong, defied authorities and came to Beijing to protest the government ban on the group. The policeman, Wang, was one of 30 followers of the meditation group who held a daring, secretly convened news conference last week to air their grievances about the government crackdown.

Three other principal Falun Gong members were also arrested, said the official from an Anshan government office coordinating the city's crackdown against Falun Gong.

The center said Wang Zhiguo was detained on October 30th and charged today with using a cult to undermine enforcement of laws.

## 8.1.65 Two female practitioners have been missing

**Message received:** November 4, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhang Yuwei, female, Ph.D. student of Zhejiang University
2. Guo Chunhuan, female, Ph.D. student of Zhejiang University

**Location of incident:** Hangzhou, Zhejiang Province, China

### Description:

Zhang Yuwei and Guo Chunhuan went to Beijing to appeal on October 27th. The police from Shandong Province intercepted them. Later they were escorted back to Hangzhou by their local police department. Up to now, the whereabouts of Zhang Yuwei is unknown. Her family cannot contact her either. The whereabouts of Guo Chunhuan is also unknown after she was picked up by the University's security section the evening of November 1st.

## 8.1.66 Chongqing Falun Gong contact person was charged

**Message received:** November 3, 1999 from Associated Press

### Victims:

1. Gu Zhiyou, female, from southwestern Chongqing)
2. Cui Weirui, female, from the eastern part of Qingdao

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Qingdao, China

### Description:

According to Associated Press (November 3):

Gu Zhiyi (in fact, the name should be Gu Zhiyou) from southwestern Chongqing and Cui Weirui from the eastern port of Qingdao — were charged in their hometowns, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. Gu faces charges of organizing demonstrations, and Cui is accused of getting Falun Gong members to travel to Beijing.

The Hong Kong-based human rights center also reported that China's top prosecutors agency issued nationwide orders Tuesday to quickly detain and charge ``backbone members'' of the group.

## 8.1.67 Five women sent to a labor camp in Shijiazhuang

**Message received:** November 3, 1999

### Victims:

1. Zhou Ximeng, female. She was born on May 7th 1965, and graduated from Chongqing Architectural Industrial Institute. She was the president of Shijiazhuang Tianming Architecture and Decoration Company in Shijiazhuang City, Hebei province, China. She was the key contact person at the Shijiazhuang Falun Dafa assistant center
2. Qiu Liying, female, from Shijiazhang
3. Wu Huiqin, female, from Shijiazhang
4. Dang Lanfeng, female, from Shijiazhang
5. Bai Yuzhi, female, from Shijiazhang City

**Location of incident:** Hangzhou City, Zhejiang Province, China

### Description:

Nine practitioners including those five females were sentenced to a labor camp because they are Falun Gong practitioners. Some of them have been to Beijing to

appeal.

## 8.1.68 A female practitioner was beaten up and her arm was broken

**Message received:** November 2, 1999

**Victim:** Xiang Jinying, female, 28, Haiyan County, Zhejiang Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

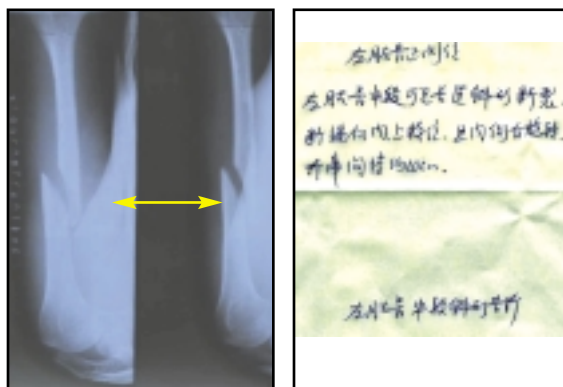
### Description:

Below is her own Description:

“On October 25 when I went to Beijing to appeal, I was beaten by the police. My left upper arm was broken.”



*Xiang Jinying's left arm was broken when she was tortured by police.*



*X-ray picture of Xiang Jinying's broken arm.*

*Doctor's diagnostics (Brief translation: "The middle part of the upper arm has inclined fracture.")*

“On October 25, 3 of us went to Tiananmen Square to appeal. On the Square we were questioned by police without any reason. They asked us whether we were Falun Gong practitioners or not. We said “Yes!”. Therefore, we were sent to a nearby police station which already held 50 to 60 practitioners. We only answered with “we are Falun Gong practitioners” when we registered. The police dragged a dozen of us out and handcuffed us (one hand goes back from the shoulder, the other hand goes back from the waist, which is an extremely painful way of being handcuffed). The police also made us kneel down on the ground and bumped our heads against the wall. A policeman even dragged my arm with force although I was handcuffed. Suddenly, my arm broke with a crack. Cool sweat emitted from my forehead because of the pain. I endured the pain silently. About 15 minutes later, the policeman realized something was wrong with me. He thus took my handcuffs off. He even moved my arm to see whether I was lying to him. He thought it might be dislocated. He had tried to re-locate it several times but failed eventually. “

“Later we were sent to a courtyard in Beijing in a truck. After we got off the truck, we were interrogated. We were then sent back to the truck after the interrogation. During the interrogation, we would be beaten if we answered that we were Falun Gong practitioners. We had gotten off the truck, been interrogated, and then been sent back to the truck two times. Later we were stripped and searched. We were sent to the detention center at 1 o'clock on October 26. My arm was found to have been severely injured. In the morning of October 26, a doctor came to examine my arm. When he asked my name, I answered with “I am a Falun Gong practitioner”. He then refused to examine my arm. On October 27, the police took me to the hospital to take an x-ray. The doctor was surprised to find that my upper arm was broken. During the morning of October 30, they again took me to the hospital. Several doctors held group consultations and decided to do a big operation on me. I refused to do that. They thus put my arm in splints and took another X-ray picture. It looked normal after the rectification. The police took the two different x-ray pictures back. The same afternoon, they interrogated me again and allowed me to go home. I was sent to a motel by the Haiyan Police Department. Later I escaped. Now I am wandering all over the country.”

### **8.1.69 A woman was thrown into jail for telling the world the truth**

**Victim:** Liang Qing, female, Dalian, Liaoning Province.

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by Liang Qing 's mother:

“My family lives in Dalian. My daughter Liang Qing was arrested at the end of October because she practices Falun Gong. She was directly thrown into jail (not detention center) under the accusation of ‘leaking state secrets’. I cannot accept this fact. My daughter is not a state official. She has no way to access state secrets. How could she leak the state secrets? My daughter is only a common Falun Gong practitioner, instead of a contact person of Falun Gong. She was thrown into jail for some groundless accusations only because she refuses to give up her belief. Is that true that all Falun Gong practitioners can be arrested at will and then sentenced with some groundless accusations?

I dare not to imagine what kind of inhumane torture my young and naïve daughter has suffered. I appeal to all the kind-hearted people in the world to pay attention to the Falun Gong crisis in China. Please help to save my daughter. “

### **8.1.70 A sixty-year old woman tortured by 24 types of torture devices**

**Message received:** November 1, 1999

**Victim:** Gu Zhiyi, female, 60 years of age, a teacher in Chongqing Tax School, Sichuan Province.

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province.

#### **Description:**

Gu Zhiyi was arrested on July 19th. In jail, she suffered from 24 types of inhumane torture devices, including the “Tiger Stool” (lash thighs on a bench and then bend the legs to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through the fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, electric chair, and electric shocks between the head and anus, etc. She is still in custody.

### **8.1.71 A female practitioner's body was cremated in a rush**

**Victim:** Dong Buyun, female, 36 years of age, a teacher of Xiyanchi Elementary School, Lanshan District, Linyi City, Shandong Province.

**Location of incident:** Lanshan District, Linyi, Shandong Province, China

#### **Description:**

Dong Buyun went to Beijing to appeal on July 20,

1999. Later she was arrested in Beijing and was escorted back by the police of Lanshan District on September 20. She was then under the custody of the school. It was said that she was detained in an office on the second floor and was not allowed to go home. The guard watched her day and night.

She was required to watch TV and learn the policy on Falun Gong issued by the central government. She was also required to write a pledge of giving up Falun Gong, etc. She declared with determination that the propaganda on TV was all fabricated, and they were vicious slanders on Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Gong. She also refused to write the pledge. Instead, she wrote a letter of resignation. She would rather give up her job than give up Falun Gong. On the second day, it was said that she jumped out of the building and was killed at midnight. Her body was quickly cremated before noon.

### **8.1.72 A female from Tsinghua University and her husband were arrested in Beijing**

**Message received:** October 30, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Wenfang, female, working in the Biology section of Ziguang Group of Tsinghua University, Beijing.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

On October 29, 1999, Ms. Zhang and her husband, Cao Kai, a Ph.D. student at the China Academy of Science were detained when appealing to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress.

### **8.1.73 Four female practitioners were detained without legal procedures**

#### **Victims:**

1. Lu Chunyun, female, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province
2. Yu Chunning, female, about 30, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province
3. Ding Xiaoxia, female, an English teacher of No. 1 Middle School, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province
4. Li Shulan, Female, about 50, a retired teacher of No. 1 Middle School, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Changchun City, Jilin Province, China

#### **Description:**

They are being detained in the women's jail of Changchun City. The family members of one of those practitioners said that they didn't receive any legal formalities. It was said that about 30 practitioners from other areas of Jilin Province are also being detained in that jail.

### **8.1.74 More female Falun Gong practitioners were put into a labor camp**

**Message received:** October 27, 1999

**Victims:** Ding Xiaoxia and 10 other Falun Gong practitioners in Liaoyuan, Jilin Province

#### **Description:**

Falun Gong practitioners who have traveled from Jilin, Liaoyuan to Beijing to appeal to the government were detained and fined. Ding Xiaoxia, an outstanding high school teacher, was sentenced to a year in a labor camp along with more than 10 other practitioners.

### **8.1.75 Both wife and husband were detained without any legal formality**

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

**Victim:** Li Yanzhi, female, Fangshan County, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Fangshan County, Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Li Yanzhi and her husband, Wang Yongxin, are Falun Gong practitioners in Fangshan County, Beijing. Because they have arranged for several practitioners who came from places outside of Beijing to live in their home, they were detained in the detention center in Fangshan County. It is possible that they will be detained for fifteen days. There was no legal formality when they were detained.

### **8.1.76 Insulted and threatened, a young student jumped out of a train and died**

**Message received:** October 25, 1999

**Victim:** Chen Ying, female, 18 years old, a student of Jiamusi City, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** On the train from Beijing to Heilongjiang Province

#### **Description:**

At the beginning of August, she was arrested in Beijing when she tried to appeal to the Chinese Central Government. She was deterred and sent back to

Heilongjiang Province by policemen. During the trip from Beijing to Heilongjiang Province, she was insulted, beaten, and threatened by the policemen to such an extent that she jumped out of the moving train and died.

### **8.1.77 Pipe inserted from the nose into the stomach of a female Falun Gong practitioner**

**Message received:** October 23, 1999

**Victim:** Chen Yajun, female, Ulumuqi, Xinjiang Autonomous Region

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by her:

I was arrested along with 15 other practitioners from Jilin Province, Shenyang City, Shaanxi Province, Ningxia Province at 4:00pm on September 19, 1999 in an apartment in Beijing because we are Falun Gong practitioners. We were officially taken into custody by the Chaoyang branch of the Beijing Public Security Bureau early in the morning of September 20th. Before we were taken into prison, they body-searched us, forced us to take off all our clothes, and bend down, etc.

I started a hunger strike on September 20. Since I was imprisoned until the afternoon of September 24, my hands had been handcuffed to my back during that period of time. I was forced to stand 13-14 hours without any place to lean on and without a chance to go to a restroom. The prison official verbally and physically abused me. During the afternoon of September 25, 3 policemen forced me to lie on the ground, tore my mouth open and inserted pipes from my nose to my stomach and fed me through this tube. My nose began bleeding while I was struggling, and blood spread all over my clothes and on the wall. I started to eat on the 26th. I was sent home on September 29.

### **8.1.78 My neck became stiff and my face was swollen**

**Victim:** Zhang Yanli, female, from Erfo Village, Lanjia Section, Nanli District, Huludao, Liaoning Province

**Location of incident:** Sanhe, Hebei Province, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by her:

During the afternoon of September 4, I went to Beijing with other practitioners to appeal and to present the truth of Falun Dafa to related government departments. As we stopped by Sanhe City of Hebei Province and

prepared to check into hotels, the police took us to the police station at the transportation center for questioning. About half an hour later, 4 policemen came in. They slapped my face several times without even saying a word, and then asked me if I was a Falun Dafa practitioner. I said "yes". Then the 4 policemen started to beat me. They pulled my hair and kicked me while beating me. Then they pulled me up; one stepped on my one foot, another policeman used a chair to crush my other foot, and then continued to beat me. They also pulled my hands upward over my back, and pushed my head down. They then slapped my face, searched my body, and used abusive language to curse at me. I asked, "Why do you beat me?" They said, "Because you are a practitioner of Falun Dafa, we can do whatever we want against you; we have the right to beat you." Later I found out they were from the Public Security Bureau of Linghai City. They beat me for over two hours, then sent me to the Public Security Bureau in Sanhe City to continue their "questioning". I was forced to kneel down for half an hour from the beginning. Then I was escorted to the detention center of the Sanhe City Public Security Bureau. At that time, 13 practitioners were detained there including me. During the next morning, when the Public Security Bureau of Nanli District of Huludao City sent a vehicle to bring us back, the detention center demanded 140 RMB from everyone for a so-called half a month detention fee. We were beaten again upon arriving at Nanli District Public Security Bureau, and were scheduled to be detained for 15 days under the accusation of "Disturbing Public Order". On the 10<sup>th</sup> day, police came and asked us if we would continue our practice. After we said we would, they added 15 more days to our detention, and denounced us as taking part in an "Illegal Organization". After such repetitive beating, my neck became stiff; my face was swollen, under-skin bleeding appeared on the inner side of both thighs and outside of my lower legs, and my shoulder had bumpy bruises. The swelling on my neck and face lasted for about 8 days. Only after a month did the pain from the scars on my legs start to alleviate.

### **8.1.79 Female practitioners were robbed and beaten in Beijing**

**Victim:** Xing Shufang, female, home address: Dagang Oil Field, Zuanniu New Village 45-1-401, Tianjin

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by her:

Before the ban on Falun Gong, some practitioners in

my practice site had already been arrested. On July 22, we came to Beijing to appeal and were arrested the next day. We were detained in Fengtai Stadium. There were tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners there. The police beat and swore at practitioners at their will. They also forced us to stand in the burning sun. They did not give us water or food. They transferred us to our local police stations and detained us under the accusation of “disturbing social order”.

I was arrested again on September 3rd when I came to Beijing the second time. I was detained in Tiananmen Police Station for 24 hours. A practitioner from Handan City, Hebei Province, was beaten. His face became bruised. He was ordered to cry like a dog and he was denied access to toilets and water. In the end, the police station could not hold any more practitioners. We were then transferred to Changping Detention Center. Our fellow practitioners were robbed and taken outside by four policemen and were then beaten by them. They had injuries all over their bodies. We did not have any other choice but to start a hunger strike. The police thus sent some people to monitor us to check whether we were really on a hunger strike. After we started the hunger strike, we encouraged each other by reciting Master Li’s articles. After the police heard this, they again beat us up. They also let us stand in the sun. Many practitioners were not able to stand up because of the torture. Some lost consciousness. Later I was transferred back to Tianjin Dagang Oil Field Police Station.

### **8.1.80 A female student of Tsinghua University was arrested**

**Victim:** Yao Yue, female, graduate student of Institute of Microelectronics, Tsinghua University, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by her husband:

On July 21, we went to appeal; nobody received us and we were sent to Fengtai Stadium by the police and were detained there for one day. The police wanted to send us back to our institute. We refused to go back. Then the police dragged us for about 50 meters. Our clothes were torn off and our arms were scratched and bleeding. Also, the police kicked my head. We were later sent back after being thrown onto the bus.

### **8.1.81 Police ransacked a 61 year old woman’s home**

**Victim:** Chen Shuxian, female, 61, home address: 1, Judeli, Xicheng District, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Below is the description by her:

On September 21, 1999, when I was practicing Falun Gong at home, police broke into my home and confiscated my audio tapes and cassette players used for my practice. I was then questioned in the police station.

### **8.1.82 Police beat a 56 year old woman and force her to give up her belief**

**Victim:** Wang Yan, female, 56, home address: Liuweijiuzu, Fuzhen Street, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province

**Location of incident:** Fuzhen Police Station, Liaoyuan, Jilin Province, China

#### **Description:**

Below is a description of herself:

On July 21, I was intercepted by some policemen at the Liaoyuan Train Station while I was trying to go to Beijing to appeal. On the second day, I went to Beijing to appeal but I was caught by the policemen at Shanhaiguan City, and was detained there for a night. On July 23, I was first sent to Jinzhou City, and then Liaoyuan City, and detained in the Fuzhen Police Station. That night, the police ransacked my home, and took away many Falun Dafa materials. Later, they transferred me to the street office where they forced us to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slanders about Falun Dafa. They watched me closely, and tried to force me to write a statement to promise that I would give up Falun Gong and would not go to appeal again. I refused to do so. They thus beat me and swore at me. Under great pressure, I wrote the statement saying that I would not go to appeal again. They then tried to force me to write a pledge that I would give up Falun Gong. I refused to do it. They could not do anything to me. Later, I found another opportunity to go to Beijing to appeal.

### **8.1.83 Practitioners have to stay outside in the cold winter weather**

**Victim:** Xu Wenjun, female, 40, from Nanchang City, Jiangxi Province

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

## Description:

Below is the description of herself:

At 8:00am on July 20, 1999, I went to visit a fellow practitioner named Wan Jing. As soon as I entered his home, I was detained there by the police without any reason. Later the police transferred me to Bayi Bridge Police Station and warned me not to practice Falun Gong. I said it was not against the law to practice Falun Gong. It is my personal freedom of belief. Falun Dafa makes me healthy. I refused them. They thus detained me until 11:30pm.

During the afternoon of July 22, after I watched the TV program that slandered Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa, I went to Beijing that same night. On my way to Beijing, I was interrogated by the police.

In Beijing, the police did not allow us to appeal. In the hotel, when the attendant knew that we were Falun Gong practitioners, they would say, "Please go. The police have ordered us not to accept any Falun Gong practitioners. We will be fined and our license will be suspended if they find out." We had to sleep on the grass in the country. We could be arrested anytime. When it was cold, I went to the country to find a place to stay. When the landlord found out that I was a Falun Gong practitioner, he said, "Please go. Now in our village, we are given a quota of 600 practitioners that we must catch. If they find you, I will be fined 2000 Yuan (US\$ 250.00)."

### 8.1.84 Not only mother, but also child arrested and put into jail

#### Victims:

1. Zhang Yumei, female, home address: Dongshen Dongfusantiao 13-3, Erdao District, Changchun, Jilin Province,
2. Han Xueyan, female, Changchun, Jilin Province,
3. Zhao Shuxia, female, Changchun, Jilin Province,
4. Zhao Xiaoxia, female, Changchun, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Changchung, Jilin Province, China

#### Description:

Below is the description by Zhang Yumei:

I want to say something about the experience of some fellow practitioners around me. During the evening of September 23, 1999, some police went to the couple Shao Zhenkun and Han Xueyan's home. The police asked them whether they would continue to practice

Falun Gong. They said they would. Therefore, they were taken into custody by the police, leaving behind their 92-year-old mother.

During the evening of September 19, the police went to Zhao Xiaoxia's home and took her into custody. She was not allowed to go home that night. The next day, she was thrown into jail and has not been released yet.

During the morning of September 25, the police went to Zhao Xiaoxia (mother) and Xu Yanggang's (son) home. The police claimed that they were checking their identification cards, but actually they confiscated their ID cards. The next morning, Zhao Shuxia was arrested and her son was also arrested and taken away from his school.

### 8.1.85 A woman was arrested for copying Falun Gong materials

**Victims:** Wang Yajuan, female, 34, home address: Room 703, Changcheng Bldg 15, Shenzhen, Guangdong Province.

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province, China

#### Description:

Below is the description by herself:

At 6:00pm of July 23rd when I was copying Falun Dafa materials in Xiyuan Hotel of Beijing, I was caught by a policeman in plain clothes and then taken to the hotel basement. I was interrogated until 4:00am the next morning. Later I was transferred to Shenzhen City's Liaison Office in Beijing. On July 24th, I was escorted back to the Huali Police Station of Shenzhen City. The police forced me to write a pledge of giving up Falun Gong. They also ransacked my home at night and took away all the Falun Dafa books and materials. The police went to my workplace many times to put pressure on my supervisors. My company had no choice but suspend my work. The police and the residents' committee often came to my home to disturb me. I have to go to Beijing to appeal. My 9-year-old child is left to a friend.

### 8.1.86 Seventeen students were refused registration by Tsinghua University, Beijing

#### Victims:

1. Wang Lanlan, female, undergraduate student (junior) of the Department of Precision Instruments and Mechanology in Tsinghua University, Beijing.
2. Jiang Yuxia, female, undergraduate student



of the Department of Hydraulic and Hydropower Engineering in Tsinghua University, Beijing.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

Because these two students refused to give up Falun Gong, the university authority refused to register them. About 13 undergraduate students and 4 graduate students are not allowed to register because of practicing Falun Gong.

### **8.1.87 Five practitioners sent to a labor camp for one year without trial**

**Message received:** October 21, 1999

**Victim:** Li Zhiling, female, 25, Changchun, Jilin Province, China

**Location of incident:** Changchun City, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**

According to Agence France News Agency, on October 21, a human rights group said on Thursday that five practitioners have been sent to a labor camp for one year without trial or notification of relatives. Below is the relevant content in the report.

BEIJING, October 21 (AFP) - Five practitioners of the banned Falun Gong sect have been sent to a labor camp for one year without trial or notification of relatives, a human rights group said Thursday. "I learned from radio and television that my daughter was arrested," said the mother of Li Zhiling, 25, one of the five sentenced. "I still don't know where she is." The mother, who declined to give her name, said her daughter worked in a factory and refused to detach herself from the sect after she was arrested on July 23 and detained for two weeks. She and the other followers were again arrested on October 1.

### **8.1.88 Practitioner stripped, beaten, doused with cold water, and tortured with electric shock**

**Victim:** Huang Xiuling, female, 52, retired worker of the Second Chemical Plant of Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

During the morning of September 9, 1999, on her way to the Central Committee Appeals Office, she was

arrested by policemen, and then taken to Tiananmen Police Station. That evening, she was transferred to Majuqiao Police Station and was interrogated there. Then she was transferred to Qiaozhuang Detention Center that night.

In the Qiaozhuang Detention Center, the policemen checked her bag and asked her to turn in her Falun Dafa books. She refused. Then the officer sent her to No. 9 room of Cell 2, and ordered the prisoners to beat her up in order to force her to hand in her books. The prisoners wrestled with her arms and legs and punched and kicked her. They even stripped off her clothes. Finally they took the books away. During the night, Ms. Huang was beaten again because she practiced Falun Gong exercises.

On the second day, the head of the cell reported to the officer that Ms. Huang practiced the exercises at night. They then ordered her to recite the rules in jail. She refused. The officer thus used an electric club to shock her and also asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She said yes. Then the officer punched her and then asked the other prisoners to strip her clothes off and pour cold water on her body.

On the third day, the officer asked Ms. Huang to recite the rules again. She still refused. Then the officer put handcuffs and shackles on her. The officer dragged her to every cell, and shocked her with the electric club to warn other prisoners. Ms. Huang was released after about 15 days.

### **8.1.89 Two practitioners in Changchun sentenced to one year in a labor camp**

**Message received:** October 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Yuxiang
2. Sun Shufeng

**Location of incident:** Beijing

**Description:**

Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng, who are a couple, went to Beijing to appeal in September. The police sent them back to Changchun before they could appeal. They were detained until October 8. On October 13, Wang Yuxiang was arrested again and was sentenced to one year of forced labor. On October 15, Sun Shufeng was also arrested and received the same sentence.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

### 8.1.90 Falun gong practitioner continued hunger strike for 11 days

**Message received:** October 20, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Liang Yening, female, Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province;
2. Qiu Liying, female, Shijiazhuang. an employee of the Shijiazhuang Oil Refinery Factory.



*Photo of Qiu Liying.*



*Photo of Yening Liang and her baby*

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

Shijiazhuang Falun Gong practitioners Liang Yening, Huang Wei and Zhang Jianzeng were detained by Shijiazhuang Police Department because they appealed to the central government about the issue of Falun Gong. They have been on a hunger strike for eight days. They started the hunger strike on October 13 when they were taken back by the local police from Beijing. Liang Yening and Huang Wei were in critical condition, but the

Shijiazhuang Police Department still refuses to release them.

Liyong Qiu was arrested in Beijing on September 8<sup>th</sup> when she was reading a handwritten copy of Mr. Li Hongzhi's collection of poems at the Zizhuyuan Park. She was interrogated for one day and then at 11:00pm she was sent back to Shijiazhuang Detention Center. At 5:00am the next morning, she escaped from the detention center and went to Beijing again to appeal. On September 18th she was arrested in the Liuliqiao Police Station when she appealed at the State Council Appeals Office in Beijing. She and another 7 practitioners were later sent back to the City Police Department of Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province. Liying Qiu believes that there is nothing wrong for her to voice her concern to the Central Government as an individual citizen, she then started a hunger strike till September 28<sup>th</sup> for a total of 11 days. On September 28th 8:00pm, she was allowed to go home under house arrest after her family members guaranteed that she would not go to Beijing to appeal before October 5th. She said that on October 5th upon finishing serving her house arrest, she would go to Beijing to appeal again at the State Council Appeals Office.

On October 17<sup>th</sup>, Liying Qiu was sent back to Shijiazhuang from Beijing because of her appealing to central government again. In the last few days she was detained in a police station. But today she was transferred to some other place. Until now she has been on hunger a strike for four days. She has become very weak.

### 8.1.91 Hundreds of practitioners were beaten and tortured till half dead

**Victim:** Ding Yan, female, from Shijiazhuang City, Hebei Province

**Location of incident:** Police stations around Tiananmen Square, Beijing, China

**Description:**

On the dawn of October 16, there were about 100 practitioners from all over the country watching the flag-raising ceremony in Tiananmen Square. After that, some policemen came over and asked whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. If they were, they would be taken away. The police took these practitioners to several police stations around Tiananmen Square. They then handcuffed the practitioners and beat them. Many practitioners were tortured till half dead. Ding Yan from Shijiazhuang was beaten till unconscious.

### 8.1.92 Female practitioners tortured in Shandong Province

**Message received:** October 18, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Cuiqin, female, from Liujia Village of Jinling County, Zhaoyuan
2. Yu Aiyun, female, from Yujia Village of Jinling County, Zhaoyuan
3. Fu Yingxia, female, from Daqinjia County, Zhaoyuan
4. Gao Yan, female, from Gaojialin, Nanyuan County, Zhaoyuan
5. Lu Chunna, female, from Wanjia of Daqinjia County, Zhaoyuan
6. Zhao Jinhua, female, 42 years old, from Zhangxing County, Zhaoyuan, was tortured to death (a detailed description about her is in the message on October 10)
7. Wang Haohong, female, from Zhangxing County, Zhaoyuan
8. Wang Fengnan, female, from Zhangxing County, Zhaoyuan
9. Zhan Keyun, female, from Zhangxing County, Zhaoyuan
10. Cao Zhiying, female, Daqinjia County, Zhaoyuan
11. Cao Zhiying's niece, female, Daqinjia County, Zhaoyuan

**Location of incident:** Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province, China

**Description:**

Wang Cuiqin from Liujia Village of Jinling County: The local government officials detained her in a room. Two people stood behind her and beat her with rubber clubs. Two people stood in front of her and beat her. One of them slapped her face with a book, and the other whose last name is Zhuang beat her in the head frantically. She felt like her head was falling down. Her face became swollen from the violent beating. After they tortured her like this for about half an hour, they forced her to stand with her legs bent and with a cement road block on her shoulders. Whenever she moved, they would beat her severely. They tortured her like this for another half an hour.

Yu Aiyun from Yujia Village of Jinling County: During the evening of July 21, she and the other 4 Falun Gong practitioners were dragged to the residential area of local government officials. After verbally abusing practitioners, local officials and their family members, including the secretary of the Party Committee Zhuang

Yuelin started to force practitioners to practice the exercises, saying that they would make practitioners practice as much as they want. First they ordered practitioners to raise their arms to the eyebrow height. Then they ordered them to bend both legs to 90 degrees and told them not to move. Then they started to punch and kick them. When these Falun Gong practitioners told them peacefully that the gesture described was not from Falun Gong, they said it was the "Falun Gong" they created themselves. When the Falun Gong practitioners refused to do the exercise in the manner demanded, brutal beatings ensued. They tortured them like this for about 20 minutes.

Fu Yingxia from Daqinjia County: She was forced to kneel on bricks with bricks under her armpits and with a wooden stick between her legs, until she lost her consciousness.

Gao Yan from Gaojialin of Nanyuan County: She was hung up with a rope and tortured. During the beatings, she lost her consciousness three times. After she lost consciousness, they poured cold water on her face to make her regain consciousness so that they could continue the torture.

Lu Chunna, from Wanjia of Daqinjia County: On October 5, she came back from Beijing and was severely injured from the torture by local government officials. She was then sent to a hospital for emergency treatment. She survived miraculously.

Cao Zhiying and her niece were tortured for a whole night by local government officials after they were taken back from Beijing. They almost died of the torture. Those who beat them also confiscated their money of 3,900 RMB.

### 8.1.93 A bank employee was arrested for practicing Falun Gong

**Message received:** October 16, 1999

**Victim:** Xu Yanfeng, female, an employee of the Bank of Huabei Medicine Factory in Shijiazhuang City, Hebei province, China

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China

**Description:**

Xu Yanfeng, from the Bank of Huabei Medicine Factory in Shijiazhuang, was arrested by the police because she told the leaders in her workplace that she would continue to practice Falun Dafa and would go to Beijing to appeal. So far, her whereabouts is unknown.

#### 8.1.94 Hung up from a heating pipe, three women were beaten all night

**Message received:** October 15, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Wang Wei, female, Anshan, Liaoning Province,
2. Hu Shuzhi, female, Anshan, Liaoning Province,
3. Ning Guiying, female, Anshan, Liaoning Province

**Location of incident:** Yuemingshan Detention Center, Anshan, Liaoning Province, China

**Description:**

In Anshan City, Falun Gong practitioners Wang Wei, Hu Shuzhi and Ning Guiying were arrested at home on September 24 only because they were contact people of Falun Dafa. They were detained in the local Yuemingshan Detention Center. They were hung up from a heating pipe and were beaten all night because they all declared they would continue to practice Falun Dafa. So far, Wang Wei has not been released.

#### 8.1.95 Policemen broke arms of detainees

**Victims:**

1. Xia Shuhua
  2. Mo Yusheng
- They are a couple (the names do not indicate which is wife/husband), Falun Gong practitioners in Shenyang, Liaoning Province, China.

**Location of incident:** Xuanwu District Detention Center, Xuanwu District, Beijing, China

**Description:**

Xia Shuhua and Mo Yusheng, a couple from Shenyang City went to Beijing to appeal on September 26. They were taken to the Xuanwu District Detention Center in Beijing and were beaten, having their/his/her arms broken (not clear whether that happened to both of them or only one of them). Later they were taken back to Shenyang and were released after 6 days on a hunger strike.

#### 8.1.96 A Hong Kong woman was arrested in Shenzhen

**Victim:** Lee Yuksuet, female, 51, permanent resident of Hong Kong

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

According to a report “Falun Gong Members Said Harassed” from Associated Press, Yuksuet Lee was threatened with arrest in Shenzhen City. Below is the report.

HONG KONG (AP) — Members of the Falun Gong sect said Friday that a woman organizing a support drive for the group in China was being threatened with arrest.

Hong Kong sect member Paul Chan said Lee Yuksuet, also from Hong Kong, called him to say that she was being harassed by police at an apartment in the southern border city of Shenzhen. Falun Gong is banned in China. According to Chan, Lee told Falun Gong members in Shenzhen that she would collect signatures on a letter asking the local government to halt the crackdown on the group. The letter would also criticize alleged police brutality against a sect member, Zhao Jinhua, who was reportedly beaten to death in police custody in Shandong province.

The report of the death has not been confirmed. The Associated Press called a Shenzhen telephone number provided by Chan that was answered by a woman claiming to be Lee. She said she was held up in an apartment in Shenzhen as three policemen waited for her outside, demanding that she surrender. The line was cut during the interview, apparently because of a faulty connection. The number was busy when dialed again. Lee, in her 50s, lives in Hong Kong, but her cross-border beauty product business takes her to mainland China frequently, Chan said. She is an active member of the quasi-religious sect, but is not known to have organized other protest activities in China, according to Chan. Falun Gong, founded by Li Hongzhi, a Chinese native now living in New York, is a blend of Li's theories and concepts from Buddhism and Taoism. The sect is legal in Hong Kong.

#### 8.1.97 Employees forced to give up their beliefs or to be sent to labor camp

**Message received:** October 13, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Tong Li, female, Heilongjiang Province, China.
2. Zhang Gemei, female, Heilongjiang Province, China.

**Location of incident:** A city of Heilongjiang Province, possibly Jiamusi City

**Description:**

The following description is given by a practitioner whose name is Tong Li:

“My name is Tong Li. At 3:00pm on September 30, 1999, Zhang Gemei, my colleague, and I were taken to our supervisors’ office. They asked us to tell them our “understanding” of Falun Gong. We said we would continue to practice it. Our supervisors thus became concerned that we would cause trouble for them because Falun Gong had been banned by the government. Zheng and I, therefore, requested to resign in order not to cause trouble for them. Our supervisors accepted our requests. They then put us in the Security Office to wait for further arrangement. In a short while, policemen of Xiangyang Branch of the Public Security Bureau came in and took us to the Bureau. They asked us if we would still practice Falun Gong. We said “yes”. Therefore, we were charged of “disturbing social security” and were ordered to be detained for 15 days. We are still in the detention center.”

It is reported that if the above practitioners did not sign a pledge that they would stop practicing Falun Gong and stop appealing to the government, they would probably be punished with forced labor for three years by the Public Security Bureau.

### **8.1.98 Two Changchun female practitioners were sent to labor camp**

#### **Victims:**

1. Li Zhiling, female, living in Changchun City, Jilin Province, China. She is a tracer in Changchun Scales Factory
2. Tian Xiuhua, female, living in Wujiawazi, Balibao St., Changchun City, Jilin Province. She is a member of the local residents’ committee

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province.

#### **Description:**

Li Zhiling and Tian Xiuhua, were given one year of forced labor by the Labor Camp Committee of Changchun City, recently. On July 22nd, they went to appeal to the local government after they had heard on the news that the central government had banned Falun Gong. On July 23rd and September 25th, they went to Beijing to appeal. They still insisted on their own views about Falun Dafa after being repeatedly “educated”.

### **8.1.99 A 50 year old female practitioner died during a hunger strike**

**Message received:** October 12, 1999

**Victim:** Zhu Shaolan, female, 50, home address: 29 Fudeli, Unit 4, Apt 66, Jinzhou, Liaoning province

**Location of incident:** Detention Center, Jinzhou, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Zhu Shaolan is another Falun Gong practitioner who is reported to have died for her belief in Falun Gong. On September 28, Falun Gong practitioners in Jinzhou collected signatures for an open letter intended to appeal for the freedom of practicing Falun Gong. Many practitioners involved were arrested. To protest against the injustice, more than 40 practitioners started to fast the next day. Zhu Shaolan was one of them. Two days later, she became very weak. On the fourth day, she started to vomit. The local police in Raoyang Police Station sent her to the hospital on October 5. She died in the hospital the morning of October 7.

### **8.1.100 Fifty practitioners detained in Shandong, not allowed to sleep for five days and nights**

#### **Victims:**

1. Wei Huayu, working for the Jiaozhou Accounting Firm, Jiaozhou, Shandong Province
2. Tan Guihua, working for the Third Shoe Factory of Jiaozhou, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Jiaozhou, Shandong Province, China

#### **Description:**

In order to guarantee that no one would go to Beijing to appeal during the vacation for National Day, about 50 practitioners were detained. While they were in custody, they were tortured and punished. To force them to confess, some were not allowed to sleep for five days and nights, and not allowed to eat for three days. After they were badly beaten, police threatened them and told them not to talk about the treatment they received while in custody. In the countryside, many practitioners were forced to submit large amounts of money as a deposit to guarantee that they would not go to appeal in Beijing.

Some practitioners were sent to mental hospitals and locked up with mental patients. Wei Huayu, who works for the Jiaozhou Accounting Firm, and Tan Guihua, who works for the Third Shoe Factory of Jiaozhou, were forced to accept tranquilizer injections (or sedatives) for more than 20 days in a mental hospital, because they would not give up practicing Falun Gong.

## 8.1.101 Liang Shaolin was arrested and on hunger strike for 7 days

**Victim:** Liang Shaolin, female, Maoming, Guangdong Province, China

**Location of incident:** Maoming, Guangdong Province, China

### Description:

During the evening of October 6, Liang Shaolin and some other Falun Dafa practitioners were arrested in Guangzhou, and then sent back to Guandu Detention Center in Maoming. Her relatives are not allowed to visit her until October 11. Until then, her husband knew that she had stopped eating and drinking for several days, and she was very weak. However, under this situation, the officials still insisted that she should give up her belief in Falun Gong before she could be released. But she still insisted in her belief. On the evening of October 13, Liang Shaolin was released unconditionally after 7 days on a hunger strike.

## 8.1.102 Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao will be put on trial

**Message received:** October 11, 1999

**Victim:** Cui Weixin

**Location of incident:** Qingdao, Shandong Province

### Description:

Cui Weixin was a Falun Gong contact person in Qingdao. The Qingdao prosecutor office approved of her arrest after she had been detained for 30 days. She was charged with “obstruction to justice using superstition” and would be put on trial.

## 8.1.103 Three women were arrested in Tiananmen Square before the National Day Ceremony

### Victims:

1. Li Yanxia, female,
2. Zhang Feng, female,
3. Wang Yanying, female.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China.

### Description:

On September 30<sup>th</sup>, three Falun Gong practitioners from Tianjin were arrested while practicing Falun Gong meditation exercise in front of Tiananmen Square. In order to let the world know that the Chinese govern-

ment’s brutal ban on Falun Gong is wrong, those three practitioners bravely appeared in Tiananmen Square the day before National Day. Tiananmen Square is considered the gate of the central Chinese government, and also a key location for an anniversary parade on National Day. Now being detained in Tianjin police station, they are expected to be put on trial soon.

## 8.1.104 Forty-two year old woman Zhao Jinhua was beaten to death

**Message received:** October 10, 1999

**Victim:** Zhao Jinhua, female, 42, Zhaojia Village, Zhangxing County, Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province.

**Location of incident:** Zhangxing County police Station, Zhaoyuan, Shandong Province, China.

### Description:

On Sept. 27, 1999, Ms. Zhao was taken away by the Zhangxing County Police while she was working in the farm fields. The police asked her if she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She said “yes”, and they started to torture her. She lost consciousness the morning of October 7 and was sent to the county hospital emergency room. After she regained consciousness she was returned to the police and tortured again until 3:00pm. She died on her way back to the hospital this time.

She was tortured with atleast police electric clubs and rubber clubs, and electrified with old-style rotary telephones. The police repeatedly asked her if she would continue to practice Falun Gong, and she always answered “yes”. Her skin was broken all over her body except on her face.

During the morning of October 8, forensic doctors of Zhaoyuan dissected her body. In the afternoon, forensic medical experts of Yantai made another autopsy, reported as follows: Injuries and wounds on many parts of the body except the head. Deposited blood beneath the skin for a total area of 120 cm x 60 cm. Conclusion: death caused by beating with blunt objects.

During the period from Sept. 27, when she was taken by the police, to October 7, when she died, Ms. Zhao’s family had not been allowed to see her. She was taken away as a lively person, and sent home on October 9 as a box of ashes after she was cremated. When her family buried her remains, the whole village attended the funeral and cried.

Ms. Zhao was a Falun Gong practitioner for four years, and has been known to be a kind and benevolent person in the local community. She was tortured to death by the local government simply because she chose to practice Falun Gong. Such savage persecution has result-

ed in deep discontent among the people.

### **8.1.105 More than 300 practitioners detained and tortured in Balibao Prison**

---

**Victims:** More than 300 Falun Gong practitioners detained in Balibao prison of Changchun, Jilin Province, China

**Location of incident:** Balibao prison, Changchun, Jilin Province, China

**Description:**

More than 300 Dafa practitioners were detained in Balibao Prison of Changchun city before October 1 (all of them refused to write the so-called confession statement). The practitioners have suffered all kinds of torture. Some practitioners were burned by cigarettes, some were beaten by large clubs (the clubs were broken from the beating). A woman (Falun Gong practitioner) who was released from a Changchun detention center said, “Regardless of whether they are male or female, they were beaten with all their clothes stripped off. Wounds can be found all over their bodies. Even pregnant women did not escape such inhumane treatment. Ms. Xu (a practitioner) was handcuffed, hung up by a rope, and beaten. There are wounds all over her back.”

### **8.1.106 A little girl and many women were beaten, chained, and deprived of food and rest-room facilities**

---

**Message received:** October 7, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Xihong, female
2. Guo Fenren, female

**Location of incident:**

Qiliqu Detention Center in Changping County, Beijing, China

**Description:**

In Qiliqu Detention Center in Changping County, Beijing, many Falun Gong practitioners were detained because they came to Beijing to appeal to the central government and did not want to go back to their hometowns. Some of them were detained for a month. The following are true stories in the women’s detention center from late August to mid September, 1999.

The policemen in the detention center called them by numbers instead of their names. In order to ask the police to report their appeals to higher authorities, sixty detained practitioners began a hunger strike on Sept. 7.

Most of them refused to eat for 8 or 9 days. During the strike, they had to endure 2-3 hours of interrogation every day. Some were yelled at, beaten up or punished by the police.

During the morning of September 9th, the police forced them to stand under the burning sun for three hours even though they had not eaten anything for almost 3 days. Some practitioners vomited and became dehydrated. But the police did not allow them to drink water or take a rest. They beat those who could not continue to stand.

Ms. Zhang Xihong and practitioner “No. 4” had been on strike for 10 days but they were still chained. The hands and feet of Ms. Zhang were locked together so that her head almost touched the ground when she walked. There were about 10 practitioners who were handcuffed because they practiced Falun Gong exercises, or their sitting gesture looked like practicing. Normally, their handcuffs were taken off after 3 days and 3 nights. It was very inconvenient when going to the restroom.

During the evening of Sept. 14th, a chief officer came back after getting drunk. He yelled at practitioners and beat them madly if they made any noise. He also handcuffed those who did not sit in the “right manner”. The policemen in Office 5 of the pretrial department used whatever instruments at hand such as belts, iron wires, screw drivers, to torture practitioners until they were tired or hungry. Even so, they would still punish them by forcing them to bow 90 degrees with their hands elevated behind them. Some practitioners almost lost consciousness under the constant torture.

A practitioner named “Jin Gang” (meaning “solid as a diamond” in Chinese) was beaten up twice simply because of her name. She had not had any food for 7 days and her stomach ached terribly after she was beaten. She was not able to eat until the next day. There were black and blue marks all over her back.

Another practitioner, Guo Fenren, was beaten by a policeman using a string of keys and there was blood in her mouth and nose. Her eyes got hyperemia. Practitioner “No 10” was beaten by the police with a screwdriver and her eye socket became black and blue. There was a little girl (also a practitioner) who was beaten. The inner side of her lower lip was totally broken because of the beating.

### **8.1.107 A sixteen year old girl detained and humiliated in Beijing**

---

**Message received:** October 2, 1999

**Victim:** Gao Shanshan, female, 16, No. 1 High School



of Qiqihaer City, Heilongjiang Province.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

## Description:

Zhou Yingjie (a Chinese woman in Tokyo, Japan) went back to China to visit her family. Her daughter, Gao Shanshan went to Beijing to meet her on September 20 and lived in a hotel at night. The owner saw the Falun Gong book brought by her daughter, then sent her daughter to the police station. Her daughter was only given a piece of dry steamed bread after being detained for 7 hours. During that time, a policeman interspersed his talk with curses. Later, he added some foreign substance to a plate of lamb. Then, police pulled her daughter's hair and forced it into her mouth. Other policemen on the side said that the food was very good and roared with laughter. There were also other abuses directed at this young girl. They threatened that her mother would be arrested if Gao Shanshan was still considered to have "no regret". There are more students having the same mistreatment as Gao Shanshan had in No. 8 high school of Qiqihaer City.



*Photos of Zhou Ximeng with her husband and other family members.*

## 8.1.108 Zhou Ximeng arrested; her private car was confiscated illegally

**Message received:** September 26, 1999

**Victim:** Zhou Ximeng, female, born on May 7, 1965, the president of Shijiazhuang Tianming Architecture and Decoration Company in Shijiazhuang, Hebei Province, China. She was the key contact person at the Shijiazhuang Falun Dafa Assistance center

**Location of incident:** Shijiazhuang, Hebei province, China

## Description:

Zhou Ximeng was one of the targets in the large-scale arrests of Falun Gong contact persons on July 20<sup>th</sup>. She escaped the arrest because at that time she and her husband (Mr. Jia Zhicun) were visiting their relatives in Sichuan Province. When the police tried to catch her in Sichuan, she and her husband were already on their way to appeal in Beijing. Seven days later, they arrived in Beijing. On July 26th, she was arrested by Beijing Public Security Bureau and was sent back to Shijiazhuang Detention Center. After one month of detention, she was secretly transferred out of the detention center. Now her whereabouts is unknown. Her private car was confiscated illegally by the local Public Security Bureau. Her office was considered a "criminal site". Under great pressure, her landlord had to force her family members to move her belongings, and her company had to be closed.

## 8.1.109 Practitioners chained to bars, mouths sealed by tape

**Message received:** September 20, 1999

## Victims:

1. Zhang XiaoHong, female, born on October 31, 1961; Home address: 36-703 Yang-Shu-Dong Street, Sa County, Dalian, Liaoning Province, China
2. Sun LanFang, female, born on May 2, 1971, Dalian
3. Sa YuSong, female, born on October 12, 1963, living in Dalian
4. Yin XingQin, female, born on February 16, 1965, living in Dalian
5. Yang XiuJian, female, born on November 3 1968, living in Dalian city
6. Zhu Hang, female, Associate Professor of Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian University of Science and Technology
7. Zhang ChunQing, female, born in 1941;



home address: Nanshan #13, 2-101,  
DalianUniversity of Science and Technology

**Location of incident:** Yaojia Detention Center,  
Nanguanling, Dalian City, Liaoning Province

## Description:

There were more than 50 practitioners there when they were imprisoned. After some of them were released, there were still more than 30 of them remaining. One day, they recited “On Buddha Law” [a Falun Dafa text] fervently while being all chained to the windows bars of the hallway (it is more than 800 feet long.) Several of them were chained to one window. The prison guards told other prisoners (prostitutes) to beat the practitioners. They kept beating the practitioners in the hallway, the sound of them being beaten was audible from a distance. However the voices reciting “On Buddha Law” echoed persistently in the hallway of the prison until they finished reciting. While one of the practitioners was reciting, the prison guard tried to stop her and ordered someone to seal her mouth with plastic tape. But she was still able to continue reciting. A layer of tape after another was then ordered to seal her mouth until her voice was no longer heard. Then the guard walked away with satisfaction.

Among them, was a young practitioner who was 16 years old, a student of a business/accounting school in Dalian City who lived in Pulandian. She was arrested this time when practicing the exercises outdoors. Now she has been released but has been expelled from school. She was subjected to the same type of instruments of torture as were the adult practitioners in the prison without exception, and has endured great suffering.

On August 30, some Dafa practitioners in Dalian practiced the exercises outside, and were arrested and detained in the local Yaojia Detention Center of Nanguan

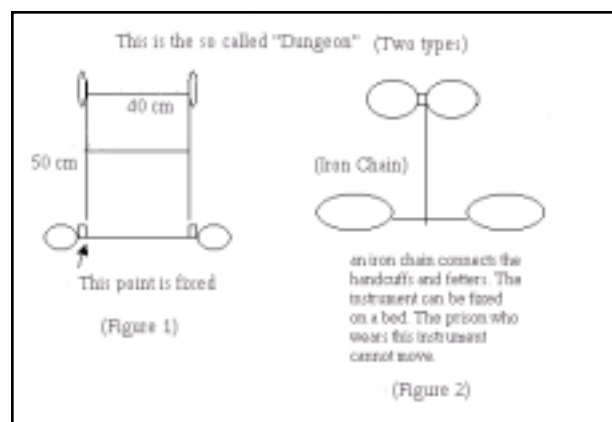


*Photo of Yin Xingqin, after being released from detention center. Scars on her hands are very obvious.*

Ling in Dalian City. They have endured all kinds of suffering and torture, and have been treated inhumanely.

Zhang Xiaohong was arrested on August 30, 1999 while she was doing the exercises at the Youjia Village Bus Station in Saharkou County. She was detained for 15 days on charges of “using superstition to interfere with social order and public security”. On September 9, because of asking for permission to do the exercises in the prison (her request was rejected), she was chained back-to-back with another practitioner after they finished work at 9:00pm. Their handcuffs were cross-chained together. From 9:00pm that night till 8:00pm the next day, they were forced to sit on a piece of wood in the factory shop (in the prison), for a total of 23 hours. During that period of time, they could not move or help themselves in any way, and were not allowed to sleep or go to the toilet. They were not given any food either. On September 10, they were separated and individually chained with their hands cuffed at the back and were forced to lie on the beds. They could only lie on one side of their bodies. They could not fall asleep otherwise the handcuffs would get tighter and tighter and eventually cut into the flesh. They were handcuffed this way for a total of 120 hours until September 14. During that period, they had to be fed by other prisoners (bread and pickles) with a limited ration. They had to get help from others to go to the toilet. From 9:00am of September 14, their condition slightly improved when they were chained with their hands in front of their bodies until being released on September 15.

At 10:00am of September 4, Sun Lanfang was put on an instrument of torture called the “dungeon” device (an instrument using iron chains to connect handcuffs and fetters so that the prisoner cannot move easily) till 1:00pm of September 7, for a total of 99 hours. It is known that this kind of instrument of torture is usually



*Illustration of the so called “Dungeon” or “Di Lao”*



*Zhu Hang, an Associate Professor in the Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian Polytechnic University, was tortured for practicing Falun Gong.*

used on murderers or prisoners with capital punishment.

At around 11:00am of September 4, Sa Yusong's hands were cuffed to a heating pipe till 8:00am the next day because of doing the exercises. Later, she was chained to the window bars of another cell till 4pm. Seeing that she was so determined, the chief prison guard put pressure on other prisoners (prostitutes) in the same cell saying that: if any one in a cell is chained (because of doing the exercises), no prisoner in the cell would be allowed to be visited by his/her family and the period of detention will be extended. Other prisoners in Sa's cell all cried and begged Sa not to do the exercises and they wrote a promise on her behalf to the chief guard saying that Sa would not do the exercise anymore. Her handcuffs were then released. After September 9, Sa received similar treatment as Ms. Zhang Xiaohong mentioned above, till she was released at about 2:00pm, September 11.

Arrested on August 30. Yin Xingqin was chained at about 11:00pm on September 8 to the window bars in the

hallway, and forced to stand there until 8:00pm the next day, for a total of 21 hours. During the evening of September 9, she was chained back to back with another practitioner. They were forced to stand until 8:00pm of the 10th, then were separated and individually chained with their hands cuffed in the back until 9:00am of the 14th when she was forced to work with handcuffs removed until 9:00pm that night, then chained again. This went on till she was released on the 15th at noon-time. Her hands have obvious scars.

Arrested on August 30 at about 10:00am of September 4, Yang XiuJian was chained to the window bars of the cell because she wanted to do the exercises. She had to stand there until 4:00pm the next afternoon,



*Ms. Zhang Chunqing was tortured with the "Di Lao" device. All pictures were taken 7 Days after hospital treatment.*

for about 30 hours. At about 11pm, September 8, she was put on the instrument of torture called “dungeon” for the same reason and forced to sit on a brick-floor until 8:00pm of September 9. During that period of time, she had her menstrual period, but had to sit on the floor. Her pants were soaked. The guard did not allow her to change clothes upon seeing this, and even made her walk from room 1 to room 9 carrying the instrument of torture. She was forced to walk fast, not a bit slower. Her feet were cut badly immediately. (Because the instrument had not been used for a long time, it was rusty. The frame was fixed to the feet; the feet would be cut if it were not balanced). Around 8:00pm on September 10th, she was handcuffed and chained until she was released. She didn’t eat anything for 6 days.

Zhu Hang was arrested while practicing the Falun Gong exercises in a park on August 30, 1999, charged with “disrupting social order with feudalistic superstition.” When detained in the Dalian Yaojia Detention Center located in Nanguanling, she went through unimaginable suffering, inhumane treatment, and torture.

She was tortured with the “dungeon” device that held her limbs too tight to move. As a result, she was not allowed to use the toilet or eat on her own. Because she did not want to make difficulties for other detained practitioners, and there was not enough food for everyone, she started fasting. After 7 days and nights, the authorities started to worry about a possible “life threatening” condition, and ordered several guards to force her to eat by prying spoons into her mouth, ruthlessly, which caused severe injury in her mouth. Later, they installed a pipe in her nose to force liquid into her. She finally lost consciousness because of the torture, and was sent to the People’s No. 2 Hospital in Dalian for recovery.

Because of the “dungeon” device, now her left foot is swollen to almost double its normal size. Her right foot is better but still has many injuries. She could not open her mouth to speak well. The doctor is infusing a liquid in her. Because of the bandages, accurate pictures of injuries cannot be taken at this time. She expressed that she would like to reveal everything to the media and human rights organizations to help release others.

On September 3, Zhang Chunqing was arrested because she practiced the Falun Gong exercises in a park with her granddaughter, and subsequently detained for 15 days in Dalian Nanguan Yaojia Detention Center, for “disturbing social order”.

On September 5, ChunQing Zhang wanted to practice the Falun Gong exercises in prison. As soon as she started, the section chief slapped her hard on her face and hands. Her hands and feet were chained using the “dungeon” device. It has stains everywhere and even spider

webs on it. It is nearly impossible to walk with it, but the chief ordered her to walk back to her own cell, which was about 200 feet away. She could only move one inch at a time. But the chief forced her to move faster. It took her over 40 minutes to travel the 200 foot distance. She was locked in that instrument for two days and nights and was not permitted to go to the restroom.

On September 9, ChunQing Zhang and other practitioners practiced Falun Gong exercises after other prisoners fell asleep, but it was found out by the guard. They were punished for practicing. ChunQing Zhang and three other practitioners were locked in the “dungeon” device again. Other practitioners were handcuffed on the window rails in the hallway. Around 11:00pm on September 9 there were 13 people locked in the hallway. The number people increased to 26 at 5:00am on September 10, and 36 at 2:00pm.

At about 6:00pm on September 10, practitioners started to recite “Lunyu (On Buddha Law)” — an article from a Falun Gong book. Five or six guards started to beat the group of about 30 practitioners, until they were too tired to beat. Some ordinary prisoners wanted to show their cooperation with the police to shorten their jail terms, and also started to beat the practitioners. They shouted as they were beating, “Let you recite. Let you recite.” The guards ordered, “Slap them on the face, on the mouth. Slap them hard and make them swollen so they cannot speak.” They were locked on windows until the evening of September 10. Then they were handcuffed as groups of two, sitting back-to-back, not allowed to move or talk. The handcuffs were made with mechanisms that automatically tighten when the hands are moved. The handcuffs cut into the skin of the practitioners.

They were freed from the handcuffs at about 9:00pm on September 11. There were big and bright blisters all over their wrists. The hands of some practitioners were swollen like big bread. Because of the stains on the foot-cuffs, many of them had brown and purple scars on their ankles. After they were unlocked, they were allowed to use the toilet for the first time since those two days.

In fact, Zhang Chunqing didn’t see the arrest permit written for her until she was released after 15 days of detention. Many places around her ankle had suppurated. Pus came out continuously. She said that it hurt like being poked with needles.

### **8.1.110 A nine year old child left to a friend**

**Victim:** Wang Yajuan, female, 34 years of age, Changchen Bldg 15, Room 703, Shenzhen, Guangdong Province

**Location of incident:** Shenzhen, Guangdong Province

**Description, by her own account:**

At 6:00pm of July 23rd when I was copying Falun Dafa materials in Xiwan Hotel of Beijing, I was caught by a policeman in plain clothes and then taken to the hotel basement. I was interrogated until 4:00am the next morning. Later I was transferred to Shenzhen Liaison Office in Beijing. On July 24th, I was escorted back to the Huali Detention Center of Shenzhen. The police forced me to write a pledge to give up Falun Gong etc. They also ransacked my home at night and took away all the books and material of Falun Dafa. The police went to my workplace many times to put pressure on my officials. My company had no choice but to suspend my work. The police and residents' committee often came to my home to disturb me. I need to go to Beijing to appeal. My 9-year-old child is left to a friend.

## 8.1.111 Practitioners arrested, leaving children at home

**Message received:** July 21, 1999

**Victims:** Many female practitioners

**Location of incident:** Many cities in Liaoning Province

**Description:**

Since the early morning of July 20, 1999, the Public Security Departments in different parts of China have begun to arrest Falun Gong practitioners who are in responsible positions on a large scale.

Jinzhou, Liaoning Province:

Some Falun Dafa practitioners were arrested, including Mr. Wu Baolun, and Mr. Zhou Wenliang. Li Yuxia and her husband were arrested, leaving their child at home.

Dalian, Liaoning Province:

Many women had their hair pulled out by police. Some were being choked, while others fell and stumbled police continued to beat them. Some young practitioners were beaten twice, by four and five officers at a time. Children were dragged by their feet and thrown into cars. A thirty-year old woman was dragged and beaten by three or four policemen. One hundred practitioners were being dragged and beaten. An 80-year-old passer by said, "I have never seen police beating people like that".

## 8.1.112 A female college student was detained, beaten, while appealing in Beijing

**Message received:** June 18, 1999

**Victim:** a female college student

**Location of incident:** Central Appeal Office in Beijing

**Description:**

I am a junior student in college and also a cultivator of Falun Dafa. I would like to share the incredible experience I have had in the last couple of days.

On June 15th, I watched the Highlights of Conversion between the National Bureau of Appeal and some cultivators of Falun Dafa broadcaster by CCTV. I felt it did not reflect what has truly happened to the cultivators around me. Although the government has never forbidden the practice of Falun Gong, on several occasions cultivators have been taken into custody, followed, and their telephone conversations have been monitored.

I decided to report these occurrences to the government in the most efficient way. I took the train and arrived in Beijing on June 18, 1999. I went to the Central Appeal Office located at Yongdingmen, Jia #1. I was filling out the report to describe the situation in one of the offices when someone asked me why I was there. I told him that I was a practitioner of Falun Gong. Later I noticed a middle-aged man with dark skin behind me surreptitiously copying my ID. I went to him and showed him my ID. He was a little embarrassed but wrote down all the information. Then he started to talk with me and soon another man joined us. Later the middle-aged man told me to stop writing the report, asked me to follow them to some place to talk. I asked them to show me their IDs. I refused to go with them since they would not show their IDs. I continued to write the report and told them: I know who you are, you are afraid of me reporting the truth, I will not go with you. I will hand over this report to the authority. This is Beijing and I am a citizen who has not done anything illegal. Unless you show me your documents, you can not take me anywhere. Soon the middle-aged man left and returned with several other men. He was very rude and ordered me to go with him. I still asked for their IDs or any other official documents. They had none. I asked them who they were. They did not reply. So I remained silent. The middle-aged man then proceeded to tear up my report and grab my ID. I was a little upset and started to realize the situation was getting serious. I came to Beijing to report the situation and had told no one I knew that I was there. Beijing is far from my home and I had no idea where these people would take me. It was also impossible to make a phone call. I stood up and told the other people in the room: I am a Falun Gong practitioner and came to report the situation. They are afraid of me reporting the true situation to the government and are trying to prevent me from making this report. I wish you would be the witnesses of what is happening here. They started to push me out of

the building. On the street, I repeatedly tried to tell the people passing by what was going on. More and more people stopped to watch us.

They took me to a policeman in a green uniform who was accompanied by a heavyweight man. They arrested me without any reason and without showing me any official government document. I asked them again, "Who are you? Can you show me any ID? Why am I being arrested? What did I do wrong?" They dragged me to a street intersection where there were a lot of people. An old man passing by came to us and said, "Why do you do such an awful thing? Treating the young lady like this?" At this time they stopped a taxi and tried to push me into the taxi. When I resisted they forced me into the taxi.

The taxi stopped in front of a hotel. Because I was not "behaving myself," the guard at the door grabbed my glasses and hit my head. I said, "you arrested me illegally, and hit me." Before I finished, the guy slapped me on the face. I started to black out and fell on the ground. The waitresses in the lobby saw this when it happened. I was unable to walk anymore. Someone dragged me into the elevator and I lost one of my shoes. In the elevator, I started to cry. I felt very tired and sad; and I could not stop crying. They put me into a guestroom. I could not open my right eye. My lips were terribly swollen.

After a while, I was able to calm down. I was not afraid of them. I had done nothing wrong. On the contrary, I was trying to do a good thing for everyone, for the society at large, by reporting on the mistreatment of ordinary citizens. I felt pity for the men who treated me rudely. I started to introduce the great law of Zhuan Falun to them. I told them about virtues and that we should not do bad things to hurt other people. I also told them about the limitation of modern science in means of realizing the truth of the universe.

The policeman was on the phone discussing with his boss what to do with me. They then sent me to another hotel and there were two representatives from my hometown government waiting for me. They inquired where I got the articles that I brought with me. I told them I downloaded them from the Internet and was planning to send them in with my report to the Central Bureau of Appeal. They are the reports from different cities in the country about how practitioners have been mistreated. One of the representatives told me it was a rumor. I said I wanted to send it to the government and let them conduct the investigation. One of the principles of Falun Gong is to be truthful so if these reports were not true, it was important for us to know. If the reports were true, the leaders of the government should be made aware of what is going on.

They then brought me lunch. After 6:00pm, one of the

representatives came back with a much better attitude. She sent me to the airport. I found out at the airport that my instructor, the dean of student service, and the vice president of my college had all flown to Beijing to take me back. We took a flight at 8:00pm to fly back. They asked me not to tell anyone about what had happened.

I think it is the legal right of every citizen to raise their concerns by lawful means; our constitutional laws protect this right. It was my intention to help others by proceeding to make a complaint by lawful means and not to get involved in politics. As a responsible citizen with a commitment to society and the country, I feel that it is my duty to report to the government both what I heard and what has occurred to me to prevent others from suffering mistreatment. In addition, I believe that there is nothing wrong with telling the truth.

(A student of year 96 of xx College)

### **8.1.113 City government's brutal treatment of practitioners in Linyi, Shandong**

**Message received:** June 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shandong Province, China

#### **Description:**

Excerpt of practitioners' letter to Primer Zhu

We are Falun Gong practitioners from Linyi of Yimeng region in Shandong province. Since May 1, not only our routine morning practice has been harassed, but also almost every Falun Gong practitioner has been asked to talk with his supervisors and demanded to write a letter of guarantee to quit Falun Gong.

On June 11, at the Dongfanghong Park practice site, the Urban Countenance Bureau robbed our cassette player and sprayed our practicing site with water while we were practicing. On June 12, Zhu, director of the Urban Countenance Bureau, cursed Master Li with a loud voice at our practice site; robbed another cassette player from us and announced, "any Qigong practice is allowed here but Falun Gong. Falun Gong is an evil religion." On June 13 morning, even more people crowded to the practice site to harass the practitioners. Those people came in more than 60 automobiles, over 20 three-wheel motorcycles, and many regular motorcycles. Secretary General of the Politics and Law Committee of Linyi municipality came to the practice site too. He instructed the Police Department, the Urban Countenance Bureau, and the Municipal Gardening Bureau, Residential Committee and supervisors of Falun Gong practitioners to attack and insult the practitioners with force. Below are just a few

examples:

One practitioner brought his 11-year-old son to practice with him. They were attacked and insulted by 20 some people. Some of them kicked the little kid, lifted him up and placed him on his father's head who was sitting in meditation. Still not pleased, they began to kick the father repeatedly on three separate instances, then continued to slap his face, legs, neck and head. The father endured all these silently. One of the men who beat him yelled proudly, "How wonderful! It has been a long time since I beat someone this way. It really makes me feel good."

Some practitioners were lifted up by two people and then dropped hard onto the ground. Some practitioners were raised and thrown in the air and their pants tore when they hit the ground. Some were dragged for more than 20 meters on the ground and thrown in the middle of the street. For fear of blocking the traffic, the attackers took them away from the street and attempted to throw them in the trash containers. Since those people could not find any trash containers nearby, they left the practitioners on the sidewalks. Some attackers even pinched the little practitioners' mouth. Some little practitioners could not bear the insult and physical abuse and ran away from the practice site crying.

After a young female practitioner's clothes were pulled up, her chest became exposed. The harassing crowd burst into uproarious laughter at the sight. Facing all these atrocities, the practitioners did not complain a single word. After finishing the practice, the practitioners even picked up all cigarette buds and trash left by the disturbing party.

# Chapter 9

## Schools Not Spared

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>9.1 SEVERE VIOLATIONS OF EDUCATIONAL RIGHTS OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS .</b>	<b>273</b>
9.1.1 College students in Shanghai face great pressure . . . . .	273
9.1.2 Practitioners from Oil University of Eastern China detained, fired and dismissed . . . . .	273
9.1.3 The home of a faculty member of Tsinghua University was ransacked. . . . .	273
9.1.4 A college student was suspended . . . . .	274
9.1.5 Persecutions in one of the best Universities - Tsinghua University . . . . .	274
9.1.6 Professor was sentenced to 3 years of labor camp . . . . .	278
9.1.7 A graduate student was dismissed from the university and arrested . . . . .	278
9.1.8 Seven students were arrested due to practicing Falun Gong on campus . . . . .	278
9.1.9 A professor was sentenced to four years in prison for posting an article on the Internet. . . . .	278
9.1.10 Eight graduate students were detained or suspended from research . . . . .	278
9.1.11 Many students of Tsinghua University were forced to leave school . . . . .	279
9.1.12 Many graduates of Zhejiang University were arrested or detained . . . . .	279
9.1.13 An interpreter for Falun Gong at a press conference was put into custody . . . . .	279
9.1.14 A graduate student was dismissed after custody . . . . .	280
9.1.15 A 63-year-old professor was tortured with 24 kinds of devices . . . . .	280
9.1.16 Three graduate students expelled from schools for drafting a letter . . . . .	280
9.1.17 A student was charged for spreading subversive information . . . . .	280
9.1.18 A student of Jixi University was detained and dismissed. . . . .	280
9.1.19 Appealing students were intercepted by police . . . . .	280
9.1.20 A female teacher's body was cremated in a rush. . . . .	281
9.1.21 A university teacher was arrested and her home was ransacked. . . . .	281
9.1.22 Two Ph.D. students were intercepted during appealing. . . . .	281
9.1.23 An 11-year-old boy said he was expelled from school . . . . .	281
9.1.24 A professor's left foot was swollen to double-size by torture . . . . .	281
9.1.25 Over ten practitioners were beaten with their trousers pulled down . . . . .	282
9.1.26 A 16 year old female student was also tortured. . . . .	282
9.1.27 Three graduates were arrested and their money was confiscated . . . . .	282
9.1.28 Tsinghua University student was beaten and rejected class registration . . . . .	283
9.1.29 A senior undergraduate student was dismissed from the university . . . . .	283
9.1.30 Ten thousand Chinese university students face the threat of expulsion. . . . .	283
9.1.31 Falun Gong practitioners in several universities were deprived of freedom of study . . . . .	283
9.1.32 Insulted and threatened, a young student jumped out of a train and died . . . . .	284

Continued on next page ...



... continued

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

9.1.33 *Dragged for about 50 meters, practitioners were scratched and bleeding.* . . . . . 284

9.1.34 *Four graduates were not allowed to register by the university* . . . . . 284

9.1.35 *A senior undergraduate student in Xinjiang was dismissed.* . . . . . 284

9.1.36 *A Ph.D. student and his friend were arrested and suspended from their research* . . . . . 284

9.1.37 *Practitioners were forced to write the pledge and give up Falun Gong* . . . . . 285

9.1.38 *Several policemen threw a practitioner up two meters in the air.* . . . . . 285

9.1.39 *Followed and videotaped by the police, teacher lost personal freedom.* . . . . . 285

9.1.40 *Practitioners were watched by the police, even when they went to a restroom.* . . . . . 286

9.1.41 *A middle school teacher was forced not to tell the truth* . . . . . 286

9.1.42 *Even practitioner's family members (non-practitioners) were harassed.* . . . . . 286

9.1.43 *A school announced whoever practicing Falun Gong would be fired or dispelled.* . . . . . 287

9.1.44 *College students received warnings of expulsion from school* . . . . . 287



## Chapter 9

# Schools Not Spared

### 9.1

#### Severe Violations of Educational Rights of Falun Gong Practitioners

##### 9.1.1 College students in Shanghai face great pressure

**Message received:** February 23, 2000 [Buohuo Net]

**Victims:** College students in Shanghai

**Location of incident:** Shanghai, China

**Description:**

The persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners in Shanghai are being implemented relentlessly but quietly to avoid international attention. In particular, the college students who practice Falun Gong are in the similar situation as those practitioners in universities in Beijing who are under great pressure.

##### 9.1.2 Practitioners from Oil University of Eastern China detained, fired and dismissed

**Message received:** February 21, 2000

**Victims:**

1. Wang Yanshu
2. Cheng Guangchang
3. Yu Lijian

**Location of incident:** Oil University of Eastern China, Shandong Province

**Description:**

Wang Yanshu, a student from the Oil University of Eastern China, went to Beijing to petition for Falun Gong and got arrested on the Tiananmen Square. Later, he was escorted back to the University and detained in the Public Security section 110 office for 48 hours. He was not allowed to sleep during the detention. The guard stood aside to make sure he didn't get a nap on the chair, he would wake him up. He is now detained in Oil Public Security for 15 days.

Cheng Guangchang, a faculty member of the Oil

University, was removed from his post for having gone to Beijing to petition for Falun Gong.

Yu Lijian, a student from the Oil University, was dismissed from the University for writing a letter to the University officials to report the truth of Falun Gong.

##### 9.1.3 The home of a faculty member of Tsinghua University was ransacked.

**Message received:** February 14, 2000.

**Victim:** Yu Jia, a faculty member of the Tsinghua University.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China.

**Description:**

On February 12, four police officers from Branch 14, Beijing Police Department, and from Tsinghua University ransacked the home of Yu Jia, a faculty member of the Tsinghua University. The police officers confiscated Falun Dafa materials. They beat her brother for protecting the Dafa materials.

##### Yu Jia's letter to the school administration on her position in participating in the New Year's Eve protest:

To: Mr. Chen Jian – Please also pass this on to the leaders of the faculty at the University.

I think the current conclusion of the Chinese government in dealing with Falun Dafa is extremely unfair. It is absolutely against the truth and also violates the Constitution. It is also against basic human conscience. As a beneficiary of Falun Dafa, I felt obliged to stand forth and say something, especially when Dafa is suffering from unjustified suppression. Falun Dafa took away all my illness in a surprisingly short time; Falun Dafa teaches me the true meaning of life and the principle of being a person. From the sayings of our forefathers: "Receiving a favor of a drop of water from another, repay his kindness with a whole well." I am only an ordinary person with no power and privileged status. What I can give in return to Master Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa is simply my conscience.

In addition, the current actions being taken by the government against Falun Dafa against teaching professionals, working staff and students are also very unjust; putting students on suspension, forcing them to leave school, or to attend study sessions or to compel them to say things against their will.

These students and teaching professionals have not committed any harm toward the nation and the people. They have done nothing wrong. They have followed Master Li Hongzhi's teaching of cultivation in order to be good people. How could you treat them in such a way? Some say that Falun Dafa is bad, it is a cult involving brain washing. But Falun Dafa has never put people in study sessions for reeducation, or put students on suspension. People come to learn Falun Dafa freely. Nobody has been forced to learn, nobody has ever been threatened of losing a job, family, and prospects. Of course, I believe the university is also facing difficulties that they will not disclose publicly. To resolve these problems is beyond the university's capability. Therefore I hope that the university can help me to appeal to a higher government.

I will accept the faculty dismissal from my job and other related matters. Please give my lecture notes and reference materials to Mr. Qian Xiaojun. Please also give my books and materials relating to statistics in my office to Mr. Qian Xiaojun. Please donate all other books to the information center.

Finally, I thank you for all you have done for me.

Yu Jia

Notes: the author of this article teaches at Tsinghua University, School of Business Administration. She is a Falun Dafa practitioner. At New Year' Eve, she displayed a banner of a Dafa emblem on Golden Water Bridge. She has been detained for a criminal offense. Her husband has been unemployed for over a year. She has a two-year-old daughter.

Her younger brother was an engineer for FESCO. He is a Dafa Cultivator. He was detained for 31 days as for a criminal offense of disturbing social public order by appealing to the Ministry of Public Security Office for Receiving Complaints in October 15, 1999. For this, the Communist Committee of FESCO deprived him of his right to work in FESCO. Hence he has been unemployed up to now.

Yu Jia's sister-in-law is on the faculty of Tsinghua

University, Institute of Micro-Electronics. She is a Dafa Cultivator. She was charged with a criminal offense for illegally demonstrating and was sentenced for 18 months in jail because she and other 16 practitioners displayed a Dafa banner on the rostrum of Tiananmen. She has a son just over one-year-old.

## 9.1.4 A college student was suspended

**Message received:** February 13, 2000

**Victim:** Li Jian, a college student from the East China University

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

### Description:

Li Jian, a college student from East China University, wrote to the president of the university last December to communicate his understandings about Falun Dafa. He was suspended on the second day. Later, he and his girlfriend appealed to the Political Consultative Appealing Office. The police received them and transferred them to the Xicheng police station for detention.

## 9.1.5 Persecutions in one of the best Universities - Tsinghua University

**Message received:** January 26, 2000

### Victims:

1. Zhang Yuwei, a Ph.D. student of the Medical Science Department of Zhejiang University
2. Guo Chunhuan, a Ph.D. student of the Ancient Literature Department of Zhejiang University
3. Chu Tong, female, faculty, Microelectronic Institute, Tsinghua University
4. Li Yixiang, male, Ph.D. student, the Dept. of Electrical Engineering, Tsinghua University
5. Yao Yue, female, a graduate student, Microelectronic Institute, Tsinghua University
6. Wang Jiuchun, female, over 50, faculty, Dept. of Technology Development, Tsinghua University
7. Liu Wenyu, male, Ph.D. student, Dept. of Thermal Engineering, Tsinghua University
8. Zhang Zhigang, male, graduate student, Dept. of Hydraulic and Hydropower Engineering, Tsinghua University
9. Yu Jinmei, female, graduate Student, Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua

- University
10. Li Chunyan, female, student, Dept. of Engineering Physics, Tsinghua University
  11. Ma Yan, female, student, School of Architecture, Tsinghua University
  12. Liu Zhimei, female, student, Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
  13. Li Xiaodan, student, Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
  14. Qin Peng, student, School of Economics and Management, Tsinghua University
  15. Lin Yang, student, Dept. of Hydraulic and Hydropower Engineering, Tsinghua University
  16. Pan Yidong, undergraduate student, Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University;
  17. Wang Xin, Ph.D. student of Dept., Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
  18. Jiang Yuxia, female, undergraduate student, Dept. of Water Conservancy in Tsinghua University
  19. Zhang Cunman, student, Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
  20. Wang Weiyu, male, Ph.D. student, Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
  21. Huang Kui, male, Ph.D. student, Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
  22. Meng Jun, male, a faculty member of the Dept. of Electronic Engineering, Tsinghua University
  23. Li Min, working in an affiliated business group of Tsinghua University
  24. Cai Huaiyu, senior undergraduate, Department of Electronics in Qinghua University
  25. Wang Nannan, junior undergraduate, Department of Precision Instrument in Qinghua University
  26. Chen Zhixiang, graduate student, Department of Water Conservancy in Qinghua University
  27. Lin Yang, graduate students, Department of Water Conservancy in Qinghua University
  28. Cai Ruitian, Class 52 of Irrigation works of the Department of Water Conservancy in Qinghua University
  29. Cheng Ming, graduate student, Department of Economic Management in Tsinghua University and others

**Location of incidents:** Tsinghua University, Beijing, China.

**Description:**

In the waves of the fierce political crackdown on Falun Gong, universities in China inevitably have been hard hit in this Cultural Revolution-like political campaign. Students are expelled from their schools and faculty members fired. Chinese intellectuals once again are suffering from the severest persecution since the Cultural Revolution.

Because Tsinghua University is one of the most prominent universities in China, Tsinghua University gets the governments attention. Li Lanqing, the vice Premier of the Chinese communist government, was sent to Tsinghua University to investigate the “Falun Gong problem”. With pressure from the Communist Central Committee, Tsinghua had to be very tough on its faculty members and students practicing Falun Gong. Most of the faculty members and students are excellent in all academic and personal respects.

On October 21 of 1999, police took away 14 students who were attending an “experience sharing conference” on campus. They beat up, handcuffed, and physically tortured the students. Because they refused to sign a statement of giving up their practice of Falun Gong, some students were forced to apply for withdrawal from school. A Ph.D. student who was thought to be an “organizer” was detained for 30 days.

After October 25, 1999, 25 students (7 Ph.D., 7 Master-degree, one MBA and 10 undergraduate) were suspended from school. These students and a young faculty member were sent home with their respective parents. Two graduate students had to withdraw their Communist Party membership under severe pressure.

Early in December, the university asked the suspended students to write confessions. The confessions had to meet certain requirements such as admitting to Falun Gong as an “evil cult”. If the university was not satisfied, it would not resume the students schooling. Again, at the beginning of the next term, the university would review the students’ confessions. Only when the confession was “satisfactory” could the student return to school.

Consequently, the university transferred the files of Falun Gong practitioners to the local public security department so that they could be under constant surveillance. Up to now, some students who wrote proper confessions were allowed to go back to school. Others are still suspended.

Below are some details about the students and faculty members who are still being persecuted.

Tong Chu has been detained at Qiliqu detention center in Beijing. It was said she could be sentenced.

Li Yixiang became the target of public security department after he put his “Declaration of Giving up Communist Party Membership” on the Internet. He was detained when attending an “experience-sharing conference” on October 21, 1999. It was reported that he had been forced fed when on a hunger strike in prison. He has been continuously isolated for “reform” at “200#” (an agency of The Institute of Nuclear Energy Technology of Tsinghua University, near the south entrance of Chang Ping County) even after leaving prison. A team of over twenty teachers kept working daily on reforming him. The vice-chairman of the Tsinghua Communist Committee, Zhang Zaixing, led the team. Mr. Li’s mother and brother also joined in the persuasion. During “the reform”, he was compelled to write some stuff against his own will. His “transformation” became typical propaganda of government-controlled newscast (without mentioning his name). The team edited and modified what Mr. Li wrote and published it in the People’s Daily (official communist newspaper) as his critical article against Falun Gong.

Yue Yao continued to practice Falun Gong. The institute had been trying to kick her out. She had to give up her Communist Party membership and student status under pressure.

The university is presently running a “transforming class” to brainwash four people: Wang Jiuchun, Liu Wenyu, Zhang Zhigang and Yu Jinmei. Ms. Wang Jiuchun was allowed to go home in the evening and attend classes at daytime while three others were confined in isolation. They were forced to learn defamation materials against Falun Gong, to have talks with the team leader and to write confessions. The “transforming class” lasted 20 days. Persons wrote articles about their personal experience. A transformation report would be pieced together, once something that could be utilized for defamation was found in their articles. Mr. Li Yixing’s propaganda was produced in the same way. Three students might be expelled from school if they did not change their positions on Falun Gong before the end of the “class”.

The following students were not allowed to go back to school. They either refused to write confessions, or could not pass the assessment. They are: Li Chunyan, Ma Yan, Liu Zhimei, Li Xiaodan, Qin Peng, Lin Yang, Pan Yidong, Wang Xin, Jiang Yuxia, etc.

Jiang Yuxia returned to school once without the university’s prior permission. As a result, her identity card was taken away by the local public security department. She could not get her ID card back until she met the uni-

versity’s “requirement”, or she would be terminated from school. The local public security department threatened her by “arrest” or a labor camp unless she renounced her belief in Falun Gong.

Zhang Cunman, Wang Weiyu and Huang Kui, Kui had unwillingly written the so-called “acknowledgement”, but still had to go through “study class”, and were not able to continue their normal education.

Meng Jun was not allowed to work, probably will be getting fired by next school term because his “confession” was not up to par.

Li Min was sent home accompanied by Li’s father, as Li’s confession on Li’s return did not include any condemnation, Li’s Communist Party Membership would probably be seized.

Wang Dazhong, the President of Tsinghua University says that this struggle with the students is a long-term project and it needs to be carried through.

## **Attachment: Tsinghua University’s Views on How to Treat Those Students Who Insist on Practicing Falun Gong**

### **The Views on the Treatment of the Student Status of A Few Students Who Are Required to Introspect at Home because of their Practice of Falun Gong**

Recently, according to the influence of higher authorities, the university has adopted some measures on a few students who practice Falun Gong. These measures including asking them to go back home with their parents and spend time in introspection for quite some time. Some students have changed their opinions to different extents. Now after some discussion, Tsinghua University’ authorities have the following views about those students status at school:

All these students must hand in written materials which must cover the following points: the student’s own criticism on “Falun Gong”, their introspection on the error to join Falun Gong, their promise to abide by the laws and rules in the future, and other matters that the university requires them to talk about.

Those students who have had quick changes in their opinion and hold a new view on Falun Gong can be allowed to return to school and resume their studies in the near future. The time they spent at home will not be treated as skipping school. They will be examined in all of their courses according to the usual requirements and these students have to be responsible for their own course performance.

Students not making significant progress in their opinions toward Falun Gong will not be allowed to

return to school. The university asks their parents to cooperate with the school in helping them continue their introspection at home. And their parents are also required to go through the procedures to suspend these students' schooling without losing their status as students. The time of suspension is temporarily set to start from the day they return home to the end of this term. Whether or not these students will be allowed to resume their studies next term depends on the changes of their opinions. Students insisting on withdrawing from the school have to submit a formal application to withdraw as required by the university. If the university agrees to treat them as normal cases to withdraw from school, their parents can come to school to go through relevant procedures with regard to their applications.

*School of Graduate Studies*

*The Tsinghua University Administrative Office*

*The Tsinghua University Student Affairs Office*

*November 16, 1999*

### **Letter of appeal**

To: All persons concerned with the Falun Gong incident

As Falun Gong practitioners from Tsinghua University, we wish to share with you the truth of Falun Gong cultivation, and the dilemma that most Mainland Chinese practitioners have been experiencing since the Chinese government banned Falun Gong on July 22, 1999. Most Falun Gong practitioners from our university are registered students and teaching staff. The students are excellent in their studies while the teaching staff members are honest and responsible. Most of us became significantly healthier and achieved peaceful minds after joining in Falun Gong cultivation. We all attribute the great improvement of our body and mind to Falun Gong cultivation.

After the Chinese government denounced Falun Gong as illegal on July 22, 1999, some of our prominent members were requested to break away from Falun Gong, while the students were ordered to discontinue the practice and hand in Falun Gong books and materials. However, the majority of the student practitioners went on practicing. The university administration put most of the students who were determined in practicing Falun Gong on suspension and forced them to go home after the Chinese government further declared Falun Gong to be an "evil religion". The University also asked the parents to participate in transforming their children so as to "keep pace with the Central Communist Committee". At the same time, some of the teaching members were also either suspended from work for "introspection" or sent to "reform". These people could not resume their educa-

tion or work position unless they take a stand against Falun Gong and promise not to practice any more. Under the pressure of both the University and parents, some of us had already written the "confession" unwillingly. Those who refused the submission were put under house confinement to achieve "mind-changing". Some students were threatened with termination from school or detention or "re-education through labor" if they did not write their confessions. One student who was already expelled from university disappeared after he was called in by the sub-district office.

We have been studying in Tsinghua University for many years, and have always felt that the teaching and learning environment here was open, free and allowed creative thinking. Through Falun Gong cultivation, we achieved healthy bodies and high morality by following the principle of "Truth, Benevolence, Forbearance," introduced by Mr. Li Hongzhi. We just do not understand it at all why the Chinese government doesn't allow the presence of good people in Tsinghua University, a world-renowned educational and research institution. We merely want to follow Falun Gong principles to become better persons. We cannot understand the criticism against Falun Gong. The lies that we must accept are totally against our will. It is ironic to ask people to lie in such an independent academic environment. It was also totally wrong to threaten people with termination of their work or education. From our story, you can get a picture of how difficult the situation is that our Mainland Chinese practitioners are facing.

We feel that Falun Gong is based on compassion and truthfulness. It is beneficial to both mind and body instead of bringing danger and evil to people as the Chinese government claims. We think it is incorrect to treat kind-hearted Falun Gong practitioners as enemies. We hope all concerned people will come to know about Falun Gong and the calamity that happened to us in China. As the situation is getting progressively worse, we call for your closer attention to help us resolve the present crisis through direct dialogue with Chinese government. This will bring great significance to our nation and our culture now and in the future. We hereby on behalf of all kind-hearted Chinese people, including Falun Gong practitioners, express our sincere thanks to all the concerned people.

— Falun Gong Practitioners of Tsinghua University

### **9.1.6 Professor was sentenced to 3 years of labor camp**

**Message received:** January 17, 2000

**Victim:** Hong Jirong, Professor, Sichuan University,

Chengdu.

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

Hong Jirong, 62 years old and a professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced to three years of labor camp by the Chengdu police because of his suspected involvement in drafting and signing “an appealing letter to United Nations Secretary Mr. Annan from Practitioners in Sichuan Province”.

## 9.1.7 A graduate student was dismissed from the university and arrested

**Message received:** January 17, 2000

**Victim:** Pan Dongzhen, female, graduate student of Huanan Normal University, Guangzhou.

**Location of incident:** Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China

**Description:**

Pan Dongzhen, a graduate student in the foreign language department of Huanan Normal University, was dismissed from the university because of appealing to Beijing several times. After being released from administrative detention for the second time, she was arrested again when eating together with four other practitioners at her home. She is now under criminal detention.

## 9.1.8 Seven students were arrested due to practicing Falun Gong on campus

**Message received:** January 4, 2000

**Victims:** Seven students of Huazhong University of Science and Technology, Wuhan, Hubei Province.

**Location of incidents:** Wuhan, Hubei Province, China.

**Description:**

Eight practitioners who had practiced Falun Gong exercises on the campus of Huazhong University of Science and Technology for a week were arrested in the morning of December 30, 1999. Seven of them were students of that university.

## 9.1.9 A professor was sentenced to four years in prison for posting an article on the Internet

**Message received:** January 4, 2000

**Victim:** Li Fujun, 37 years of age, an assistant professor

at Xinxiang Medical College in central Henan Province

**Location of incidents:** Henan Province, China.

**Description:**

The Chinese communist regime has sentenced Li Fujun, 37 years of age, an assistant professor at Xinxiang Medical College in central Henan province to four years in prison, a Hong Kong-based rights watchdog said on Monday. The center said Li Fujun had been arrested in October, and that the court accused him of posting an article on the Internet on how Falun Gong could cure illness.

The center also said that to avoid international condemnation for religious persecution, China had sent 5,000 Falun Gong adherents to labor camps - a punishment that requires no court trial.

## 9.1.10 Eight graduate students were detained or suspended from research

**Victims:**

1. Cao Kai, male, Ph.D. student from the Institute of Developmental Biology, Chinese Academy of Science (CAS), Beijing
2. Chen Kaiqu, graduate student from the Institute of Mathematics, CAS, Beijing
3. Li Xiaodong graduate student from the Institute of Mathematics, CAS, Beijing
4. Hong Wei, graduate student from the Institute of Microbiology, CAS, Beijing
5. Zhou Li, female, graduate student from the Institute of Microbiology, CAS, Beijing
6. Yuan Xiaofan, female, Ph.D. student from the Ecology Center, CAS, Beijing
7. Meng Jun, Ph.D. student from the Ecology Center, CAS, Beijing
8. Yan Xiaohua, female, Ph.D. student from the Institute of Animals, CAS, Beijing

**Location of incident:** Chinese Academy of Science, Beijing

**Description:**

In the Chinese Academy of Science, 8 graduate students stood out to appeal for Falun Dafa. They were then detained as “criminal suspects”. Among them, Yuan Xiaohua has been dismissed. Cao Kai has been detained twice, and he was named as the most problematic Falun Gong member. He is now suspended from his research.

The Chinese Academy of Science adopted the policy of punishing only few and intensely “educating” dozens of graduate students and Ph.D. students who are determined to practice Falun Dafa.

### **9.1.11 Many students of Tsinghua University were forced to leave school**

---

**Message received:** December 27, 1999

**Victims:** Students and Teachers in Tsinghua University

**Location of incident:** Tsinghua University, Beijing

**Description:**

In mid-October, 1999, many students and teachers practicing Falun Gong in Tsinghua University had a Falun Dafa seminar with practitioners from other cities. During the period, one practitioner working in a foreign company went to the appealing office of National Public Security, but was detained for a criminal offense. From October 17 to October 21 of 1999, students appeared at the two national appealing offices every day. They were all taken back by university police.

At noon of October 21, a Falun Dafa conference with 70 persons was held in an open field on campus of Tsinghua University. Police arrived after the conference was finished and took 14 students and 20 people who were residents from other cities. In the afternoon of the next day, most students were released except one Ph.D. student who was detained for 30 days for being regarded as the organizer.

Many students and staff had been to Tiananmen Square. Some of them went to appeal during the “National People’s Congress” and were detained for 9 days. Trying to demonstrate the Falun Gong exercise in the Square, some were sent to Fengtai Stadium and later back to school. One teacher is still being detained for displaying a Falun Dafa banner in Tiananmen Square.

Up to date, one student who was also a member of the communist part was expelled from the party and university, and one has been detained since October 21. The other 25 students including 10 undergraduates, 7 Ph.D. students and 1 MBA student were not allowed to attend classes for two months. Their parents were called in to take them home. One young teacher was taken home by the parents.

### **9.1.12 Many graduates of Zhejiang University were arrested or detained**

---

**Message received:** December 26, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Yuwei, a Ph.D. student of the Medical Science Department of Zhejiang University
2. Guo Chunhuan, a Ph.D. student of the Ancient Literature Department of Zhejiang

University

3. Hong Chang, a former teacher in the Guotai Foreign Arts School of Hangzhou City
4. Fu Weizhong, a graduate student of Zhejiang Industrial University
5. Zhang Jianbo, a graduate student of Zhejiang Industrial University
6. Pan Kanxiang, a teacher in the psychology department of Zhejiang University

**Location of incident:** Zhejiang Province, China

**Description:**

At the beginning of November, Zhang Yuwei and Guo Chunhuan, went to Beijing to appeal. They were under “home arrest” for about one month. Chang Hong, was under “home arrest” for about two months and Fu Weizhong for more than three months for exchanging experiences with other practitioners from other places. He is awaiting trial. Zhang Jianbo, a graduate student of Zhejiang Industrial University, has been detained since the beginning of November and has not yet been released. Recently, he has been “officially” arrested and is going to be tried. Pan Kanxiang is now being detained for exchanging experiences with practitioners from Hangzhou University.

### **9.1.13 An interpreter for Falun Gong at a press conference was put into custody**

---

**Victim:** Lei Xiaoting, female, a teacher of the Foreign Language Department, Beijing University of Industry and Business.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The policemen from the 7<sup>th</sup> division of Beijing Public Security Bureau took her away from her dorm and put her into custody on the morning of November 5, 1999. The security section of the university said that the police suspected her of having attended the news conference on October 28, 1999 and as being an interpreter for those foreign journalists. Her parents were not allowed to visit her.

### **9.1.14 A graduate student was dismissed after custody**

---

**Victim:** Luo Zhijun, a graduate student of Sichuan Institute of Industry, Chengdu

**Location of incident:** Chengdu, Sichuan province, China

**Description:**

He was arrested in the home of a fellow practitioner in Pi County, Sichuan province, on October 12, 1999. He was dismissed from the Institute after 15 days of custody. Four students were ordered to monitor him. Later, he was sent back to his hometown in Jiangxi Province.

#### **9.1.15 A 63-year-old professor was tortured with 24 kinds of devices**

**Victim:** Gu Zhiyi, female and 63 years of age, the key contact of the Falun Dafa Chongqing volunteer center, retired professor of the Tax School of Chongqing.

**Location of incident:** Chongqing, Sichuan Province, China

**Description:**

She was arrested on July 19, 1999. She was subjected to all sorts of inhuman treatments. Twenty-four kinds of devices were used to torture Gu Zhiyi including the “Tiger Stool” (lashing thighs on a bench and then bending legs in the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, electric chair and electric shocks by connecting the top of the head and anus, etc. The government is putting her on trial by accusing her of organizing protests against three local newspapers last year.

#### **9.1.16 Three graduate students expelled from schools for drafting a letter**

**Message received:** December 13, 1999

**Victims:**

1. Luo Mingpu, a graduate student of Sichuan University;
2. Liu Bin, a graduate student of Sichuan University;
3. Chen Mingyong, graduate student of Sichuan Institute of Industry.

**Location of incident:** Sichuan Province, China.

**Description:**

Two graduate students from Sichuan University, Luo Mingpu and Liu Bin, and a graduate student from Sichuan Institute of Industry have been expelled from their schools. The students were suspected by the authorities of participating in drafting the “Appealing Letter from Falun Gong Practitioners in Sichuan Province to the General Secretary of United Nations, Mr. Annan,” and for collecting signatures.

#### **9.1.17 A student was charged for spreading subversive information**

**Victim:** Zhang Ji, 20 years of age, a student of Qiqihar University

**Location of incident:** Qiqihar, Heilongjiang province, China

**Description:**

He was arrested in October, 1999 because he introduced Falun Gong to areas outside of China via E-mail. The authorities charged him for “using the Internet to spread subversive information.” On November 8, 1999, Zhang Ji sent information through cyberspace to the United States and Canada in August on what was happening to Falun Gong in Heilongjiang province. He was expected to receive a jail term of between three and five years. Chinese police had stepped up monitoring of the Internet to prevent Falun Gong members from communicating with the outside world or with each other within China.

#### **9.1.18 A student of Jixi University was detained and dismissed**

**Victim:** Zhang Xinkuan, a student of Jixi University

**Location of incident:** Jixi, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

He was detained for appealing in Beijing. He has been dismissed from his university and is still in custody.

#### **9.1.19 Appealing students were intercepted by police**

**Victims:**

1. Zhang Yuwei, female, a Ph.D student in Zhejiang University;
2. Guo Chunhuan, female, a Ph.D. student in Zhejiang University.

**Location of incident:** Hangzhou, Zhejiang Province, China

**Description:**

They were going to Beijing to appeal on October 27, 1999 and were intercepted by police in Jinan, Shandong province. The local police department sent them back to Hangzhou under escort. Up to now, nothing is known about Zhang Yuwei. Her family has not been able to contact her. What was happening to Guo Chunhuan was not clear either after she was picked up by the universi-



ty's security section on the evening of November 1st. Some Falun Gong practitioners in Zhejiang University are facing dismissal from the University.

### **9.1.20 A female teacher's body was cremated in a rush**

**Victim:** Dong Buyun, female and 36 years of age, a teacher of Xiyanchi Elementary School of Lanshan District, Linyi, Shandong Province

**Location of incident:** Linyi, Shandong Province, China

#### **Description:**

She went to Beijing to appeal on July 20, 1999 and was arrested. The police of Lanshan District of Linyi City sent her back under escort on September 20. She was under the custody of her school. She was detained in an office on the second floor of a building in her school, and was not allowed to go home. A guard watched her day and night. She was required to watch TV and learned about the government's propaganda regarding Falun Gong. She was also required to pledge giving up Falun Gong. She declared with determination that the propaganda on TV was all fabricated and that it viciously slandered Mr. Li Hongzhi. She refused to write the pledge. Instead, she resigned. She would rather give up her job than Falun Gong. On the second day, it was officially reported that she jumped out of a building at night and died. The police cremated her body in a rush before noon on the next day.

### **9.1.21 A university teacher was arrested and her home was ransacked**

**Victim:** Liu Xiao, a teacher of Beijing Concord Medical University

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

He was arrested since he shared a cultivation experience with fellow practitioners on October, 1999. His apartment was ransacked, and his Falun Gong books were taken away.

### **9.1.22 Two Ph.D. students were intercepted during appealing**

**Message received:** November 4, 1999

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhang Yuwei, Ph.D. student of Zhejiang University;

2. Guo Chunhuan, Ph.D. student of Zhejiang University.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### **Description:**

Two Ph.D. students of Zhejiang University, Zhang Yuwei and Guo Chunhuan, went to Beijing to appeal on October 27. The police in Jinan City intercepted them. Later they were escorted back to Hangzhou by their local police department. Up to now, the whereabouts of Zhang Yuwei has been unknown. Her family cannot contact her either. The whereabouts of Guo Chunhuan has also been unknown after she was picked up by the University's security in the evening of November 1st.

### **9.1.23 An 11-year-old boy said he was expelled from school**

**Message received:** October 30, 1999 [CNN]

**Victim:** An 11-year-old boy

**Location of incident:** China

#### **Description:**

On Thursday, in an extraordinary move, nearly 30 Falun Gong members invited six international journalists to a secretly arranged news conference in suburban Beijing. Dozens of Falun Gong practitioners gave accounts of persecution and police brutality during the news conference.

An 11-year-old boy said he was expelled from school because he refused to stop practicing Falun Gong. A 31-year-old hairdresser showed off her wrists, still bruised from being handcuffed, with one arm over her shoulder, the other behind her back, in Beijing on October 17.

### **9.1.24 A professor's left foot was swollen to double-size by torture**

**Victim:** Zhu Hang, female, Associate Professor of Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian University of Science and Technology.

**Location of incident:** Dalian Detention Center, Dalian, Liaoning Province, China

#### **Description:**

Zhu Hang was arrested when practicing Falun Gong exercises in a park on August 30, 1999 and charged with "disrupting social order with feudalistic superstition." When detained in the Dalian Yaojia Detention Center located in Nanguanling, she went through unimaginable suffering, inhuman treatment, and torture. She was tor-

tured with the “Di Lao” (translated literally as the “prison in hell”) device that made her unable to move. As a result, she was not allowed to use a toilet or eat on her own. Because she did not want to make difficulties for other detained practitioners, and food was insufficient for everyone, she started fasting. After 7 days and nights, the authorities started to worry about possible “life accidents”, and ordered several guards to force-feed her with spoons which caused severe injury in her mouth. Later, they installed a pipe in her nose to force liquid into her. She finally lost consciousness, and was sent to the Second People’s Hospital in Dalian City for recovery.

Because of the “Di Lao” device, her left foot was swollen to almost double its normal size. Her right foot was better but still has many injuries. She could not open her mouth to speak well. A doctor was forcing liquids in her. She said that she would like to reveal everything to the media and human right organizations in order to help to release others.

### 9.1.25 Over ten practitioners were beaten with trousers down

**Victim:** Huang Hongqi, male and 29 years of age, Ph.D. student in Dalian Mechanical University, Dalian, Liaoning Province

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Liaoning province, China

#### Description:

Huang Hongqi was taken into police custody with 10 other Falun Gong practitioners on August 28, 1999 for doing the Falun Gong exercises in a park in Dalian. He was held without charge for two weeks. In an interview with the news agency Agence France Presse (AFP) after his release, he reported that they were beaten on several occasions during detention. The first time was on September 6 when they did their exercises at night in their cell. “The guards took our trousers down and gave each of us 15 lashes with a leather whip. Our buttocks were covered in blood,” he reported to the AFP. According to his account, on September 12 the guards also had them removed their shoes, then used the shoes to beat them in the face before handcuffing them to a window for hours. Two days later, they were beaten with rubber hoses, he said.

### 9.1.26 A 16-year-old female student was also tortured

**Victim:** Gao Shanshan, female and 16 years of age, high school student of the First High School in Qiqihaer,

Heilongjiang Province.

**Location of incident:** Qiqihaer, Heilongjiang Province, China

#### Description:

She went to Beijing to meet her mother who had traveled from Japan on September 20, 1999 and was staying in a hotel. The owner saw the Falun Gong book brought by her and then sent her to the police department. After being detained for 7 hours, she was only given a stiff steamed bread. During that time, a policeman intermingled his talk with curses. By pulling her hair and forcing her mouth open, the policeman forced her to eat some lamb that had been contaminated by him with an unknown foreign substance. Other policemen also made fun of her. There were also other tortures to this little girl.

Shanshan was an outstanding high school student. Since September 24, she was illegally detained. When her mother came and brought stuff to her, she was made to leave immediately. All the kindhearted people including the teachers in Shanshan’s high school – The First High School of Qiqihaer City— were moved to tears by Shanshan’s innocent and determined heart. It was said that if Shanshan was still considered to have “no regret”, she would be arrested.

### 9.1.27 Three graduates were arrested and their money was confiscated

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

#### Victims:

1. Chen Kaiqu, male and 24 years of age, graduate student of Computational Mathematics Institute of the China Academy of Sciences
2. Li Xiaodong, male and 24 years of age, graduate student of Computational Mathematics Institute of the China Academy of Sciences.
3. Hong Wei, male and 24 years of age, graduate student of Microbiology Institute of the China Academy of Sciences.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, P. R. China

#### Description:

They were arrested in the morning of September 5, 1999 when they were practicing Falun Gong in Zhongguancun. After 40 days of detention, they were released. The policemen refused to give back 700-Yuan (money that was confiscated on arrest) without a reason and only gave each of them 10-Yuan for the bus tickets when they were released.

In several important institutes such as the Chinese

Academy of Sciences, 72 people including many graduate students were put on the list of people who refused to give up their belief in Falun Gong. Their institutes suggested to them to make some preparations for their future because they would be dismissed very soon. Most of them were taking part in important research projects.

### **9.1.28 Tsinghua University student was beaten and rejected class registration**

---

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

**Victim:** Zhang Zhigang, graduate student of the Humanity Institute in Tsinghua University.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Zhang Zhigang.

On July 21, I went to the appealing office to appeal. The police took me to the Fengtai Stadium. Many policemen there beat me up. My white shirt became a black shirt. Also because I refused to give up Falun Gong, the university doesn't allow me to register.

### **9.1.29 A senior undergraduate student was dismissed from the university**

---

**Message received:** October 26, 1999

**Victim:** Wang Shaofeng, 23 years of age, senior undergraduate student in the Xinjiang Agriculture University

**Location of incident:** Xinjiang Province, China

**Description:**

The following is a statement by Wang Shaofeng.

I have never engaged in activities against the law. I was dismissed from the university only because I refused to give up Falun Dafa.

### **9.1.30 Ten thousand Chinese university students face the threat of expulsion**

---

**Message received:** October 26, 1999. Reuters in Hong Kong

**Victims:** about 10,000 university students

**Location of incident:** China

**Description:**

An estimate of 10,000 university students face the threat of expulsion if they do not quit the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement, a Hong Kong-based human rights group said on Tuesday.

Six students of Beijing's Tsinghua University on Monday received notices from the university that they were suspended for two months because they practiced Falun Gong, the Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China said. On October 21, police detained 34 Falun Dafa members – including university students — who gathered in Tsinghua University to discuss their experiences in practicing Falun Gong. Only 13 of them have since been released and the status of the rest is still unknown.

The university has claimed that the policy was set by the education department and applied across the country where there were an estimated 10,000 university students who practiced Falun Gong.

### **9.1.31 Falun Gong practitioners in several universities were deprived of freedom of study**

---

**Message received:** October 19, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in several universities in Shanghai

**Location of incident:** Universities in Shanghai, China

**Description:**

Practitioners in Shanghai went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa. Some practitioners from Shanghai Jiaotong University were taken back from Beijing. Two of them were taken back from a detention center in Beijing and three from a hotel in Beijing. After they were taken back, they were deprived of freedom of studying. They are not allowed to walk out of the school and have been forced to attend the so-called "education class". Some practitioners from the East China Normal University are detained in a hotel because they declared to continue to practice Falun Dafa and to go to Beijing to appeal. They have lost contact with the outside for several days. Some practitioners from the Tongji University went to Beijing before October 1st. There is no news about them. Other universities are also restricting personal freedom of Falun Dafa practitioners.

### **9.1.32 Insulted and threatened, a young student jumped out of a train and died**

---

**Victim:** Chen Ying, female and 18 years of age, a student from Jiamusi, Heilongjiang Province

**Location of incident:** Jiamusi, Heilongjiang Province, China

**Description:**

She went to Beijing to appeal to the central government at the beginning of August and was arrested. She was sent back to Heilongjiang Province where she was treated with unbearable threats, torture and abuse by the police. She was forced off of the moving train and died as a result.

### 9.1.33 Dragged for about 50 meters, practitioners were scratched and bleeding

#### Victims:

1. Liu Wenyu, Ph.D. student of the Department of Heat Energy in Tsinghua University.
2. Yao Yue, female, senior graduate student in the Micro-Electron Institute in Tsinghua University.

**Location of incident:** Beijing, P. R. China

#### Description:

The following is a statement by Liu Wenyu and Yao Yue.

On July 21, we went to appeal, we were sent to the Fengtai Stadium by the police and were detained there for one day. The police wanted to send us back to our institute. We refused to go back. Thus the police dragged us for about 50 meters. Our clothes were torn off and arms were scratched and bleeding. Also the police kicked our heads. We were later sent back after being thrown onto the bus.

### 9.1.34 Four graduates were not allowed to register by the university

#### Victims:

1. Cai Huaiyu, senior undergraduate of the Department of Electronics, Tsinghua University,
2. Wang Nannan, junior undergraduate of the Department of precision instrument, Tsinghua University.
3. Jiang Yuxia, undergraduate of the Department of Water Conservancy, Tsinghua University,
4. Pan Yidong, junior undergraduate of the Department of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University,
5. Chen Zhixiang, graduate student of the Department of Water Conservancy in Tsinghua University,
6. Lin Yang, graduate student of the Department of Water Conservancy in

Tsinghua University.

7. Cai Ruitian, Class 52 of Irrigation works of the Department of Water Conservancy in Tsinghua University,
8. Cheng Ming, graduate student of the Department of Economic Management in Tsinghua University.

**Location of incident:** Tsinghua University, Beijing, China

#### Description:

They were not allowed to register by the university because they refused to give up Falun Gong. About 13 undergraduate students and 4 Graduate students were not allowed to register because they practiced Falun Gong.

### 9.1.35 A senior undergraduate student in Xinjiang was dismissed

**Victim:** Wang Shaofeng, male and 23 years of age, senior undergraduate student in the Xinjiang Agriculture University.

**Location of incident:** Urumuqi, Xinjiang Autonomous Region, China

#### Description:

The following is a statement by Wang Shaofeng:

“I have never engaged in activities against the law. I was dismissed from the university only because I refused to give up Falun Dafa.”

### 9.1.36 A Ph.D. student and his friend were arrested and suspended from their research

#### Victims:

1. Cao Kai, 28 years of age, Ph.D. student in the Institute of Developmental Biology of the China Academy of Sciences
2. Zhang Wenfang, female and 28 years of age, Biology section of Zhiguang Group of Qinghua University

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

#### Description:

The following is a statement by Cao Kai and Zhang Wenfang.

We are a couple. We were arrested on the morning of September 4 when we were practicing Falun Gong exercises in Zhongguanchun. I was detained by the police for 2 days, and later was detained for another 15 days. Consequently, my research was suspended.

### **9.1.37 Practitioners were forced to write the pledge and give up Falun Gong**

---

#### **Victims:**

1. Han Xudong, graduate students in the Changchun Optical Instruments Institute, Changchun, Jilin Province.
2. Tan Yan, graduate students in the Changchun Optical Instruments Institute, Changchun, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Ha Xudong and Teng Yan.

At 10:00am, July 26, 1999, we went to the State Council Appealing Office to report the truth about Falun Gong. After the officer asked about our intention, he said, “You are against the law to speak for Falun Dafa.” He then contacted the Changchun Liaison office in Beijing and asked officers there to come to pick us up. After we arrived at the Changchun Liaison office in Beijing, we lost our freedom. At 7pm, they took us to the Beijing Station and transferred us to the policemen on the train. We were taken to the Changchun Police School under the “protection” of those policemen. The police said that we could go home as long as we wrote a pledge. We went home after we wrote the pledge.

Note: This pledge is a written “guarantee” that the individual will not practice Falun Gong. The penalties for breaking this pledge were understood as threats against the person’s family.

### **9.1.38 Several policemen threw a practitioner up two meters in the air**

---

**Victim:** Zhang Chao, undergraduate student of the Department of Foreign Language in Siping Normal University

**Location of incident:** Siping, Jilin Province, P. R. China

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Zhang Chao:

At 7:00am, July 22, Falun Gong practitioners and I went to the Jilin provincial government to appeal for the release of Falun Gong contact people in Changchun who were arrested at 1:00am on July 20, 1999. The provincial government did not receive us. Moreover, they dispersed us by violence. I was sitting on the ground. A police grabbed my left leg. Another police grabbed my right hand and hair. Together, they threw me about 2 meters,

and then they pushed me into the police car. On July 23, I went to Beijing to appeal. I was arrested in the Beijing Station, and then taken to the Fengtai Stadium by the police without an explanation. I was detained there from the morning until 9:00pm. We were only allowed to sit on the assigned spots. We were not allowed to walk around or standing up. At night, I was transferred to Siping detention center. From 11pm of July 24 to the morning to July 26, I was detained in the Hero Street Detention Center for about 30 hours. The police “educated” me. At 8 o’clock of July 26, the official of the university picked me up.

### **9.1.39 Followed and videotaped by the police, teacher lost personal freedom**

---

#### **Victims:**

1. Zhang Yu, teacher of the Kindergarten of Dehui City, Jilin Province,
2. Li Hongxiang, the Kindergarten of Dehui City, Jilin Province.

**Location of incident:** Dehui, Jilin Province, P. R. China

#### **Description:**

The following is a statement by Zhang Yu:

On July 22, 1999, when I heard that the government decided to ban Falun Gong, I could not understand why. Learning that I wanted to continue to practice Falun Gong and intended to go to appeal, the heads in our kindergarten threatened me, and said: “If you continue to practice Falun Gong, we will fire you.”

On September 10, 1999, Hongxiang Li, a fellow practitioner in my workplace and I were detained for 12 hours without any explanation. We couldn’t go home until 11pm. My personal freedom is still being restricted. My human rights are violated. My work and family life are disturbed. Many practitioners lost the personal freedom. Even when they go to the market, they will be followed and videotaped by the police.

### **9.1.40 Practitioners were watched by the police, even when they went to a restroom**

---

#### **Victims:**

1. Sun Zhongqi, Department of Environmental Protection, Gongzhuling, Jilin Province.
2. Li Hongjun, Gongzhuling, Jilin Province.
3. Yan Nifei, Gongzhuling, Jilin Province.
4. Wang Yaping, female and 22 years of age, undergraduate student of Department of Chemistry, Siping Normal University.

5. Fu Yanhua, female, teacher of the Eighth Middle School of Gongzhuling City, Jiling Province

**Location of incident:** Changchun, Jilin Province, China

## Description:

The following is a statement by Sun Zhongqi.

On July 21, many practitioners went to the provincial government to appeal. The police pushed us into buses and took us to the police school at the suburb. We were monitored by armed police. At 4:00am of July 22, policemen brutally treated those who insisted on appealing to the government by refusing to get on the buses. They dragged us into the buses by grabbing our hair and clothes. They took us to an elementary school and forced us to stay in the classrooms. We were watched by the police all the time, even when we went to a restroom. We were not allowed to talk. After we went home, our work units and the police department forced us to write a pledge of giving up Falun Dafa and hand in books of Falun Dafa. The police have been disrupting our private lives at home. They forced us to give up Falun Gong and to read those fabricated and distorted reports about Falun Gong.

On September 7, some practitioners and I went to Beijing to appeal. On our way to appeal, we learned that Wang Yaping and Fu Yanhua were detained by the Zhunhua County police department. They are now still in custody. Another Nine practitioners from Gongzhuling who came together with us had gone to the State Council Appealing Office to appeal. On September 23, I learned from a local practitioner from my hometown that those 9 practitioners including Li Hongjun, Yan Nifei had already been escorted back by the police. The news of their arrest had been broadcast on TV. The police are trying hard to arrest those practitioners who are in Beijing attempting to appeal to central authorities.

### 9.1.41 A middle school teacher was forced not to tell the truth

**Victim:** Liu Yong, teacher in the Fourth Middle School of Siping City, Jilin province.

**Location of incident:** Siping, Jilin Province, P. R. China

## Description:

The following is a statement by Yong Liu.

At 3:00pm, July 22, 1999, Falun Dafa was denounced as an “Illegal Organization”, and our rights of studying and practicing Falun Dafa were deprived. I was deeply shocked. Many people including myself have had our mind and body purified after taking up Falun Dafa prac-

tice. However, in August, the officials in our school used all means to continuously force us to write our understanding of the “harm” of Falun Dafa. When I wrote down the truth; that is, Falun Dafa is well grounded in all virtues and TV reports were all lies, they forced me to be “consistent” with the central authorities, and did not allow me to tell the truth. Legal appeals were banned too.

### 9.1.42 Even practitioner’s family members (non-practitioners) were harassed

**Victim:** Xiao Yuanguang, a student of Jiangxi College of Forestry Technology,

**Location of incident:** Nanchang, Jiangxi Province, P. R. China

## Description:

The following is a statement by Xiao Yuanguang.

Since April 25, 1999, the local government and party officials such as the party secretary of my working unit, the head of the school and the secretary of the local party chapter have been taking turns to pressure me to give up Falun Dafa and hand in all Falun Dafa books. This continued till October. I told them that Falun Dafa could make one healthier. Moreover, the freedom of belief is the right conferred to every citizen by the constitution of the People’s Republic of China. However, they said that they were following the instructions given by the provincial and central authorities.

Since July 20, many of my fellow practitioners in Nanchang like Peng Xiaohua, Yu Qinyun, Chen Yong, Yu Xiuping, Wang Qin, Hao Jinjiang, Li Ke have been imprisoned by the local Public Security Bureau. Their homes were ransacked. The only reason for such ill treatment is that they practice Falun Dafa. Because I have gone to Beijing to appeal, policemen from the Police Station of my hometown have been harassing my family continuously. They told my family to let me know that I should report and confess to them upon returning home. I feel that we have committed no sins to be confessed. Instead, it is the government that is severely violating the constitution and human rights.

### 9.1.43 A school announced whoever practicing Falun Gong would be fired or dispelled

**Message received:** June 18, 1999, reported by a Falun Dafa practitioner in Dalian City

**Victims:** Faculty and Students in Dalian Foreign Languages College.

**Location of incident:** Dalian, Shandong Province,

China

### **Description:**

I am a teacher teaching Japanese language in Jinzhou Joint Training College of Dalian Foreign Languages College until May 9, 1999. On April 26 at an instructor meeting, the leaders of the College seriously asserted that “The government has determined Falun Gong to be the biggest anti-state evil cult and will be abolished in the next step. All teachers and students in our college are prohibited from learning or practicing Falun Gong. Moreover, you are not allowed to go outside to practice.”

On April 28, an evening TV news release from Central Government Office and National Council Office was broadcast. The officials in charge of those two offices clearly stated that “Any kinds of Qigong which are helpful to healthy and keeping fit have never been prohibited by any levels of governments.” But right after we heard this statement from the leaders, there was a special, all-hands conference held in the college on the same day. The purpose of the conference was to spread “superior instruction” which absolutely prohibits teachers as well as students from practicing Falun Dafa. Those who carried on the practice of Falun Dafa would lose their positions as teachers and students.

At 5:30am on May 9, twenty teachers along with twelve students and I were practicing outside our college. Head XXX found us practicing Falun Gong when his car passed by. He told us to meet him in the college conference room after we finished. He said, “I will give you two options to choose from: either you can continue your study and work if you quit practicing Falun Gong from now on, or you will be expelled.” We all deeply know that the principle of Falun Dafa is the best teaching that teaches everyone to be better people and to pursue benevolence. Moreover, as a citizen of China, we have the rights to freely join the activities of healing illness and keeping fit. All such healing practices are permitted by the government. I asked the head, “Why does our college not allow us to practice while the government does? Is there any problem with our teaching or study?” He answered, “You did excellent job in your academic work and are welcome by the students. But as you are insisting in practicing Falun Gong, we cannot allow that. This is the instruction from the high officials.” He expelled three teachers and one student on the spot. Others were being persuaded by the leaders of the college to quit practicing as soon as possible. Although we have an employment contract with the college, we were not allowed to work there as long as we are Falun Dafa practitioners.

After I was fired, I went to Jinzhou and stayed for a while in Jinzhou. When the officials discovered that I

was still there, they contacted the local police bureau to keep watching me and following me. From May 20 to the end of the month, more than ten policemen were searching for me everywhere. One night more than ten policemen driving two cars and holding police sticks went to my previous landlord and used flashlights to look around the house without the permission of the house owner. Later on, they went to a Falun Gong assistant's house to look for me. All of these incidents created very bad effects in the local area and greatly disturbed the residents.

### **9.1.44 College students received warnings of expulsion from school**

---

**Message received:** June 9, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Universities in Nanchang, Jiangxi Province, China

### **Description:**

Universities have prohibited Falun Gong practitioners from practicing on school premises. Students have received warnings of expulsion if they practice Falun Gong.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
<b>9</b>
10



# Chapter 10

## The Global Reach of the Campaign

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>10.1 THE CHINESE OFFICIALS DEFAME FALUN GONG IN PUBLIC.....</b>	<b>291</b>
10.1.1 Chinese officials pressured Canadian MPs and senators .....	291
10.1.2 Chinese Consulate in Toronto held a secret forum to denounce Falun Gong.....	291
10.1.3 Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US slandered Falun Gong in Chinese community .....	291
10.1.4 China rebuffs U.S. over the ban of Falun Gong .....	292
10.1.5 Chinese officials use split in media over Falun Gong practitioners.....	292
10.1.6 Chinese Ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping in Canada using fabricated evidence to defame Falun Gong.....	292
10.1.7 Chinese Embassy in Canada held a secret meeting to defame Falun Gong.....	293
10.1.8 Consular Wei Ruixing of Chinese Consulate in Chicago US defames Falun Gong at a banquet held in Illinois.....	293
10.1.9 Chinese Ambassador in US compared Falun Gong to Mafia.....	293
10.1.10 Jiang Zemin: I don't believe we can't punish Falun Gong for crimes .....	293
10.1.11 Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US attacking Falun Gong in a business symposium .....	293
10.1.12 Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US spread fabricated stories in Chapel Hill, North Carolina.....	294
10.1.13 Chinese Diplomat in US defends the Falun Gong ban and defames the founder of Falun Gong.....	294
10.1.14 Chinese Embassy says Falun Gong is destabilizing the society while practitioners talk about the benefits they received.....	295
10.1.15 Chinese diplomats in US seek to discredit Falun Gong.....	295
10.1.16 Chinese President Jiang Zemin labeled Falun Gong an "evil cult" before the government official statement .....	296
10.1.17 Chinese President Jiang Zemin gave US President Clinton an unusual gift.....	296
<b>10.2 CHINESE INTERFERENCE WITH AND HARASSMENT     OF INDEPENDENT JOURNALISTS .....</b>	<b>296</b>
10.2.1 China State Security Bureau interferes with the communication link of Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China.....	296
10.2.2 Chinese interference and harassment to independent journalists in Beijing .....	296
10.2.3 Chinese official trying to buy control of Chinese-language media.....	208
<b>10.3 THE HACKING OF FALUN GONG WEB-SITES IN THE WEST .....</b>	<b>299</b>
10.3.1 Email redirected from China to send fake Mr. Li Hongzhi's article to Internet users in China.....	299
10.3.2 Chinese government attacked Falun Gong web sites.....	299
10.3.3 The Chinese government launches attacks on the Internet communication of Falun Gong practitioners and their web sites.....	300
10.3.4 China blocks internet access.....	300
10.3.5 The attack on the Falun Dafa Canada Web Site .....	300

Continued on next page ...

... continued

1	10.3.6	Technical report of where the web site attacks came from . . . . .	300
2	10.3.7	The attacks forged the U.S. Department of Transportation's return addresses . . . . .	302
3	10.3.8	Falun Dafa Europe Web site hacked by Chinese government . . . . .	302
4	10.3.9	A Chinese official hacker left forged Research Society of Falun Dafa's name on the web . . . .	302
5	10.3.10	Chinese "government propaganda" placed on Falun Gong web page and deleted others . . . . .	303
6	<b>10.4</b>	<b>CHINESE GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS PRESSURE U.S. LOCAL GOVERNMENTS TO RESCIND THE AWARDS . . . . .</b>	<b>303</b>
7	10.4.1	Chinese upset with Boone County, Missouri, USA . . . . .	303
8	10.4.2	Chinese diplomat pressured Columbia City Government in Missouri, USA . . . . .	303
9	10.4.3	Chinese Embassy in US pressured Washington DC City government . . . . .	304
10	10.4.4	A Conversation with a State officer about Maryland governor "canceling" the proclamation .	304
	10.4.5	US denies urging its local governments to apologize to China for the proclamations of "Falun Dafa Day" . . . . .	304
	10.4.6	Cancellation of Proclamation from Baltimore City still unknown . . . . .	305
	10.4.7	China sways Seattle mayor to reverse Falun Gong proclamation . . . . .	305
	10.4.8	St. Louis City, Missouri, USA received pressure from the Chinese Consulate . . . . .	305
	10.4.9	The certificate issued and rescinded by Los Angeles City government . . . . .	305
	10.4.10	Proclamation of "Li Hongzhi Day" in San Francisco City Cancelled . . . . .	306
	<b>10.5</b>	<b>CHINA STEPS UP HARASSMENT OVERSEAS WITH EMBASSIES AS MAIN FORCES . .</b>	<b>306</b>
	10.5.1	Diplomats in Thailand asked local Chinese businessmen to report on Falun Gong activities . . . . .	306
	10.5.2	The Chinese Consulate in Sydney hosed down appealing Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	307
	10.5.3	Macau police seize Falun Gong practitioners on handover eve during their meditative exercises . . . . .	307
	10.5.4	Macau expels six more Falun Gong practitioners . . . . .	308
	10.5.5	China demands arrest, extradition of Falun Gong leader from US . . . . .	308
	10.5.6	Chinese government interferes with Falun Gong conference held for UN correspondents . . .	308
	10.5.7	Falun Gong practitioners in Australia harassed . . . . .	308
	<b>10.6</b>	<b>THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT PUT INFLUENCE ON THE CHINESE STUDENTS AND SCHOLARS ASSOCIATIONS IN THE USA . . . . .</b>	<b>309</b>
	10.6.1	Caltech allows Falun Gong activities - regardless of China's warning . . . . .	309
	10.6.2	Chinese Embassy distributed CDs with fabricated stories in celebration of Chinese New Year in Virginia, USA . . . . .	309
	10.6.3	Another attempt by Chinese Embassy to Defame Falun Dafa Overseas . . . . .	310
	<b>10.7</b>	<b>CHINESE EMBASSIES IN THE WORLD REFUSED FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS' APPEALING LETTERS . . . . .</b>	<b>310</b>
	10.7.1	Chinese embassy in US refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	310
	10.7.2	Chinese embassy in France refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	310
	10.7.3	Chinese embassy in Singapore refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	310
	10.7.4	Chinese embassy in Sweden refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	310
	10.7.5	Chinese Ambassador in US refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	311
	10.7.6	Chinese embassy in Japan refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter . . . . .	311
	<b>10.8</b>	<b>HOW THE WORLD AND CHINA RESPOND DIFFERENTLY . . . . .</b>	<b>311</b>
	10.8.1	Amnesty International says China's human rights white paper is a whitewash . . . . .	311
	10.8.2	China fails to address western concerns in human rights . . . . .	311
	10.8.3	China opposed to European move to censure its human rights record . . . . .	312
	10.8.4	Chinese officials expressed "strong indignation" today over an American campaign to censure China at the United Nations Human Rights Commission . . . . .	312
	10.8.5	US to seek resolution critical of China's rights record . . . . .	312
	10.8.6	China says it will fight hostile religious forces . . . . .	313
	10.8.7	China draws up black list of Falun Gong practitioners abroad . . . . .	313
	10.8.8	China Demands U.S. Revoke Sanctions Over Religion . . . . .	313

## Chapter 10

# The Global Reach of the Campaign

### 10.1

#### The Chinese Officials Defame Falun Gong in Public

##### 10.1.1 Chinese officials pressured Canadian MPs and senators

**Date of report:** December 16 – 22, 1999

**Source of news:** Now Magazine

**Title:** Reform Party Deep-Breathing Unlikely ally for China sect

**Author:** Gordon Laird

**Abstract:**

Last month, Mr. Xie in the Chinese embassy in Ottawa called Reform MP Rob Anders, who was organizing a parliamentary luncheon to draw attention to the persecution of Falun Gong - some 35,000 people have been detained in China since June. Chinese officials were concerned about Reform's involvement with Canadian members of Falun Gong, a Chinese meditation practice that's been the focus of the largest Chinese government crackdown in recent memory.

The embassy message was clear: stop meddling in China's domestic affairs.

"It was diplomatic but insistent," recalls the Reform staff who took the call. "They urged us to reconsider hosting the meeting and to consider their facts."

Several MPs and senators were contacted by Chinese embassy staff.

"Our ambassador His Excellency Mei Ping, as a diplomat, made telephone calls to explain our position," confirms Jin Zhenda, Chinese embassy press secretary, "in order to let the Canadian people know the facts about the Falun cult."

A slew of propaganda materials against Falun Gong soon found their way onto Parliament Hill.

The Chinese Embassy won't confirm how many calls it made, but about 10 MPs and several senators were contacted by the embassy and urged to boycott the Reform-Falun luncheon.

And while the Chinese embassy asserts the sanctity of its domestic policy, Falun Gong's Canadian practitioners report that the Chinese government has been operating its own surveillance campaign right here in Canada.

"I get warning calls from other practitioners, saying they've been asked for information by the government," says Jillian Ye, a Chinese expatriate.

"Last September we noticed someone following us and taking pictures," she says.

In Ottawa, mysterious cars park in front of the homes of Falun Gong organizers. Unknown Chinese sit in them for hours, waiting. Threats are sometimes made. "I'm an agent - you'd better be careful" was one call reportedly received by a Toronto Falun adherent earlier this fall.

##### 10.1.2 Chinese Consulate in Toronto held a secret forum to denounce Falun Gong

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Toronto, Canada

**Abstract:**

The Chinese Consulate in Toronto held a secret forum on December 14, 1999 to denounce Falun Gong. Only the Chinese Xinhua News agency was informed. It was reported from Chinese Sing Tao Daily and World Journal on December 17 when they received a news report article from the Chinese Consulate.

##### 10.1.3 Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US slandered Falun Gong in Chinese community

**Message received:** December 11, 1999

**Location of incident:** Washington, D.C.

**Abstract:**

To celebrate Macau returning to China, the Chinese embassy hosted a "Macau returning to China discussion" meeting at the University of Maryland. Chinese ambassador Li Zhaoxing attended the meeting and gave a speech. In his speech, Li Zhaoxing brought up the Falun Gong issue as an example of problems existing in Sino-

US relationship. He criticized US President Clinton for his recent speech asking China to allow Chinese people to practice their belief of Falun Gong in China. Li Zhaoxing called it “openly supporting the evil cult”. Li Zhaoxing referred to President Clinton’s comment on Falun Gong issues as “an interference in Chinese internal affairs” and “using two standards for evil cults”. Some Falun Gong practitioners went to the meeting and talked about their view of the issue. They used their own experience to say that Falun Gong is not an evil cult and since Falun Gong has been spread around the world, it could not be labeled as merely a “Chinese internal affair” and President Clinton’s comment on this issue should be considered by the Chinese government.

### 10.1.4 China rebuffs U.S. over the ban of Falun Gong

**Date of report:** December 7, 1999

**Source:** Associate Press

**Title:** China Rebuffs U.S. Over Banned Sect

**Author:** John Leicester

**Abstract:**

Rebuffing U.S. criticism, China said Tuesday that it was protecting the human rights of its citizens by banning the Falun Gong spiritual group. It accused the United States of ignoring the group’s dangers.

Chinese Foreign Ministry spokeswoman Zhang Qiyue’s comments came a day after President Clinton criticized China’s crackdown on the multimillion-member group as a “troubling example” of the government acting against those “who test the limits of freedom.” It was Clinton’s first public comment on China’s detention and imprisonment of Falun Gong members. “The U.S. government has adopted a double standard on the cult and also turned a deaf ear to the adverse effect and the damage of Falun Gong to the Chinese people and society and even tried to beautify this cult and interfere in China’s internal affairs,” she said when asked about Clinton’s remarks.

### 10.1.5 Chinese officials use split in media over Falun Gong practitioners

**Date of report:** December 7, 1999

**Source:** <http://www.sunday-times.co.uk>

**Title:** Chinese use split in media over sect

**Author:** Oliver August

Beijing - Chinese authorities are trying to exploit dif-

ferences of opinion among foreign journalists over how to report the Falun Gong crackdown to justify the arrest of members of the spiritual movement.

The group has staged the biggest civil appeals in China since the 1989 pro-democracy movement and many practitioners interviewed by journalists have asked to be identified by name to demonstrate their determination. Journalists working for The New York Times, Reuters and other media have named the practitioners, possibly risking their imprisonment. Other correspondents have sharply attacked the practice.

One Chinese official said: “This only proves how divisive Falun Gong can be... Even the foreign journalists cannot agree how to deal with this group... They obviously want to be arrested to become martyrs. Journalists are their tool.”

In an open letter to Beijing-based correspondents, Floris-Jan van Luyn, of the Dutch newspaper NRC Handelsblad, wrote: “Some Falun Gong members might have requested their names be used . . . but I believe that we as foreign journalists should more seriously consider the risk . . . of complete openness.”

Chinese officials took the letter to be an attack against a small number of journalists who attended a secret meeting with Falun Gong leaders.

Erik Eckholm, of The New York Times, wrote in another open letter: “The point of the secret press conference . . . was to have a group of them . . . stand before the cameras and the world and say . . . that the Chinese Government’s persecution was wrong.” Andy Browne, the Reuters bureau chief, wrote: “Are we going to deny Falun Gong this option?”

### 10.1.6 Chinese Ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping in Canada using fabricated evidence to defame Falun Gong

**Message received:** December 5, 1999

**Victim:** Falun Gong

**Location of incident:** Montreal, Canada

**Abstract:**

On December 5, 1999, the Chinese Embassy held a meeting to discuss Falun Gong in the Chinese Community in Montreal. Chinese ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping attended the meeting. A very vicious video using fabricated evidence to defame Falun Gong was shown. Prior to the meeting, on December 2, a practitioner called Ambassador Mei Ping to ask if he could attend the meeting. He was refused.

About 60 practitioners from Montreal and Ottawa

went to the building where the meeting was held, but no one (even non-practitioners) was allowed to attend the meeting.

### **10.1.7 Chinese Embassy in Canada held a secret meeting to defame Falun Gong**

---

**Message received:** November 21, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Ottawa, Canada

**Abstract:**

On November 21, 1999, the Chinese Embassy held a secret meeting in Ottawa to defame Falun Gong. Chinese ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping attended the meeting. A vicious video, “The Evil Cult Falun Gong”, using fabricated evidence was shown. Only two or three selected Chinese government media, Xinhua News Agency and People’s Daily were informed.

### **10.1.8 Consular Wei Ruixing of Chinese Consulate in Chicago US defames Falun Gong at a banquet held in Illinois**

---

**Date of report:** November 19, 1999

**Source:** China Journal (in Chicago)

**Abstract:**

November. 16, Springfield (IL). General Consular of General Consulate of China in Chicago, Wei Ruixing, hosted a banquet. Guests included the visiting Chinese delegation of Calligraphy and Painting of the Chinese People’s Political Consultative Conference, as well as over 40 state officials and congressmen of Illinois. General Consular Wei gave a speech at the banquet to defame Falun Gong once more, in front of the whole audience.

He compared Falun Gong with other cults, like Aum Supreme Truth in Japan, Holly Sun Palace in Europe, etc. He listed lots of fabricated stories and false accusation against Falun Gong, like “Anti-science, anti-society and anti-humankind”, collecting money illegally, “1400 cases of death”... and insisted that any country should take tough measures on such kind of organization.

The Chinese government is protecting the human rights of its people by crackdown on Falun Gong, he said. He also claimed that after “re-education and transformation”, most of the practitioners in China have given up their practice of Falun Gong.

### **10.1.9 Chinese Ambassador in US compared Falun Gong to Mafia**

---

**Date of report:** November. 15, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Source of news:** Denver Post

**Location of incident:** Denver, Colorado

**Description:**

During his visit to Denver, the Chinese ambassador Li Zhaoxing called Falun Gong “nothing but an outrageous cult, a malicious cult”. In an interview, the ambassador labeled Falun Gong as something like “the Littleton Trenchcoat Mafia”. He raised the Falun Gong issue himself at a cocktail reception and slandered Li Hongzhi on several topics.

### **10.1.10 Jiang Zemin: I don’t believe we can’t punish Falun Gong for crimes**

---

**Date of report:** November 5, 1999

**Source:** Duowei News (Chinesenewsnet.com)

**Victims:** All Falun Gong practitioners

**Title:** Jiang Zemin: I don’t believe we can’t punish Falun Gong for a crime

(Duowei News) source from Chinese high level official, when Jiang Zemin determined to ban Falun Gong, he spoke viciously “I don’t believe that we can not punish Falun Gong for crimes”. According to Lain He Bao (United Press), Jiang decided to punish Falun Gong but due to the bombing of the Chinese Embassy in Kosovo, he had to postpone his plan. The Chinese government had been preparing its ban for a long time.

According to Lian He Bao, when Jiang had attended a farewell dinner with pre-Ambassador of US, the main topic was about Falun Gong. In this way, Jiang investigated the potential effect of his banning Falun Gong, and thought in this way he had notified the US government of his plan to ban Falun Gong.

### **10.1.11 Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US attacking Falun Gong in a business symposium**

---

**Message received:** November 5, 1999

**Victims:** all Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

**Abstract:**

The Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing came to the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill to attend a symposium focused on “Politics of Doing Business in China”. During lunchtime, Li shocked his guests by spending over 5 minutes talking about Falun Gong in his half-hour speech on a symposium fully dedicated to Sino-US trade relations. He said: “Falun Gong is neither truthful, nor benevolent, nor tolerant. 1,400 people died from not taking medicine due to their practice of Falun Gong. Falun Gong practitioners don’t allow other people to criticize them. Therefore, they infringe on other people’s basic human right of freedom of speech”.

In the question-answer period that followed, one practitioner commented: “Ambassador, nowhere in the Falun Gong books can you find prohibitions from taking medicine. Besides, it is a tough call whether those 1,400 people are truly Falun Gong practitioners. However, the Chinese government has never mentioned a single word about the fact that millions of people have attained health and eliminated their illnesses through practicing Falun Gong.” A female reporter, holding a picture showing Falun Gong practitioners’ being tortured, asked the Ambassador: “What about this? How do you explain this?” The Ambassador told her in front of the whole audience: “These are totally fabricated. Don’t believe them”.

#### **10.1.12 Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing in US spread fabricated stories in Chapel Hill, North Carolina**

**Date:** November 4, 1999

**Source:** Jeff Chen, North Carolina

**Location of incident:** Chapel Hill, North Carolina

#### **Description:**

When giving a 30-minute keynote speech at a seminar entitled “Politics of Doing Business in China” at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Ambassador Li Zhaoxing spent more than 5 minutes slandering Falun Gong.

He branded Falun Gong as ‘nothing but an evil cult’. He spread fabricated stories or lies such as,

“Falun Gong caused 1,400 people’s death.”

“Falun Gong practitioners went to besiege a magazine’s publishing house just because they had an article criticizing Falun Gong. That’s violation of other people’s freedom of speech. (NOTE by Jeff Chen: That was in fact Falun Gong practitioners’ appealing to the magazine telling them about the untruthful parts of their article. There is nothing wrong with doing that.)

Some U.S. Congressmen said the Chinese government is persecuting Falun Gong. That is not true. We’re not persecuting them.

They said they were not given a single chance to defend themselves. That’s not true. They have been given plenty of chances to do that.

The torture pictures they showed you are all fake. Don’t believe them.”

#### **10.1.13 Chinese Diplomat in US defends the Falun Gong ban and defames the founder of Falun Gong**

**Date of report:** November 3, 1999

**Source:** Associated Press (AP)

**Title:** Diplomat Defends Falun Gong Ban

**Author:** George Gedda

#### **Abstract:**

Chinese Embassy spokesman Yu Shuning summoned reporters to talk about the movement in an attempt to counter widespread publicity in the U.S. media regarding China’s attempts to abolish the group. The diplomat said Tuesday that China decided to ban the spiritual movement after its leaders caused the deaths of 1,400 practitioners by brainwashing them into refusing medical treatment. Yu also sought to debunk the notion that Falun Gong is nonviolent, alleging that 10,000 members mobilized last April in a bid to seize a Communist Party compound in China.

Yu also had harsh words for Li Hongzhi, the Falun Gong leader who lives in exile in New York. He charged that Li has “brainwashed his people so they can’t tell right from wrong.” He also has used doomsday prophecies “to frighten his disciples into obedience,” Yu said. By “swindling” practitioners, Li has been able to build up an “extravagant lifestyle” that includes “many luxury residences,” Yu added.

He said China is continuing to seek Li’s arrest but has received little cooperation either from the United States or Interpol, the international police force based in France. There is virtually no prospect that the United States will deport Li to China because the two countries do not have an extradition treaty.

Outside the Chinese Embassy, located in a residential section north of the downtown Washington DC area, more than a dozen Falun Gong demonstrators appealed Chinese harassment of the group. They passed out leaflets accusing Chinese authorities of subjecting its members to arrest and torture. They also denied that adherents are forbidden to receive medical treatment.

One large banner proclaimed: “Millions of people are tortured because they want to be good.” Another stated: “When will the world act?”

### **10.1.14 Chinese Embassy says Falun Gong is destabilizing the society while practitioners talk about the benefits they received**

---

**Date of report:** November 3, 1999

**Source:** Reuters

**Title:** Chinese Embassy Says Falun Gong Destabilizing

**Abstract:**

China’s embassy on Tuesday accused the Falun Gong spiritual movement of destabilizing the fabric of Chinese society and the group’s leader of causing the deaths of members by preaching against medical help. “This is a cult which endangers the health and mental fitness of the practitioners and disrupts social order and stability, so that’s why the government has taken measures against it,” he said at an embassy news conference to discuss Falun Gong.

He sought to draw similarities between the group and the Branch Davidians which held a 51-day armed stand-off with federal agents near Waco, Texas, in 1993, and the Aum Shinri Kyo in Japan accused of a 1995 nerve gas attack on the Tokyo subway. But when pressed for examples of violent activities by the Falun Gong, Yu said: “Of course up to now we have not found any evidence showing that they are trying to resort to violence.”

Across the street from the Chinese embassy about 15 Falun Gong practitioners appealed China’s policies toward the group by standing silently in meditative poses. One woman, Lin Fang of Atlanta, Georgia, said she had traveled to New York and Washington to participate in such appeals. She said the Chinese government is afraid of Falun Gong “because we have too many people in China.” She credited the spiritual movement with helping her physical health, which in turn enabled her to have a child. “I married seven years back and couldn’t have a baby. I have many allergies, tried many medicines,” Lin said. “Since I practice (Falun Gong), after six weeks I stopped all medicines and got pregnant,” she said.

### **10.1.15 Chinese diplomats in US seek to discredit Falun Gong**

---

**Date of report:** November 3, 1999

**Source:** CNN

**Title:** Chinese diplomats seek to discredit Falun Gong

**Author:** Andrea Koppel

**Abstract:**

Washington (CNN) — As Falun Gong practitioners staged a peaceful demonstration outside the Chinese Embassy in Washington on Tuesday, Chinese diplomats inside held a news conference to discredit the group that their government labels a cult.

Trials are expected to begin soon in China for dozens of practitioners of the outlawed movement as government officials defend the crackdown on the group, which Beijing claims has about 2 million practitioners.

Privately, Chinese diplomats say stopping the Falun Gong has become an all-consuming issue for President Jiang Zemin — a prime reason for holding the rare news conference.

Chinese diplomats in Washington charged the movement’s leader, Li Hongzhi, with contributing to the deaths of 1,400 people, claiming he kept them from medical treatment.

“After they followed the so-called instructions of Li Hongzhi, they refused to go to the hospital and, as a result, their cases worsened very quickly and they died,” said Chinese Embassy spokesman Yu Shuning.

However, Dana Cheng, a computer programmer who said she has been a Falun Gong follower in the United States for two years, rejects that charge.

“If you feel you need doctor, go to doctor. Even Master Li says so,” said Cheng.

Practitioners say Falun Gong, first introduced in China in 1992, promotes health and spiritual fulfillment through traditional exercises and meditation.

The Chinese government claims Falun Gong is a danger to national security.

“There are cases recently revealed during the investigation that some Falun Gong members have stolen 59 secret documents,” Shuning told reporters.

Analysts say the reason the Chinese government has reacted so strongly in recent months, banning the group and arresting its top leaders, is because it is worried.

“Falun Gong is saying to the Communist Party, ‘You’re the emperor with no clothes. We don’t have any reason to believe you any more,’ and the party feels this is very threatening,” said Martin Whyte of George Washington University.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

**10.1.16 Chinese President Jiang Zemin labeled Falun Gong an “evil cult” before the government official statement**

---

**Date of report:** October 25, 1999

**Source:** Xinhua News Agency

**Victims:** all Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** France

**Description:**

(Xinhua News Agency) French newspaper Le Figaro interviewed Chinese President Jiang Zemin before his official visit to France. Jiang referred to Falun Gong as an “evil cult” during the interview.

**10.1.17 Chinese President Jiang Zemin gave US President Clinton an unusual gift**

---

**Date of report:** September 12, 1999

**Source:** AP News (<http://abcnews.go.com/wire/World>)

**Title:** Jiang gives Clinton book on banned meditation group

**Abstract:**

In Auckland, New Zealand, as China and the United States sought to mend recently damaged ties, President Jiang Zemin gave President Clinton an unusual gift: a book defending China’s ban on a popular meditation sect. During their hour long summit Saturday, Jiang handed Clinton a book purporting to expose the crimes committed by Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong, the popular group that China’s communist government outlawed in July.

Titled “Li Hongzhi and His ‘Falun Gong’: Deceiving the Public and Ruining Lives”, the book’s 150 pages in English is a relentless barrage of propaganda from China’s entirely state-run media. Far from an academic exercise, Jiang’s gift seemed intended to head off a new human rights dispute.

**10.2**

**Chinese Interference with and Harassment of Independent Journalists**

---

**10.2.1 China State Security Bureau interferes with the communication link of Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China**

---

**Date of report:** December 16, 1999

**Source:** Reuters

**Victim:** Lu Siqing (Frank Lu)

**Title:** HK Human Rights Group Says Lines Jammed by China

**Location of incident:** Hong Kong

**Abstract:**

A Hong Kong Human Rights Group said Chinese authorities had jammed its telecommunications services with crank calls to prevent it receiving information. “China’s State Security Bureau has recently been interfering with the telephone and fax lines and pager of the information center non-stop 24 hours a day,” Frank Lu, the founder of the Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China, said in a statement. The center collects stories about the abuse of human rights in China and releases them to the media, including international news agencies.

Lu said frequent calls to his pager showed a number in Guangzhou in southern China, he had tracked this number to a person with connections to the State Security Bureau. The center’s telephone and fax had each been receiving about 100 crank calls daily since May, rising to 1,000 since late October when it started reporting on Beijing’s crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement. He had filed a report to the Hong Kong police.

**10.2.2 Chinese interference and harassment to independent journalists in Beijing**

---

**Silence! China tell reporters to stop covering Falun Gong**

**Date of report:** November 11, 1999

**Source:** ABCNEWS: Silence!

**Title:** Silence! China Tells Reporters to Stop Covering



Falun Gong

**Author:** ABCNEWS Beijing producer Chito Romana and Reuters

**Excerpt:**

On November 11, Beijing. Chinese authorities have been warning journalists from international news organizations to stop reporting on the Falun Gong spiritual movement.

The Foreign Ministry reportedly called in representatives from Reuters on Wednesday, The Associated Press and AP Television today, and has asked to speak with CNN on Friday and The New York Times on Saturday.

**Journalists Protest**

The Foreign Correspondents' Club of China issued a letter Wednesday protesting what it called official "intimidation and harassment" linked to coverage of the Falun Gong spiritual movement.

"Our members have been followed, detained, interrogated and threatened," said the letter sent to the Foreign Ministry and the Cabinet spokesman. "Such harassment is completely out of line with international practice. It impedes our legitimate journalistic work and violates the private lives of our members and their families."

The letter also complained of interference with television satellite transmissions, which must be routed through China Central Television and delays in shipping videotapes.

ABCNEWS' Mark Litke, who reported on the Falun Gong for World News tonight, carried his piece by hand to Tokyo, where it was transmitted to New York for broadcast.

**Hard to Stop**

But the group, which claims 100 million practitioners worldwide, has not been shut down. Instead, members have staged sudden appeals in Beijing's Tiananmen Square and outside the Zhongnanhai leadership compound. The group even organized a "secret" news conference on October 28 to show off wounds members say resulted from torture and beatings at the hands of Chinese authorities.

The news conference is said to have particularly angered Chinese authorities. The Foreign Ministry and security forces maintain that foreign journalists who covered the event had engaged in "illegal reporting."

Journalists from a number of news organizations, including Reuters, AP and The New York Times, were questioned at length by police, obliged to sign a confession of wrongdoing and had their work and residence papers temporarily confiscated.

Several of those reporters are now under heavy police surveillance.

(<http://abcnews.go.com/sections/world/dailynews/FalunGong991111.html> )

### **Beijing warns foreign journalists against Falun Gong coverage**

**Date of report:** 11/04/1999

**Source:** Agence France Presse

**Title:** Beijing Warns Foreign Journalists Against Falun Gong Coverage

**Abstract:**

Detail story extracted from Agence France Presse. The Chinese government Thursday warned foreign journalists against covering activities by members of the spiritual Falun Gong group, a day after confiscating five journalists' documents for attending a secret press conference by practitioners. The five journalists from various media agencies were called in for questioning, interrogated about the secret press conference on October 28, and had their residence permit as well as journalist accreditation card taken away from them. Police on Thursday returned documents to three of the journalists, but the two others still had no word when they would receive their cards, which they need to work in Beijing. Asked at news briefing how long it would take for the two remaining journalists to get their documents back, foreign ministry spokeswoman Zhang Qiyue declined to comment and told reporters to direct the question at police.

### **China seizes documents from 5 western reporters over Falun Gong news conference**

**Date of report:** November 4, 1999

**Source:** New York Times ([www.nytimes.com](http://www.nytimes.com))

**Title:** China Seizes Documents from 5 Western Reporters Over sect News Conference

**Abstract:**

The Chinese police called in at least five Western reporters on Wednesday for questioning about a clandestine Falun Gong news conference that they attended on October 28 and temporally seized the reporters' accreditation cards and residence permits. The officials warned the reporters that because Falun Gong was banned in July, interviewing members of the spiritual movement is illegal. The officials also sought information about the Chinese participants in the news conference.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

### **Foreign journalists in Beijing detained for Falun Gong press conference**

**Date of report:** November 3, 1999

**Source:** Agence France Presse

**Title:** Foreign Journalists In Beijing Detained For Falun Gong Press Conference

**Abstract:**

Several Beijing-based foreign correspondents were intimidated and interrogated Wednesday by Chinese police for attending a press conference by the banned Falun Gong spiritual group. At least five of them had their residence permits and journalist accreditation cards taken away. "I was left with the impression that if I went to another press conference like that then I would not be allowed to work in China," one of the journalists told AFP. During that press conference about 20 practitioners explained their attempts to persuade China's leaders that the ban was misguided and irrational. The group, which practices traditional Chinese meditation and breathing exercises and advocates high moral values, has been branded the biggest threat to China's political stability since 1989 democracy appeals were brutally crushed on Tiananmen Square.

### **Police "harass" foreign journalists in Beijing**

**Victims:** Members of the Foreign Correspondents' Club of China in Beijing

**Location of incident:** Beijing, China

**Abstract:**

Journalists from a number of news organizations, including Reuters, the New York Times and the Associated Press, attended a news conference on October 28, 1999 by members of Falun Gong and after that they have been followed, detained, interrogated and threatened by police. The Foreign Ministry and security forces of China maintained that foreign journalists who covered the event had engaged in "illegal reporting". They were further obliged to sign a confession of wrongdoing and had their work and residence papers temporarily confiscated.

### **10.2.3 Chinese official trying to buy control of Chinese-language media**

**Date of report:** February 9, 2000

**Source of news:** The Globe and Mail

**Title:** CSIS warned Ottawa of Beijing media plot - China tried to manipulate news outlets to muzzle criticism in Canada, agents say

**Author:** ANDREW MITROVICA and JEFF SALLOT

**Abstract:**

Federal counterintelligence officers say they uncovered a well-financed Chinese government plot to muzzle criticism of Beijing's human-rights record in Canada's Chinese-language news media.

The plot, involving proxy investors trying to buy control of Chinese-language media outlets, appears to have had little success, judging by the independent coverage in most of those newspapers and broadcasters, counterintelligence sources said.

Nevertheless, the officers said wiretaps and informants revealed a detailed and worrisome picture of a foreign power trying secretly to manipulate political debate among Canadians of Chinese heritage.

CSIS's concerns about Beijing's attempts to control Chinese-language media are well founded, according to several prominent members of the Canadian Chinese community. Michael To, the Canadian representative of the World Council of Chinese

Pro-democracy Organizations, points to the case of two senior journalists at a Chinese community newspaper in Ottawa who were forced to resign after the Chinese embassy complained about articles that criticized Beijing's human-rights record.

The top-secret 1994 report was the product of years of work by CSIS's China desk and involved a small team of officers in Ottawa and several other cities. CSIS gathered information from human sources, examined bank records and conducted wiretaps. The officers were satisfied they had proof that Beijing used myriad surrogate companies and wealthy Chinese expatriates to try to engineer control of the media operations, the counterintelligence sources said.

The report included "irrefutable evidence, including banking records, that they [Beijing's agents] were heavily involved in buying up [Chinese-language] media in Canada," one veteran of the investigation said.

The investigation was so sensitive that the lives of the agency's informants were often at risk during the lengthy probe, sources said.

### 10.3

## The Hacking of Falun Gong Web-sites in the West

### 10.3.1 Email redirected from China to send fake Mr. Li Hongzhi's article to Internet users in China

**Date of report:** March 4, 2000

**Victims:** Minghui website and Mr. Li Hongzhi

**The fake email header:** (the receiver's name is omitted and replaced by \*\*\*)

Received: by mh (mbox \*\*\*) (with Cubic Circle's cucipop (v1.31 1998/05/13) Tue Feb 29 02:26:30 2000)

X-From\_: editor@minghui.ca Mon Feb 28 23:48:11 2000

Delivered-To: \*\*\*@bj.col.com.cn

Received: from magoo.nebula.on.ca

(magoo.nebula.on.ca [207.176.217.2])

by mh.bj.col.com.cn (Postfix) with ESMTP id DD1D3C3F3A

for <\*\*\*@mh.bj.col.com.cn>; Mon, 28 Feb 2000 23:46:49 +0900 (CDT)

**Received: from** a ([202.106.227.134]) by magoo.nebula.on.ca

(Post.Office MTA v3.5 release 215 ID# 0-

52033U200L100S0V35)

with SMTP id ca; Mon, 28 Feb 2000 11:45:40 -0500

**Message-ID:**

<001801bf8202\$4e88d900\$86e36aca@zb.bj>

From: "editor" <editor@minghui.ca>

**This is a fake email message, and is seen at two places.**

1. the sender's IP address: **202.106.227.134**, it not from USA, but from Beijing.

to verify this, visit <http://www.apnic.net/apnic-bin/whois.pl?search=202.106.227.134>.

2. the message-ID ends with "**zb.bj**", which means it's from Beijing, China.

**"Whois"** Search results for '202.106.227.134'...

Links to other registries are highlighted.

inetnum: 202.106.0.0 - 202.106.255.255

netname: CHINANET-BJ

descr: CHINANET Beijing province network

descr: Data Communication Division

descr: China Telecom

country: CN

admin-c: CH93-AP

tech-c: SY21-AP

mnt-by: MAINT-CHINANET

mnt-lower: MAINT-CHINANET-BJ

changed: hostmaster@ns.chinanet.cn.net 20000101

Source: APNIC

person: Chinanet Hostmaster

address: A12,Xin-Jie-Kou-Wai Street

country: CN

phone: +86-10-62370437

fax-no: +86-10-62053995

e-mail: hostmaster@ns.chinanet.cn.net

nic-hdl: CH93-AP

mnt-by: MAINT-CHINANET

changed: hostmaster@ns.chinanet.cn.net 20000101

Source: APNIC

person: sun ying

address: Beijing Telecommunication Administration

address: TaiPingHu DongLi 18, Xicheng District

address: Beijing 100031

country: CN

phone: +86-10-66198941

fax-no: +86-10-68511003

e-mail: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn

nic-hdl: SY21-AP

mnt-by: MAINT-CHINANET-BJ

changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19980824

Source: APNIC

### 10.3.2 Chinese government attacked Falun Gong web sites

**Date of report:** October 11, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Dafa Web sites

**Source of news:** Newsweek International

**Title:** The Great Firewall of China

**Author:** Melinda Liu

**Abstract:**

The crackdown was just as sweeping. Stunned party bosses ordered the arrest and prosecution of Falun Gong leaders and members, and blocked access to the Falun Gong Web sites. They dispatched censors to screen all Chinese Web forums and bulletin boards and erase any favorable remarks about guru Li, whom they denounced as a charlatan and doomsayer. They even ordered one Internet service provider to suspend e-mail service for two days, after dramatic accounts of the clampdown began circulating in cyberspace.

### 10.3.3 The Chinese government launches attacks on the Internet communication of Falun Gong practitioners and their web sites

---

**Date of report:** September 9, 2000

**Source:** New York Times

**Victims:** Falun Gong Practitioners

**Location of incident:** Internet

**Description:**

Chinese government used many ways to disrupt Computer network against Falun Gong. The September 9th edition of the New York Times gave some examples about this issue. Among them there was one, which was related to the Ministry of Public Security of P. R. China. In China, the government destroys the communication channels of Falun Gong practitioners openly and effectively, like examining emails randomly, locking email accounts, and blocking Falun Dafa web pages. Outside China, one practitioner in the US kept receiving huge emails until his email box was destroyed. Some Falun Dafa web pages received continuously visiting requests from IP addresses that never existed, which made other users have no way to visit the web pages. A practitioner in Canada had to transfer her web page to an Internet service company in order to get better protection. The Falun Dafa web pages in Belgium and Australia also had similar experiences. Falun Dafa web pages also experienced attacks from hackers. These hackers were from Xinan Information Service Center in Beijing, which belongs to the Ministry of Public Security of China.

### 10.3.4 China blocks internet access

---

**Date of report:** September 1, 1999

**Source:** www.buhuo.net

**Title:** Email Safety

**Author:** Qiwen

**Abstract:**

Detail story extracted from buhuo.net. Falun Gong event represents one of the tragic milestones in the history of China Internet development.

During this event, China efforts to block internet access were unprecedented: Capital hotline 263, Guangzhou telecommunication 163, and Beijing net-trading yearh.net as well as some of the biggest free e-mail websites have been forced to close for two days under the order of the National Public Security Department. Among those Capital hotline 263 and Guangzhou telecommunication 163 have 1.2 and 1.1

million registered members respectively. Based on a survey conducted in June of 1999, China had a total of 4 million registered Internet users. Because most of the IP addresses were blocked through a sieving process by some passages, the commercial web-sites located in China can't be visited by customers abroad.

### 10.3.5 The attack on the Falun Dafa Canada Web Site

---

**Date of report:** August 5, 1999

**Source:** Jason Xiao, an editor of Falun Dafa Canada Web Site ([www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca))

**Location of incident:** Toronto, Canada

**Abstract:**

Falun Dafa Canada Web Site ([www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca)) has been attacked many times since July 20, 1999. Identified by IP addresses, most hackers were from China. Even the ISP's web servers were destroyed a few times. It had to be switched to another ISP (Internet Server Provider, Phone No. 905-528-4638) whom has better preventive technology from hackers and attackers. Even for the new ISP, there is one hacker (from China) who kept attacking this web site. About 60 hours were spent on the recovery from the damage of this web site. The readers in China could not access web sites through the Internet.

### 10.3.6 Technical report of where the web site attacks came from

---

**Date of report:** July 30 – August 6, 1999

**Source:** Associate Press, ABCNEWS.com

**Victims:** Falun Dafa Web sites

**Location of incident:** Maryland, USA

**Abstract:**

McWee's Web server was undergoing a continuous "denial-of-service" attack, in which the attacker sends repeated connection requests to the server from phony addresses. Because the addresses were false, McWee's servers were unable to respond and the flood of requests tied up his server, preventing it from responding to valid requests. As a result, no one could access his Web site and the server continually crashed. With requests coming in at a rate of 20 per second, his site was down from July 21 through July 23, until he blocked the attacks.

In addition, someone tried to gain access to the server, pretending to be a legitimate webmaster, and in the process left an Internet address. The address is registered with the Asia Pacific Network Information Centre, a

public registry service for Internet addressees. According to the service, there are two phone numbers in Beijing listed with that address.

When The Associated Press called the numbers, a person who answered the phone identified them as belonging to the Public Security Ministry. A telephone operator at the ministry said they belonged to its Internet Monitoring Bureau.

Yu Shuning, a spokesman for the Chinese Embassy in Washington, says he is aware of the complaints that Falun Gong sites had been attacked, but does not know who was responsible. "About so-called hacking, I have no knowledge," he says.

"We are just volunteers maintaining our own private site," says one practitioner who operates [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca) and [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca), which were attacked and inaccessible for a week. "Isn't it quite unfair if the big government uses its full strength to destroy our site?"

## References:

### Technical route trace of where the attacks came from

**Source:** [www.minghui.ca](http://www.minghui.ca)

**Victims:** Falun Dafa Web Sites

**Author:** Bob McWee, Web administrator

### Abstract:

Please note the IP address below **202.106.133.101**  
 Jul 27 04:22:18 ns rshd[2049]: Connection from 202.106.133.101 on illegal port  
 Jul 27 04:22:52 ns rlogind[2053]: Connection from 202.106.133.101 on illegal port  
 Jul 27 04:22:53 ns identd[2054]: Connection from 202.106.133.101  
 Jul 27 04:22:53 ns identd[2054]: from: 202.106.133.101 (202.106.133.101) EMPTY REQUEST  
 Jul 27 04:23:16 ns sshd[2057]: connect from 202.106.133.101  
 Jul 27 04:23:16 ns sshd[2057]: log: Connection from 202.106.133.101 port 3983  
 Jul 27 04:23:17 ns sshd[2057]: log: Could not reverse map address 202.106.133.101.  
 Jul 27 08:25:44 ns ftpd[2060]: ANONYMOUS FTP LOGIN FROM 202.106.133.101 [202.106.133.101],  
 See below the trace route to the IP address  
 1 208.232.157.9 (208.232.157.9) 9.750 ms 0.595 ms 2.886 ms  
 2 208.232.157.65 (208.232.157.65) 3.404 ms 2.617 ms 2.472 ms  
 3 208.244.234.165 (208.244.234.165) 15.144 ms 8.294 ms 7.892 ms  
 4 606.Hssi3-0-0.GW1.EWR1.ALTER.NET

(157.130.9.37) 14.792 ms 13.047 ms 12.699 ms  
 5 104.ATM2-0.XR1.DCA1.ALTER.NET  
 (146.188.161.18) 20.256 ms 24.539 ms 14.095 ms  
 6 295.ATM3-0.TR1.DCA1.ALTER.NET  
 (146.188.161.138) 14.665 ms 29.582 ms 35.083 ms  
 7 101.ATM6-0.TR1.SEA1.ALTER.NET  
 (146.188.136.230) 79.871 ms 123.432 ms 82.078 ms  
 8 299.ATM7-0.XR1.SEA1.ALTER.NET  
 (146.188.200.109) 87.239 ms 102.068 ms 95.871 ms  
 9 195.ATM10-0-0.GW5.SEA1.ALTER.NET  
 (146.188.201.65) 72.884 ms 106.255 ms 78.625 ms  
 10 internapsea-gw.customer.ALTER.NET  
 (157.130.178.34) 330.266 ms 329.950 ms 329.589 ms  
 11 border3bs.fe0-1-fenet2.sea.pnap.net  
 (206.253.192.203) 81.941 ms 83.632 ms 74.707 ms  
 12 usei-1-gw.h0-0.border3bs.sea.pnap.net  
 (206.191.144.106) 115.529 ms 92.339 ms 89.764 ms  
 13 Chinanet-2.usei-gw.sea.pnap.net (206.191.144.110)  
 642.679 ms 630.235 ms 634.164 ms  
 14 \* \* \*  
 15 \* \* \*  
 16 \* \* \*  
 17 \* \* \*  
 18 202.97.9.193 (202.97.9.193) 476.892 ms 473.841 ms 452.082 ms  
 19 202.97.9.202 (202.97.9.202) 924.723 ms 934.485 ms 937.800 ms  
 20 202.106.133.101 (202.106.133.101) 807.262 ms 794.904 ms 770.079 ms

**Please note I have nothing against the two networks you are about to see. Only the above IP address 202.106.133.101 who has tried to break into my machine and also who I feel is syn\_attacking my server. I would hope that China would find out who owns this IP address and disconnect them from the network. What they are doing is illegal in the US.**

Now find out who and where it belongs to:  
 Whois Search results for ' 202.97.9.193' ...  
 Links to other registries are highlighted.  
 inetnum: 202.97.8.0 - 202.97.31.255  
 netname: CHINANET-BB  
 descr: Multimedia Communication Division  
 descr: China Telecom  
 descr: Erlong Road 33,Xicheng District  
 descr: Beijing 100032  
 country: CN  
 admin-c: DK26-AP  
 tech-c: DK26-AP  
 mnt-by: MAINT-CHINANET  
 changed: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990521  
 Source: APNIC  
 person: Dongmei Kou

address: A12,Xin-Jie-Kou-Wai Street,  
address: Beijing,100088  
country: CN  
phone: +86-10-62370437  
fax-no: +86-10-62053995  
e-mail: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn  
nic-hdl: DK26-AP  
mnt-by: MAINT-NEW  
changed: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990402  
Source: APNIC

## Here is the final site the IP address belongs to:

Whois APNIC Search results for ' 202.106.133.101'...  
Links to other registries are highlighted.  
inetnum: 202.106.133.0 - 202.106.133.255  
netname: ISCX A  
descr: Information Service Center of XinAn Beijing  
country: CN  
admin-c: WH42-AP  
tech-c: HJ36-AP  
changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716  
Source: APNIC  
person: Wang HuiLin  
address: Dong Chang An Jie 14 Beijing 100741  
phone: +86-10-65203827  
fax-no: +86-10-65203582  
nic-hdl: WH42-AP  
changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716  
Source: APNIC  
person: He Jian  
address: Dong Chang An Jie 14 Beijing 100741  
phone: +86-10-65203789  
fax-no: +86-10-65203582  
nic-hdl: HJ36-AP  
changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716  
Source: APNIC It was approved that the phone number was belonging to China Public Safety Bureau.

## 10.3.7 The attacks forged the U.S. Department of Transportation's return addresses

**Date of report:** July 30 – August 6, 1999  
**Source:** Associate Press, ABCNEWS.com  
**Location of incident:** USA, Canada

### Victims:

1. The U.S. Department of Transportation
2. Falun Gong Web sites

### Description:

A U.S. government agency saw an indirect sign of the attacks. A network engineer at the U.S. Department of Transportation contacted McWee when they noticed his server was contacting one of their computers unasked,

according to Everett Dowd, deputy director of telecommunications of the Information Technology Operation at the department.

One of the phony return addresses the attackers used happened to be the IP address of a U.S. Department of Transportation server. As a result, the Falun Gong sites tried to send acknowledgement messages to the DOT server, McWee says. When DOT officials saw the unauthorized messages coming from sites such as [www.falunusa.net](http://www.falunusa.net), [www.falundafa.ca](http://www.falundafa.ca) and [www.falundafa.org](http://www.falundafa.org), it contacted the operators of the sites to find out why they were being sent, according to McWee and other Webmasters. Bill Adams, a spokesperson for the Transportation Department, says the department won't answer questions or confirm what happened "for security reasons."

## 10.3.8 Falun Dafa Europe Web site hacked by Chinese government

**Date of report:** August 6, 1999

**Source:** ABCNEWS.com

**Victims:** [www.yuanming.org.uk](http://www.yuanming.org.uk)

**Location of incident:** Ireland

**Title:** China ate my Web site

**Author:** Jonathan Dube

### Description:

Zhu Bao, a Falun Gong practitioner in Dublin, Ireland, says the site he ran, [www.yuanming.org.uk](http://www.yuanming.org.uk), came under continuous attack from July 23 to July 26. At first the attackers jammed the server so that no one could access the site. Then they hacked in, deleted all the files and replaced them with an article, a negative biography of Falun Gong founder in Chinese that had previously been distributed by the Chinese government with a forged name of Falun Dafa Research Society.

## 10.3.9 A Chinese official hacker left forged Research Society of Falun Dafa's name on the web

**Date of report:** August 6, 1999

**Source:** Zhu Bao, an editor of [www.yuanming.org.uk](http://www.yuanming.org.uk)

**Victims:** The Research Society of Falun Dafa

**Location of incident:** Ireland

### Description:

During the July attack of an overseas Falun Gong website, a Chinese official into a Falun Gong European

website, deleted all the files and replaced them with an article in Chinese, a negative biography of Falun Gong founder, that had previously been distributed by the Chinese government.

### 10.3.10 Chinese “government propaganda” placed on Falun Gong Web page while others were deleted

---

**Date of report:** July 30, 1999

**Source:** Associate Press

**Victims:** Falun Gong Web in UK

**Location of incident:** Nottingham, Britain

(NYT\_INLINETABLE) Li Shao, in Nottingham, Britain, said the site he maintains was hacked into Monday. What he called Chinese “government propaganda” was placed on some pages, while others were deleted.

## 10.4 Chinese Government Officials Pressure U.S. Local Governments to Rescind the Awards

---

### 10.4.1 Chinese upset with Boone County, Missouri, USA

---

**Date of report:** January 6, 2000

**Source:** Associate Press Newswires

**Location of incident:** Boone County, Missouri, USA

**Title:** Chinese upset with Columbia, Boone County

Seemingly harmless government proclamations have drawn the attention of the Chinese government to mid-Missouri. Despite an attempted intervention by the Chinese government, this week is officially Falun Dafa week in Boone County.

The Chinese Consulate in Chicago asked Boone County Commissioner Don Stamper to rethink dedicating this week to Falun Dafa, a spiritual movement that is banned in China because it endorses pre-communist Chinese culture. “We just wanted to alert the county that the Falun Gong is an outlaw organization,” Shen Welian said from his Chicago-based office Tuesday. “This would certainly be something against the Chinese.” “I just don’t want to see Boone County make a decision that really hurts the Chinese official side and the Chinese people’s feelings,” Shen said.

“We visited with them, but there was no doubt (the request) was in conflict with our Constitution,” Stamper said. “We were careful to make sure we weren’t creating an international incident.” Stamper said he would not restrict the group’s use of public property. “To withdraw this would be symbolic of interfering with their rights.”

### 10.4.2 Chinese diplomat pressured Columbia City Government in Missouri, USA

---

**Date of report:** December 26, 1999’

**Source:** Columbia Missourian.

**Location of incident:** Columbia, Missouri, USA

**Title:** A world of controversy, Even in Columbia, Falun Gong sparks debate

**Author:** Rika Kanaoka

**Abstract:**

To Mayor Darwin Hindman, just another formality in a city official’s day. After reviewing some written materials left by some residents, he signed a proclamation declaring this week “Falun Dafa Week.”

Three people had approached the mayor in mid-November. Their brochures seemed “peaceful and sincere,” he said, as it explained pursuing tranquillity, goodness and meaningful lives through physical exercises, meditation and study. The group just wanted to let [the] public know more about their activities. “It sounded good,” Hindman said.

But within weeks of the proclamation, an international controversy came to the mayor’s doorstep. The Chinese Consulate in Chicago sent Hindman a series of critical faxes that called Falun Dafa a dangerous cult and asked the mayor to withdraw the proclamation.

At that point, Hindman discovered that Falun Dafa was another name for “Falun Gong,” a Chinese spiritual movement founded in 1992 that claims 100 million practitioners worldwide and 2 million in China. Threatened by the popularity of Falun Gong, the Chinese government passed a law on July 22 that made it illegal in China. Since the crackdown, thousands of the practitioners have been jailed.

This action caused criticism from other countries, including the United States, that China is violating human rights, freedom of expression and freedom of beliefs. Falun Gong tribute weeks or days have been proclaimed in cities including Washington D.C. and Chicago.

After researching the issue further, Hindman decided to stand by his decision. “I prefer to rely on my own gov-

ernment,” he said, “It was an interesting experience to be in the middle of international pressure, and the Chinese government was pretty good at putting on the pressure.” (Ref. AP Newswire, January 6, 2000)

### 10.4.3 Chinese Embassy in US pressured Washington DC City government

**Date of report:** December 1999

**Source:** DC Falun Dafa practitioners

**Location of incident:** Washington DC, USA

#### Description:

The Mayor of Washington DC, Anthony Williams, declared the week of August 9, 1999 as FALUN DAFA Week. While interviewed by media, Greg Chen, the Special Assistant to the Mayor for Asia and Pacific Islands, stated that the DC mayor would recognize and appraise any group that contributes positively to the community. Falun Dafa had helped numerous people quit their unhealthy habits and helped to preserve many traditions. Therefore, it was the Mayor’s duty to recognize such a beneficial teaching.

The proclamation of Falun Dafa Week made the Chinese government uncomfortable and angry. The Chinese Embassy has made numerous contacts with the Mayor’s office to complain. In addition, the embassy officials made numerous appearances at the Chinese community meetings in order to slander Falun Dafa. They also launched a campaign to apply pressure on the DC government. Despite all of this, the DC government stood firmly by their decision. The Mayor neither cancelled the proclamation nor apologized to the Chinese Embassy.

On December 8, 1999, the Chinese official newspaper “People’s Daily” made a false statement claiming that the DC government cancelled Falun Dafa Week.

### 10.4.4 A Conversation with a State officer about Maryland governor “canceling” the proclamation

**Date of report:** December 1999

**Source:** Wang Pei

**Location of incident:** Maryland, USA

#### Description:

Maryland State Governor Parris N. Glendening awarded the founder of Falun Gong, Mr. Li Hongzhi “Honorable Citizenship” of Maryland on August 14, 1999. Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke named August 13, 1999

as “Li Hong Zhi Day” in Baltimore Maryland.

On December 7, 1999, practitioners in Baltimore read an article from the Baltimore Sun newspaper which indicated that the Maryland Government had rescinded the awards and apologized to the Chinese Government about the awards. We, therefore, made an appointment with Ms. Elizabeth Pike who is the director of the state’s federal relations office.

Ms. Elizabeth Pike was the person who dealt with the Chinese Embassy about this issue. She said a Chinese officer called her office and angrily requested that she take back the award. After meeting with the Governor, she wrote a letter, which explained that the award was not intended to hurt the Chinese people’s feelings. The Maryland Government didn’t intend to rescind the award. But later, Ms. Pike was informed that this issue was on Chinese CCTV and that her name was mentioned. She pointed out that what the news reporter said was not quite the same as what she wrote in the letter. Also, she felt that the Chinese leader, Jiang Zemin, took this Falun Gong issue very personally and she could not understand it. According to Ms. Pike, the Maryland Government had decided that this was the end of the issue. They would not make anymore apologies and the original letter was just trying to be polite. The Maryland Government didn’t and will not take back the award given to Mr. Li Hongzhi.

### 10.4.5 US denies urging its local governments to apologize to China for the proclamations of “Falun Dafa Day”

**Message received on:** December 16, 1999

**Source of news:** Ming Pao

**Title of the article:** USA denies urging its local governments to apologize to China for the proclamations of “Falun Dafa Day”

#### Abstract:

The US State Department denied yesterday urging or suggesting that its local governments apologize to China for the proclamations of “Falun Dafa Day”. It was also stated that in the past several months, the US government has clearly expressed its stance against China’s crackdown on Falun Gong and that people should have the freedom of expression and association.

The spokesperson of the US State Department, Veri, said that it is “ridiculous” to blame the US government for urging its state or city governments not to condemn China’s crackdown on Falun Gong.

As reported in the *Washington Post* a couple of days



ago, Seattle, Baltimore, San Francisco and the state of Maryland all apologized to China for the proclamation of “Falun Dafa Day” or honoring the founder of Falun Gong as “Honorary Citizen”, under pressure from the Chinese government.

It also said that the US State Department had assisted the Maryland government with drafting the letter for apology.

Neither did the officials in the US State Department censure this letter, said Veri, nor did they offer any help or encouragement on this issue.

### **10.4.6 Cancellation of Proclamation from Baltimore City still unknown**

**Date of report:** December 7, 1999

**Source:** Baltimore Sun

**Author:** Frank Langfitt and Heather Dewar

**Title:** Never mind, Li Hongzhi.

**Location of incident:** Baltimore, Maryland, USA

**Abstract:**

(Baltimore Sun) This year, Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke named an official day for Chinese citizen Li Hongzhi, the leader of the spiritual meditation group Falun Gong. The governor’s office gave Li an honorary state citizenship certificate. Ordinarily, such gestures of goodwill go unnoticed by the executives who proclaim them and most of the rest of the world. What the mayor’s and the governor’s offices missed, though, is that the Chinese Communist Party regards Li as Public Enemy No. 1 and has spent the past five months trying to destroy him and his millions of practitioners here.

The Chinese Embassy in Washington complained angrily and pressured the Baltimore City government to have the proclamation cancelled. When a Falun Gong practitioner called the city to find out about this issue, the city government officers told her there was no confirmation in regard to the cancellation of the proclamation; however CCTV reported that the proclamation was cancelled. After several months of the Falun Gong proclamation, Baltimore City issued another honorary title on the same day to the Xiamen, a southern city in China, as the “Sister City” with Baltimore City.

### **10.4.7 China sways Seattle mayor to reverse Falun Gong proclamation**

**Message received:** December 5, 1999

**Victims:** all Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Seattle, USA

**Description:**

China’s ambassador to the U.S. convinced Seattle Mayor Paul Schell to rescind a November 29 Falun Gong proclamation. Schell issued an official proclamation declaring the week of the World Trade Organization meetings to be “Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa Days.” Schell encouraged the citizens of Seattle to “join me in honoring the spirit and dedication of this extraordinary individual.” On Monday night, November 29, Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing met with Schell and the next day received a letter from the mayor expressing “regret” that “my office accommodated a request from a group of Seattle residents.” Schell’s letter, which was obtained from the mayor’s office by Newsroom, referred to China’s important economic relations with the United States and with Seattle, which is home to Boeing and Microsoft. “I hope you will convey my regrets to your government for this unfortunate situation,” Schell wrote to the Chinese ambassador. “I assure you that there was never any intent to cause embarrassment or insult to the government or people of China.” In Seattle, the Falun Dafa group obtained more than 10,000 signatures in less than two days from people who are concerned about human rights abuses against practitioners by the Chinese government.

### **10.4.8 St. Louis City, Missouri, USA received pressure from the Chinese Consulate**

**Date of report:** November 1999

**Source:** St. Louis Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** St. Louis, Missouri, USA

**Description:**

Upon hearing the rescinding of the proclamation in LA, we felt that we needed to provide the city government of St. Louis with updated information of the persecution of Falun Gong in China. One practitioner called the City office for an appointment. The assistant of the Mayor who is in charge of international affairs, Ms. Karen Isbell assured us explicitly that the recognition would not be taken back, even though they “had received pressure from the Chinese consulate”. She mentioned that in our local area, Falun Gong had no controversy.

### **10.4.9 The certificate issued and rescinded by Los Angeles City government**

**Date of report:** November 11, 1999

**Source:** Xinhua News Agency, LA Falun Gong practi-

tioners

**Location of incident:** Los Angeles, California, USA

**Abstract:**

(Xinhua News Agency) November 11, 1999, Las Angeles City government told Chinese General Consul, An Wenbin, the city cancelled the certificate issued for Falun Gong. This certificate was obtained by Professor Wu Yingnian, University of California at Las Angeles, through an officer in the Mayer office, who stole the name of the Mayer. After be aware of this matter, the Mayer seriously criticized the officer.

(Dr. Wu Yingnian, UCLA) In late August, I, on behalf of Falun Gong practitioners in LA, sent an application to the LA city government requesting the Mayor to award Falun Gong and its founder, Mr. Li Hongzhi. The application materials included an introduction to Falun Gong, a short biography of Mr. Li Hongzhi, health surveys of Falun Gong practitioners in China, experiences of Falun Gong practitioners, and awards from other cities and states. A few days later, a staff member informed me that they would award Mr. Li Hongzhi a certificate of commendation. At the end of August, I picked up the certificate from the front desk. On September 5, Falun Gong practitioners in LA announced the certificate during the group practice on Santa Monica beach. The certificate carried the signature of the Mayor.

A few days later, however, I received a phone call from another staff member, telling me that the city government had decided to rescind the certificate. I requested her to give me a written explanation but she refused. I regretted very much about this decision.

We went through normal application procedures. I arrived in LA and started my job as an assistant professor at UCLA at the beginning of August, so I did not know anybody in the city government. During this event, I did not even meet the two staff members.

## 10.4.10 Proclamation of “Li Hongzhi Day” in San Francisco City Cancelled

**Date of report:** July 20, 1999

**Location of incident:** San Francisco, CA, USA

**Description:**

As Falun Gong practitioners in San Francisco Bay Area, we handed in a Falun Gong information package for the application to the Neighborhood Service Office in San Francisco City Hall on June 1999. On June 19th, 1999, the office issued the Proclamation and named July 23, 1999 as “Li Hongzhi Day” in San Francisco. Alan Y. Huang went there to pick up the award that day. We were

very pleased to learn the news. We planned to hold a ceremony at the Northlight Court in the City Hall on July 23, 1999. Mayor Brown’s office arranged his representative Mr. Wong to present the award at the ceremony. We also contacted Mayor Brown for the possibility of his personally attending the ceremony. Mayor Brown responded that he would attend if he had time.

On July 20th, 1999, three days before the ceremony, the Chinese government officially banned Falun Gong and started massive persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in China. While we were planning for the ceremony, we delivered an appealing letter to the Chinese General Consulate in San Francisco. Along with the appealing letter, we included two invitation cards for the consulates to attend the award ceremony. We thought that it could be a good opportunity for the Chinese government to get to know more about us and to understand that Falun Gong poses no harm to any government.

However, in the afternoon some reporters from a local newspaper called us to verify that the Mayor had canceled the proclamation. We were very surprised to hear the news and immediately called the Mayor’s office for verification. We were told that the person in charge was not available to answer the phone. Shortly after, the reporter from San Jose Mercury News called us and said that the Mayor’s press office confirmed the cancellation. The reporter wrote an article in the San Jose Mercury News the next day about the incident. Other newspapers, such as the Sing Tao Daily and the Chinese World Journal, also reported the news. Based on the information we got from the media, we decided to cancel the ceremony. We suspect that the Chinese Consulate had contacted the Mayor’s office and pressured them to withdraw the proclamation, as they did to the other cities. However, we never received the notification of the withdrawal from the Mayor’s office, nor any explanation. Recently, we called the Mayor’s press office for a copy of the press release regarding the withdrawal of the proclamation to Mr. Li Hongzhi. We were told that there was no written statement about the withdrawal but the news in the paper was accurate.

**Reference:** *Washington Post*, 12/11/1999, “Falun Gong Honors Rescinded: State, City Proclamations for Spiritual Group Irked Chinese”, by Steven Mufson.

## 10.5

### China Steps Up Harassment Overseas with Embassies as Main Forces

---

#### 10.5.1 Diplomats in Thailand asked local Chinese businessmen to report on Falun Gong activities

---

**Date of report:** January 18, 2000

**Source:** [www.duoweinews.net](http://www.duoweinews.net) and *Asian Weekly*

**Location of incident:** Thailand

**Description:**

According to the Duowei Chinese news net (January 18), the Chinese Embassy in Thailand held a Y2k banquet entertaining the leaders of the overseas Chinese. During the banquet, a high rank official of the Chinese Embassy made an astonishing speech. He expressed his wish that the guests could help the Chinese Embassy by reporting on any activities of Falun Gong practitioners in Thailand in order to attack Falun Gong.

“Asian Weekly” reported that it was the first time that the Chinese Embassy has ever asked the overseas Chinese, who care only about business instead of politics, to attack Falun Gong. It is estimated that there are about one thousand Falun Gong practitioners in Thailand. The founder of Falun Gong has visited Thailand a dozen times since 1993 and has held numerous lectures.

#### 10.5.2 The Chinese Consulate in Sydney hosed down appealing Falun Gong practitioners

---

**Date of report:** January 13, 2000

**Source:** Sydney Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** Sydney, Australia

**Description:**

On January 13, two staff members of the Chinese Consulate in Sydney hosed down Falun Gong practitioners appealing outside the banisters of the Chinese Consulate building. At 11am, two staff members of the Consulate started to spray water on Falun Gong practitioners by pretending to wash a car. One of them was watering and the other one was giving orders. Neither did they wash nor did they scrub the car. They kept the spray of water high above the car and the water directly fell on the sidewalk, and the appealing Falun Gong practitioners as well as their banners outside the banis-

ters. It lasted for more than one hour.

Falun Gong practitioners stayed in their places enduring the mistreatment silently. Many people passing around were also sprayed, although the two staff members tried not to spray them. Later, a Western lady was sprayed. She asked why they did this. Also a police car came over right before she left. A practitioner stopped the police car. Then, the two staff members ran into the building immediately.

A female police officer went into the Chinese Consulate building after learning the situation. Then another police car came over. She even volunteered to leave her contact information with a practitioner and said that she would like to be the witness if needed.

#### 10.5.3 Macau police seize Falun Gong practitioners on handover eve during their meditative exercises

---

**Date of report:** December 19, 1999

**Source:** Reuters

**Location of incident:** Macau

**Title:** Macau police seize Falun members on handover eve

**Excerpt:**

MACAU, Dec 19 (Reuters) - Macau police seized about 40 members of the Falun Gong movement, which is banned in China, as they performed exercises in central Macau on Sunday ahead of the Portuguese territory's handover to Beijing at midnight.

Police frog-marched or dragged them away one by one, including a six-year-old South Korean girl, as they sat cross-legged with their eyes closed during their meditative exercises in a park opposite the Lisboa Hotel, home of Macau's largest casino.

Under Sino-Portuguese accords, Macau will have a high degree of autonomy within China for 50 years under a “one country two systems” formula and, so far, Falun Gong is legal in Macau.

Macau's government, trying to snuff out appeals that might mar the handover ceremonies, has turned away about a dozen Falun Gong members trying to reach Macau to demonstrate and call on President Jiang Zemin to stop persecuting the group.

Australian Helen Tao, who was dragged away as she held up a banner reading “Falun big principle is the real law,” said she was disappointed by the police action although it was expected.

Tao and the others — from Macau, Hong Kong,

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

China, South Korea, Britain, France, the United States, New Zealand, Australia and Japan — were held in a downtown police station and after five hours had not been told what would happen to them.

Amnesty International Hong Kong spokeswoman Catherine Baber said: “This sends a very bad signal about the freedom of expression and ‘one country, two systems’ in Macau.”

(<http://abcnews.go.com/>)

### 10.5.4 Macau expels six more Falun Gong practitioners

**Date of report:** December 17, 1999

**Source:** Reuters (<http://www.insideChina.com>)

**Title:** Macau Expels Six More Falun Gong Members

**Location of incident:** Macau

#### Abstract:

Macau police on Friday tracked down and expelled six practitioners of the Falun Gong spiritual movement banned by Beijing, two days before Portugal hands this territory back to China, a group spokeswoman said. Three ethnic Chinese members with Australian passports and one from mainland China were turned back on Thursday when they arrived in Macau by ferry from Hong Kong.

Macau, which has not outlawed the Falun Gong, has said it will not tolerate foreign-inspired appeals during the handover when China regains control of the first and last European colony on Chinese soil.

### 10.5.5 China demands arrest, extradition of Falun Gong leader from US

**Date of report:** November 2, 1999

**Source:** AFP

**Title:** China demands arrest, extradition of Falun Gong leader from US

#### Description:

A senior Chinese official, Yu Shuning, who is a minister counselor and spokesman for the Chinese embassy in Washington, demanded on Tuesday that the leader of the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement be arrested and sent to China from his US home. Although China has presented its case for Li's arrest and extradition from the United States to the international police organization, Interpol, but Yu acknowledged the Interpol had not responded positively and the US demurred.

### 10.5.6 Chinese government interferes with Falun Gong conference held for UN correspondents

**Date of report:** October 7, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners

**Location of incident:** United Nations

**News Source:** <http://abcnews.go.com/>

#### Abstract:

Gail Rachlin and Erping Zhang, who are two Falun Gong practitioners, were invited by the United Nations Correspondents Association to hold a news conference regarding Falun Gong in early October 1999. However, Erol Avdovic, the president of the association received a phone call from the press spokesman at China's U.N. Mission, who asked whether the event could be postponed or cancelled.

This request was refused because the principle of the association is “free expression”. In fact, this was not the first time China tried to cancel the U.N. correspondents event. In 1993, a Chinese dissident was forbidden to hold a news conference in the correspondents' clubroom because of the pressure from Beijing's ambassador.

### 10.5.7 Falun Gong practitioners in Australia harassed

**Victim:** Michael Lam (contact no. 02 9153 8323)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

#### Description:

Michael Lam's car tires were punctured outside his property in August 1999 (reported to the police). E-mail & phone have had constant interference since Apr 1999. He received a disturbing letter in September 1999. Property has been trespassed and the most recent of which occurred on 14<sup>th</sup> February, 2000

**Victim:** Jasy Fu , female (contact no. 02 6255 4699)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

#### Description:

Her unit was broken-into a couple of times (reported to the police) and she has had phone interference.

**Victim:** Bill Almeida (contact no. 02 9759 3003 or 0418 424 826)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

#### Description:

Around August - September 1999 he found his unit was broken-into one day and personal property was

everywhere. Nothing was missing, and yet he found there was a problem with his computer (reported to the police)

**Victim:** Qiwen Yao (contact no. 0416 233 839)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

**Description:**

His place was broken into and a phone handset, which stored some telephone numbers, was missing. The Australian Falun Dafa web-site, which he is in charge of, has been hacked a few times (reported to the police)

**Victim:** Muzhen Yang, female (contact no. 02 99150 0580)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

**Description:**

Around August - September 1999 she noticed she had been followed by strangers and her unit door was opened one day.

**Victim:** Cuiying Zhang, female (contact no. 9793 9634)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

**Description:**

Her car window was smashed and tires were punched with 3 big screws (reported to the police). See photos enclosed.

They have been using Hurstville Youth Centre, Sydney for our practice and the staff member there told us that they had received pressure for this.

**Victims:**

1. Wei Holly (0414 525 033)
2. Zhao Liqi (02) 9586 0328)
3. Wei Xibin (02) 9870 7287)
4. Hu Julianna (02) 4733 2108)
5. Li Qizhong (0419 480 939)
6. Wu Ken (02 9411 5088)
7. Chen Richard (0413 8113 707)
8. Qu Jane (02 9588 5872)
9. Zhu Haiying and spouse (02 9588 5582)

**Location of incidents:** Australia

**Description:**

Their applications for visa to visit their families in China have been rejected simply because they are found to be Falun Gong practitioners.

## 10.6

### The Chinese Government Put influence on the Chinese Students and Scholars Associations in the USA

#### 10.6.1 Caltech allows Falun Gong activities – regardless of China's warning

**Date of report:** February 20, 2000

**Source:** [www.duoweinews.net](http://www.duoweinews.net)

**Reporter:** Chu Lusheng of *Central Press*

**Abstract:**

California Institute of Technology (Caltech), ranking academically as the one of top universities in America seriously asks China not to interfere with the lawful activities of its Falun Gong Club. The president of Caltech, David Baltimore, laureate of Nobel Prize, said that the Falun Gong Experience Sharing Meeting should be held tomorrow as planned.

Falun Gong practitioners from Arizona, Nevada and the other areas of California have arrived at Caltech today. However, Ramanuj Basu, Audience Service Manager of Caltech Public Events Office, received a call from Chinese Consulate in Los Angeles, asking Caltech to cancel this activity.

Ram said that he was surprised and irritated by this call. Out of his responsibility, he reported the issue immediately to the vice president for student affairs of Caltech, Chris Brennen. Chris said: "Let me assure you and the Caltech community that Caltech has no intention of taking any action to interfere with the lawful activities of the Caltech Falun Gong Club. Moreover we remain committed to the free exchange of information throughout the world."

President Baltimore met with Li Jianzhong right after that, clearly stating his support for the right of freedom of belief and holding activities.

Meanwhile, Baltimore asked Crag Henderson, who is in charge of the security affairs in Caltech, to enhance the patrol to avoid any possible interference.

The computer network system of Caltech has been cut off from communication with the network in China, which has affected some of its academic activities and some of the applicants for admission from China. According to Li Jianzhong, the reason behind this might be that Caltech allows the existence of Falun Gong Club.

## 10.6.2 Chinese Embassy distributed CDs with fabricated stories in celebration of Chinese New Year in Virginia, USA

**Date of report:** February 6, 2000

**Source:** Celebration attendants

**Location of incident:** Fairfax County High School, Virginia, USA

### Description:

During the local Chinese community celebration of the Chinese New Year, Chinese Embassy officials defamed Falun Gong in Chinese communities. They distributed their CD with Chinese Government fabricated stories to attendants.

## 10.6.3 Another attempt by Chinese Embassy to Defame Falun Dafa Overseas

**Message received:** November 23, 1999

**Contacts:** Li Jingning

**Location of incident:** The Catholic University of America, 620 Michigan Ave., Washington, D.C. 20064

### Description:

On the evening on November 23 (before Thanksgiving Day), the Chinese Students and Scholars Association at the Catholic University of America held an annual party and 40 plus members attended the party. After the dinner, the Chinese Embassy, as a party sponsor, showed a movie and about half of the people left the room soon after the movie started. In the middle of the movie while only twelve people were present, the Chinese Embassy began to play an hour-long videotape to defame Falun Dafa. The Falun Dafa practitioners in the party pointed out all the materials presented in the video were fabricated on purpose by the Chinese propaganda. When given permission, the practitioners played their own videotape, the Real Story of Falun Dafa. After watching the video, the party was dismissed without further discussion.

## 10.7

## Chinese Embassies In The World Refused Falun Gong Practitioners' Appealing Letters

### 10.7.1 Chinese embassy in US refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter

**Message received:** February 8, 2000

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in US

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassies in US

### Description:

After the Chinese government arrested hundreds of Falun Gong practitioners during the Chinese Spring Festival, there was a peaceful appeal at the Chinese Embassy in Washington DC on February 8. The activity started from 3pm and ended at 5:30pm. Practitioners tried to deliver an open letter to Chinese President Jiang through the Chinese Embassy, but they were told that although it was open, the Embassy would not accept any letter from Falun Gong practitioners. This was one of many times that the Chinese embassy refused Falun Gong practitioners' letters.

### 10.7.2 Chinese embassy in France refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter

**Message received:** December 31, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in France

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassy in France

### Description:

Practitioners in France delivered an open letter to the Chinese Embassy on the morning of December 31. The guard of the Chinese Embassy closed the door before they finished their words and never opened the door again.

### 10.7.3 Chinese embassy in Singapore refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter

**Message received:** December 30, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Singapore

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassy in Singapore

### Description:

On December 30, practitioners in Singapore tried to

deliver an appealing letter to the Chinese

Embassy. After negotiating with the consulate for ten minutes, they got the answer that he did not have time and could not accept the letter.

### **10.7.4 Chinese embassy in Sweden refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter**

**Message received:** December 29, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Sweden

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassy in Sweden

#### **Description:**

On December 29, Falun Gong practitioners in Sweden gathered in front of the Chinese Embassy to express their concern over the injustice against the four contact people and to urge the Chinese communist regime to stop its irrational persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners. After we finished doing the first four exercises, we tried to deliver an appealing letter to the Chinese government. But the Embassy refused to accept this letter and asked us to directly mail it to the Chinese government. They did not tell us the reason for that.

### **10.7.5 Chinese Ambassador in US refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter**

**Message received:** December 14, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in US

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassy in US

#### **Description:**

The Chinese Ambassador in the United States, Li Zhaoxing and his wife, along with the Chinese General Councilor to Houston, Wu Zurong and their staff members, attended a dinner in Atlanta, GA on September 11th, 1999. Atlanta Falun Gong practitioners requested the Chinese Ambassador to communicate their letters to Chinese leader Jiang Zemin but were refused.

### **10.7.6 Chinese embassy in Japan refused Falun Gong practitioners' appealing letter**

**Message received:** November 22, 1999

**Victims:** Falun Gong practitioners in Japan

**Location of incident:** Chinese embassy in Japan

#### **Description:**

On November 22nd, from 10am to 12pm, Japan Falun Dafa practitioners came to the Tokyo Chinese Embassy

to deliver some appealing letters and related materials. But the Embassy refused to accept them. They had to leave them in a box in front of the Chinese Embassy.

## **10.8 How The World And China Respond Differently**

### **10.8.1 Amnesty International says China's human rights white paper is a whitewash**

**Message received:** February 18, 2000

#### **Description:**

BEIJING, Feb 18, 2000 — (Agence France Presse) Amnesty International on Friday rejected China's latest human rights report as a whitewash and accused Beijing of waging the largest crackdown on peaceful dissent for more than 10 years. The London-based human rights group said the white paper released by China on Thursday contained empty guarantees and failed to address repressive legislation and rampant abuse of power. "Constitutional rights have been severely proscribed by newer laws or are simply not delivered in practice," said an Amnesty statement faxed to AFP.

Amnesty rejected the Chinese government's long-held view that it must put the priority of feeding and improving the lot of its 1.3 billion people ahead of Western interpretations of human rights. "This is a weak and unconvincing explanation for Beijing's failure to act decisively against torture, to allow thousands to be detained, to carry out unfair trials and to deny constitutional rights to critics and perceived opponents of the regime," said the statement.

China has come under particular fire for its ongoing crackdowns on political dissent, in particular the banned China Democracy Party (CDP), and the outlawed spiritual Falungong movement. Rights groups say several thousand Falungong have been rounded up across China this month. China admitted to detaining 35,000 between July and November last year, and sentenced group leaders to up to 18 years in jail. Amnesty described the crackdown as the worst since the pro-democracy movement was crushed in the wake of the 1989 Tiananmen Square massacre. "The ongoing crackdown on peaceful dissent — the most serious and widespread in China since 1989 — is alienating and potentially destabilizing China.

"So indeed are corruption and abuse of power, issues that find no mention in the White Paper."

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

### 10.8.2 China fails to address western concerns in human rights

**Date of report:** February 17, 2000

**Source:** Associated Press Newswires

**Title:** China Fails to Address Western Concerns in Human Rights Report

#### Abstract:

China cannot copy Western methods for promoting human rights, the government said in a report on its rights record that ignored concerns raised by foreign governments and critics. The Chinese now “enjoy unprecedented democracy and freedom,” the report said while also conceding that China’s democratic and legal systems show “room for improvement.”

But it did not touch on many issues frequently raised by foreign governments and rights groups: China’s world-leading use of the death penalty, a prohibition on organized political dissent and the sentencing of people without trial to labor camps. It did not address repeated appeals by foreign governments to open talks with the Dalai Lama, Tibet’s exiled spiritual leader. Nor did it mention the seven-month crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement, which has seen thousands detained or imprisoned. It also did not mention two international human rights treaties that Beijing has signed but not ratified.

### 10.8.3 China opposed to European move to censure its human rights record

**Date of report:** January 25, 2000

**Source:** Deutsche Presse-Agentur

**Title:** China opposed to European move to censure its human rights record

#### Excerpt:

Beijing (DPA) - China on Tuesday expressed strong opposition to moves by the European Parliament last week to censure China’s human rights record. The plenary session of the European Parliament on January 20 adopted a resolution on China’s human rights situation, proposing linking the question of human rights to Sino-E.U. relations and trade negotiations involving China’s long-sought entry into the World Trade Organization.

“The resolution, in disregard of the objective facts, made irresponsible remarks against China’s human rights situation, its policy on ethnic groups and China’s ban on the illegal cult Falun Gong, which is in accordance with the law, and distorted the ‘one country, two

systems’ practice in Hong Kong,” said Foreign Ministry spokesman Zhu Bangzao.

European parliamentarians also advocated joining the United States in putting forward a resolution criticizing China at the United Nations Commission on Human Rights in Geneva in March, China’s spokesman said.

It is known by all that the Chinese government has done great work and achieved great results in promoting and protecting human rights.

“China’s human rights situation is in its best period in history. This is a fact that can be acknowledged by any unbiased person,” he added. Zhu said China and the European Union have made progress during recent human rights dialogues and exchanges that were based on dialogue instead of confrontation.

“However, the European Parliament ran counter to this spirit and adopted the anti-China resolution that seriously undermined the development of bilateral relations. The Chinese side would like to express its regret over that,” Zhu said.

“Confrontation will lead nowhere”, he warned.

### 10.8.4 Chinese officials expressed “strong indignation” today over an American campaign to censure China at the United Nations Human Rights Commission

**Date of report:** January 13, 2000

**Source:** The New York Times (Page 16, Column 1)

**Title:** Proposed Censure Angers China

#### Abstract:

BEIJING, January 12 — Chinese officials expressed “strong indignation” today over an American campaign to censure China at the United Nations Human Rights Commission. A Foreign Ministry spokesman, Bangzao Zhu, demanded today that Washington “immediately correct its wrong decision.” “The U.S. is in no position to point its finger at other countries over human rights,” Zhu said in remarks carried by the state-run New China News Agency. He said the United States would be grossly interfering in China’s internal affairs by offering a resolution criticizing China at the commission, which meets in March in Geneva.

On Tuesday, State Department officials said American ambassadors have been told to push for international support for such a resolution again this year. The State Department said that Beijing is intensifying a crackdown on political dissent and religious minorities, vigorously suppressing the Falun Gong spiritual movement and tightening its grip on the media and the



Internet.

### 10.8.5 US to seek resolution critical of China's rights record

---

**Date of report:** January 11, 2000

**Sources:**

1. AP
2. Reuters
3. The New York Times

**Titles:**

1. U.S. to Seek Resolution Critical of China's Rights Record
2. U.S. to Back UN Resolution on Rights in China
3. U.S. to Propose New Criticism of Rights in China

**Description:**

The Clinton administration, citing an intensified crackdown on political dissent and religious freedoms in China, will seek a resolution in the UN Human Rights Commission criticizing China's rights record.

"China's human rights record has continued to deteriorate. Over the past year, the government of China intensified its crackdown on political dissent, initiated a campaign to suppress the Falun Gong, and intensified controls on unregistered churches and on the political and religious expression of ethnic minority groups, especially Tibetans," the State Department spokesman James P. Rubin said on January 11, 2000 in Washington.

### 10.8.6 China says it will fight hostile religious forces

---

**Date of report:** January 11, 2000

**Source:** Associated Press

**Title:** China says it will fight hostile religious forces

**Abstract:**

BEIJING (AP) \_ The Chinese government will strengthen its control over religious practices to keep "hostile overseas forces" from splitting the nation, according to remarks published Tuesday. The government has recently banned the Falun Gong meditation movement and other practices.

### 10.8.7 China draws up black list of Falun Gong practitioners abroad

---

**Date of report:** January 5, 2000

**Source:** Agence France Presse (AFP)

China Falun Gong Practitioners

**Abstract:**

China has drawn up a black list of 1,000 Chinese practitioners of the banned Falun Gong mystical sect living abroad, a Hong Kong-based rights group said Wednesday. "The Chinese government has set up a special service in charge of drawing up a black list of Falun Gong members living abroad to stop them returning to China," the Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said in a statement.

One thousand names have been supplied by overseas "secret agents" and handed over to the service made up of officials from the state security ministry or secret police, the national police and the border police. On New Year's Eve 12 members of the Falun Gong named on the list were stopped at Beijing airport as they arrived from Japan. The group, all Chinese nationals, was spotted by border police after consulting the computer which gave out a "low" tone, the information center said. They were sent back to Japan the next day after being held for 10 hours. However, six Japanese members of the sect managed to reach central Beijing where they held morning exercises on Tiananmen Square on January 1, before being swiftly rounded up and expelled.

### 10.8.8 China Demands U.S. Revoke Sanctions Over Religion

---

**Date of report:** December 7, 1999

**Source:** Reuters

**Title:** China Demands U.S. Revoke Sanctions Over Religion

**Abstract:**

China demanded on Tuesday that the United States withdraw newly imposed economic sanctions that aim to punish Beijing for alleged religious persecution. "The Chinese government and people express their strong indignation over this," Foreign Ministry spokeswoman Zhang Qiyue told a news conference. "The Chinese side demands that the U.S. side correct its mistake immediately, and reverse its decision," she said, adding that the sanctions had an adverse impact on bilateral ties.

Washington decided in October to extend sanctions that have been in place since shortly after Chinese troops fired on student demonstrators in Tiananmen Square in 1989. The sanctions were among several responses required by U.S. law against countries cited in an annual State Department report as key violators of religious freedom. The report, released in September, designated China, Iran, Iraq, Myanmar and Sudan as countries of

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10

particular concern.

It said while the Chinese constitution provided for freedom of religious belief, in practice the government “seeks to restrict religious practice to government-sanctioned organizations and registered places of worship and to control the growth and scope of religious groups.” U.S. concerns over religious freedom in China have lately focused on Beijing’s harsh crackdown on the quasi-spiritual movement Falun Gong, which Beijing says is attempting to overthrow the government.



